

3 0 421



**CHRONOLOGY
OF
ANCIENT INDIA**

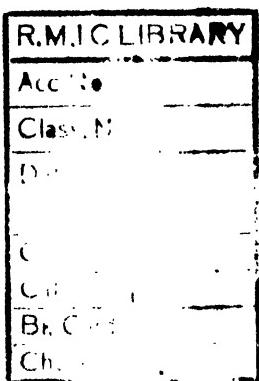
CHRONOLOGY OF ANCIENT INDIA

**'From the Times of the Rigvedic King Divodasa to
Chandragupta Maurya, with Glimpses into the
Political History of the Period.**

**SITA NATH PRADHAN, M.Sc., Ph.D., BHISHASPATI,
ASSAM EDUCATIONAL SERVICE (RETIRED),
LATE LECTURER, M. C. COLLEGE, SYLHET, INDIA.**



CALCUTTA
PUBLISHED BY THE UNIVERSITY OF CALCUTTA
1927



TO THE BELOVED MEMORY
OF
THAT DEPARTED GREAT
SIR ASHUTOSH MUKHOPADHYAY
THIS VOLUME IS DEDICATED AS A
TOKEN OF THE AUTHOR'S HIGHEST
RESPECT, ADMIRATION AND ESTEEM.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER	PAGE
I.—Divodāsa and Daśaratha ..	1
II.—Kings of other Dynasties contemporary of Divodāsa	19
III.—The Descendants of the king Satvant of the Yadus	31
IV.—The lineal descendants of Bhārgava Vitahavya	55
V.—The Māgadha dynasty ..	61
VI.—The Hastināpur line ..	69
VII.—The Northern Pāñcālas ..	83
VIII.—The Southern Pāñcāla line ..	103
IX.—The Anga dynasty ..	110
X.—The descendants of Daśaratha Aikṣvāka ..	118
XI.—The Janaka dynasty ..	138
XII.—The Southern Kōsala line ..	145
XIII.—The Kāsi dynasty ..	153
XIV.—A series of Vedic teachers ..	156
XV.—Distinguished Ṛsis belonging to the Period ..	161
XVI.—Chronology	169
XVII.—Chronology developed in 'Rigvedic India' untenable	177
XVIII.—Chronology developed in 'the Orion' untenable	192
XIX.—Aryan Settlement of India during the Rgvedic Period	198
XX.—From Bimbisāra to Chandragupta Maurya ..	211
XXI.—The Pradyōta dynasty ..	232
XXII.—Important Dates	238
XXIII.—The date of the Mahābhārata War ..	248
Index	272
Table of Royal genealogies and Series of Vedic Teachers — facing page ..	30

PREFACE.

For about the last ten years I have been thinking whether a systematic enquiry into the chronology of Vedic India with glimpses into her political history can be carried on on scientific lines with the wealth of materials interspersed in her vast ancient literature. I saw with extreme regret that workers in this field were few, whether in India or abroad, although it is well-known that the last generation of scholars in Europe have contributed something substantial though somewhat in their own way. I also perceived that text-books on the history of India practically begin with the age of Gautama Buddha, although a civilization coming almost from a hoary antiquity, and not less important in cultural value, lies at its back. I welcomed with joy the interesting enquiries into the maritime activity, the corporate life, the council government &c. of ancient Indians, but cannot help pronouncing that most of these enquiries are of the static type, very few having taken up a dynamic work relating to ancient India, although many realize that undated history is no history at all. These are the thoughts that impelled me to utilize my leisure hours for a systematic study of the chronology of Vedic, Brahmanic and Buddhist India.

Realizing the importance of the subject, I studied the Rgveda and found that most of the kings and Rsis mentioned there, are also mentioned in the Puranas, the Mahabharata, the Ramayana, the Brähmaṇas, the Āraṇyakas, the Upaniṣats, the Srauta Sūtras &c. It became at once clear to me that the Puranic genealogies were originally intended for describing the various dynasties of kings who parcelled out and ruled India of the Vedic Period and that epics like the Ramayana and the Mahabharata have developed round

historical personages belonging to the Vedic Age. I cannot help emphasising this point very strongly for I find that even such a modern man as Dr. Abinash Chandra Das has posited the existence of a Puranic Period which is a misnomer, to say the least of it, and that expressions like 'History of Vedic and Epic India' used by some University men are unhappy for epics were written on Vedic characters.

When I examined carefully the accounts and the dynastic lists preserved in the Purāṇas I perceived some of these lists were incorrect at some places. This inference forced itself on me when I noticed that Puranic evidences were sometimes conflicting. But as there were here and there very valuable synchronisms furnished by them, the positions of kings and Rsis could be deemed as finally fixed only if they did not run counter to the evidences derivable from the Rgveda and other Vedic works. Accordingly I chose to attack the subject on the ground of ancient Indian genealogies and traditions preserved in the secular works such as the Purāṇas and Epics, checked and confirmed by the very valuable informations and evidences derivable from a study of Vedic literature in general.

Penetrating into the subject, I realized that it was one of the most difficult ones and would tax me my life-long labours in this direction. For this reason I have at present confined myself to the Chronology of the later Rgvedic Period only. By the later Rgvedic Period I mean the period between the age of the famous Rgvedic King Atithigva Divdāsa and the time of the events of the Mahābhārata.

It is sufficiently well-known that Vyāsa Pārāśarya, the putative father of Pāṇḍu and Dhṛtarāṣṭra complied and grouped the Vedas. For this reason this island-born (= Dyaipāyana) sage was well-known as Vedavyāsa. I have discovered that the Rgvedic hymns were composed even up to the time when the forest of Khāṇḍavaprastha was burnt down by Arjuna Pāṇḍava. Hence the lower limit

of the Rgvedic Period extends right up to some of the incidents described in the Mahābhārata. Accordingly by the later Rgvedic Period I have understood the period ranging between the time of Divodāsa to that of the events of the Mahābhārata just referred to.

A brief general character of the informations supplied by the Purāṇas is set out here. The Purāṇas profess to give us the ancient history of Aryan India. In doing so they begin from the earliest Rgvedic Period describing genealogies of kings who established kingdoms and principalities and thus parcelled out and ruled ancient India. Occasionally the feats and achievements of kings and Rsis are related, battles mentioned and described, noticeable incidents and happenings recorded and very valuable synchronisms noted down. In this their business, the Purāṇas sometimes naturally conflict; sometimes the same Purāṇa makes though rarely different statements in different places; very often they corrupt the names of persons; sometimes one dynasty is merged or interwoven into or tacked on to another owing to the corrupt reading that have crept in, the result being a preposterously long line of kings; sometimes collateral successions are described as lineal; sometimes the orders of succession are reversed; sometimes dynasties are lengthened owing to various kinds of corrupt readings, even a synchronism has been found to be misplaced owing to a similarity of names; divergent synchronisms have been recorded. For these reasons, it is of utmost importance to compare the various Puranic accounts, amonsgt themselves, to correct them in the light of Vedic, Buddhistic and other external evidences, in order that the ancient Indian history may be properly understood.

The evidences derived from the Vedic literature are indeed very strong and generally carry more authority inasmuch as many of them are either directly contemporary records or are traditions derived from contemporary evidences.

This is particularly the case with these of the R̄gveda. Even the synchronisms mentioned in the Ākhyānas or narratives recorded in the Brāhmaṇas and Anukramaṇis to the R̄gveda such as the Bṛhaddevata &c. fit in exactly with the exigencies of the genealogies as adjusted by us and their fairly large number connecting the various dynasties in an admirable way compels the historian to accept their value and their efficiency as sources of historical evidence. But too much reliance on them as is placed by some religiously disposed Indians (calling them revelations), is dangerous. For example, it should be recognised that the Vamśa Brāhmaṇa which is a very late Brāhmaṇa has wrongly placed Rṣyaśrīṅga Kāśyapa above Vibhāṇḍaka Kāśyapa whose son Rṣyaśrīṅga really was. The Sāmavidhāna Brāhmaṇa in giving us a list of teachers omits steps between Jaimini and Pauspindya rightly filled up by the Vāyu which inserts Sumantu, Sutvan, and Sukarman between them. Similarly small lists of teachers in the Brāhmaṇas are sometimes to be used with caution. Too much importance as Sankara has said can be attached to nothing but reason. Generally it has been taken for granted that a detailed information from a particular source is an indication of the source being well-informed, for a detailed information is only possible from a well-informed true tradition and hence may be used as a historical matter excepting what is a manufactured tale or a mythology derived from blind popular beliefs.

There have been several stages of compilation of the Purāṇa. The first was that by Vyāsa Pārāśarya from various sources probably of floating literature such as the Gāthās, the statements and songs of Sūtas, Māgadhas, Paurāṇikas, Purāṇajñānas and Purāvits. &c. The second redaction was that at the beginning of reign of Senajit, the Māgadha king who was 15 steps above the last Bārhadratha king Ripuñjaya. A long time probably elapsed bet-

ween the second and the third redaction as can be inferred from the Puranic confusion about—the Pradyota, the Sisunaga, the Bimbisarian, and the Nanda dynasties, both as regards their succession and chronology. It was during this interval that the succession of the first Andhra king to the last Kanya king was wrongly recorded. This third redaction incorporated historical matter in prophetic guise. The fourth redaction took place in the Gupta Period, the Vayu and the Matsya earlier in that Period than the Visnu and the others. The Bhagavata was much later and drew from the Visnu. The Padma was later than Sankaracarya whom it calls a disguised Buddhist. Evidently at the time of the fourth redaction the several modern Puranas as we now possess them sprang into existence owing the existence of several religious sects.

I propose to give here a brief review of the scheme I have followed and the results I have obtained. In Chapter I of my enquiry, I have found that the famous king Atithigva Divodasa of the Rgveda was no other than Divodasa, the brother of Ahalya, of the Puranas. In Chapter II I have found out what kings of other dynasties were contemporaries of Divodasa. The latter were the king Satvant of the Yadus, the king Vitahavya of the Haihayas, the Paurava king Krita whose son Uparicara Vasu occupied the country of Cedi, the king Sarvabhauma or Rksa, the son of Viduratha of the line of Hastinapura, the Southern Panchala king Senajit, Romapada-Dasaratha of the dynasty of Anga Valeya, the Aiksvaka king Dasaratha the father of Rama, the king Siradhvaja of the Janaka dynasty, the Southern Kosala king Sudasa, the father of Kalmashapada, the descendant of Ruparna Aiksvaka.

In Chapter III, I have given a detailed description of the dynasty that sprang from the Yadava king Satvant. In this connection, I have found that all the Puranas excepting the Vayu and the Matsya are wrong in supposing that the

father of king Purarvasu was Abhijit. From the Vāyu 96, 118-119 I have proved that the Yādava king Bhava surnamed Candanōdakadundubhi instituted an Aśvamedha sacrifice for a son to be born to him, and during the session of the Aśvamedha when Stōtras were being chanted in the Abhijit Atirātra sacrifice of that session, Punarvasu (the son of Bhava-Candnōdakadundubhi) rose from the centre of the Sadas (Sadōmadhyāt). The Vāyu appears to me to have preserved a text faithfully describing the incidents and containing terms technical to sacrificial literature, which in later times were not properly understood, with the result that the other Purāṇas 'except the Matsya have in some places paraphrased the Vāyu with indifferent variants and wrong interpretations' On this and other grounds I have established the priority of the Vāyu over the other Purāṇas so far as the Vedic Age is concerned. Thus the number of successive lineal descendants of the Yādava king Satvant through Andhaka and Kukura down to Kaṇsa Augrasenya has been determined to show that Kaṇsa, the uncle of Śrikṛṣṇa, was removed by eleven generations from his ancestor, the king Satvant. And as Satvant was a contemporary of Divodāsa, the latter was separated by twelve generations from Śrikṛṣṇa and therefore from the events of the Mahābhārata.

In Chapter IV, I have determined the dynasty that sprang from the Haihaya king Vitahavya and have shown that both the Gauḍa and the Kumbakōnam recensions are wrong in their attempt to give us the dynasty. This dynasty has been correctly adjusted with the help of the Āśvalāyanā Śrauta Sūtras and tends to show that Divodāsa was earlier than the events of the Mahābhārata by about 14 generations.

In Chapter V, I have taken up to describe the Māgadha dynasty in detail. In doing this, I have found that the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata are wrong in supposing that the mother of Vedavyāsa was the daughter of Uparicara Vasu.

The error of the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata has been due to the mythological attempt made in later times by the writers of the Mahābhārata to ascribe high connections to Veda-vyāsa on the mother's side. Thus the Māgadha dynasty as adjusted by me tends to show that Divodāsa was approximately 13 generations earlier than the Mahābhārata episode.

In Chapter VI, I have described the Hastināpura line Viduratha's son Sarvabhauma and have shown that the dynasty has been very roughly handled by the Paurāṇikas and that the two Mahābhārata accounts of this dynasty are not satisfactory. This dynasty adjusted by me tends to show that Sārvabhauma who was a contemporary of Divodāsa was earlier than the events of the Mahābhārata by about 15 generations.

In Chapter VII, I have given a detailed description of the Northern Pāñcālas and have shown that the Purāṇas are all defective and incomplete in this respect and that this dynasty as adjusted by Mr. Partiter in J. R. A. S. 1910 is likewise unsatisfactory. In this connection, I have pointed that Pijavana, the father of the famous R̥gvedic king Sudās is mentioned in the Purāṇas, and nearly correctly in the Vāyu (Pi-Cyavana). I have completed the Northern Pāñcālas from the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa and thus have proved from sources entirely Vedic that Divodāsa was earlier by 12 generations than the time of the Mahābhārata episode.

In Chapter VIII, I have described the Southern Pañcāla line and have shown that the statement in the Harivamśa about the contemporaneity of Brahmadatta and Pratīpa, as well as the statement in all the Purāṇas that Brahmadatta's father Aṇūha married Kṛtvī, the daughter of Śuka Kārṣṇi are irreconcilable. As both these traditions can be supported by evidences from the Mahābhārata, the situation becomes really difficult to solve. If the former i. e. the Harivamśa account is credited, then Senajit, the contemporary of

Divodasa becomes 15 generations earlier than the Mahabharata episode, while if the latter account is held as correct the period intervening between Divodasa and Dhṛṣṭadyumna becomes one of approximately 11 generations.

In Chapter IX, I have examined in detail the dynasty that sprang from the Anga king Rōmapāda-Daśaratha and have shown that all the Purāṇas are more or less defective. I have correctly adjusted the dynasty which goes to show that the period between Romapāda and Karṇa (i. e. the period between Divodasa and Dhṛṣṭadyumna) was one of 13 generations.

In Chapter X, I have critically examined the Aiksvāka dynasty in detail from Daśaratha downwards. . The Purāṇas are unanimous in stating the names of the successive lineal descendants of Daśaratha down to Ahinagu. After Ahinagu, the Purāṇas diverge and may be classed into two schools, the Vāyu school and the Matsya school. I have shown that the Vāyu school of Purāṇas are wrong in so far as they appear to describe Sala, Dala and Bala as the successive lineal descendants after Pāriyātra the son of Ahīagu. I have proved that Sala, Dala and Bala were really brothers and hence the succession here was collateral and not lineal as represented in the Purāṇas. After this, I have proved that Bala's son Ukakha lived when Yudhiṣṭhīra Pāṇḍava performed the Rājasūya sacrifice previous to which Uktha was defeated by Bhīma Pāṇḍava. Proceeding downwards with the lineal descendants of Uktha, I have discovered that Hiranyañabha Kausalya was the contemporary of Janamejaya Pārikṣita, the grandson of Abhimanyu Ārjuni. Thus I have broken up the Iksvāku dynasty into two, one of the descendants of Kuśa, the other of the descendants of Lava, and have proved that Bṛhadvala was a descendant of Lava and belonged to the Sravasti line. The number of lineal descendants of Kuśa as well as of Lava, tends to show that the age of Daśaratha Aiksvāka or Pañcala Diyodasa

was earlier by 15 generations than the time of the events described in the Mahābhārata.

In Chapter XI, I have critically examined the Janaka dynasty from Siradhvaja Janaka downwards. I have proved that the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata have made a mess about this dynasty. in tacking one branch on to the last member of the other and that the Bhāgavata Purāṇa has interwoven the Sāṅkāśyā line into the Mithilā line and that the Vāyu is perfect so far as one branch is concerned. Both the branches of the Janaka dynasty however go to show that Siradhvaja Janaka was earlier than the Mahābhārata episode by approximately about 15 generations.

In Chapter XII of my enquiry I have described the Southern Kōsala branch of the Ikṣvāku dynasty and have shown that R̥tuparṇa was the king not of Ayōdhyā in the Aryāvarta, but of the Southern Kōsala situated south of the Vindhya. I have further pointed out that the town named Paudanya which the Mahābhārata describes as having been founded by Aśmaka, the son of Kalmāṣapāda, was no other than Pōtana of the Assakas during the Buddhist period.

In Chapter XIII I have supported the subject of my enquiry with the evidence derived from the Kaśī dynasty that sprang from Divōdāsa and have proved that Divōdāsa was earlier by 13 generations than Sukumāra who took part in the Mahābhārata war.

In Chapter XIV, I have supported the subject of my enquiry with the evidence derived from the Vampśa Brāhmaṇa of the Sāma-veda and thus have proved from an *entirely Vedic source* that the age of Vibhāṇḍaka Kāśyapa, a contemporary of Daśaratha and therefore of Divōdāsa, was earlier than the events of the Mahābhārata by a period during which 13 successive teachers taught.

In Chapter XV I have collected very important informations about the distinguished R̥sis belonging to the period dealt with by me. They were Bharadvāja Vajineya, R̥ksa

Valmīki (=the son of Valmīka Bbārgava), Vāk,—the daughter of Ambṛṇa, Jaigīṣavya, Asita, Devala, Dhaumya &c.; I have then identified the Ṛṣi Nārāyaṇa, the author of the Puruṣa sūkta of the Ḍgveda with the famous Ṛṣi Nārāyaṇa of Viśalā Badari or Badarikāśrama and have discovered that the word Nārāyaṇa, after all, was the name of a historical personage belonging to an ancient age. After Nārāyaṇa, I have taken up the case of Vedavyāsa and have discovered that this Ṛṣi compiled and grouped the Vedas after his youthful grandson Arjuna Pāṇḍava burnt down the forest of Khāṇḍavaprastha.

Thus after fully going over the later Ḍgvedic Period particularly its genealogical aspect, I have, in Chapter XVI, deduced the chronology of the later Ḍgvedic Period from genealogical considerations taking into account the characteristic differences of different families with respect to adolescence, puberty and longevity, and have, in Chapter XVII examined in detail the Vedic chronology of Dr. Abinash Chandra Das, as developed in his 'Rigvedic India,' and have proved that the chronological attitude of Dr. Das is scarcely tenable. In this connection, I have pointed out that Dr. Das has apparently used all the arguments, vague as they are, of Mr. N. B. Pavjee embodied in the book entitled Āryāvartic Home or the Cradle of Sapta-Sindhu. In the same Chapter, I have briefly noted the views of scholars outside India.

In Chapter XVIII, I have endeavoured to prove that the astronomical system built up by Tilak in his 'Orion' rests on an unstable basis.

In Chapter XIX I have taken up the much vexed question of the Aryan Settlement of India during the Ḍgvedic Period and have proved that the Ḍgvedic Period represents a full-fledged Indo-Aryan civilization spread almost all over the Āryāvarta with the non-Aryans scattered here and there. Not to speak of the Āryāvarta, even a portion of the Dak-

śināpatha was already occupied sometime before the famous Rgvedic king Atithigva Divodāsa. Thus I have proved that the view of Dr. Abinash Chandra Das. that the Rgvedic Aryans were couped up in the Punjab to the west of the Sarasvatī has no ground to stand upon.

Thus after finishing my enquiries about the later Rgvedic Period I have devoted the four subsequent chapters to the determination of the date of the Mahābhārata war. To do this, I have, in Chapter XX, determined the succession from Bimbisāra to Chandragupta Maurya and have tried to bring about an agreement amongst the Purāṇas, the Buddhist Pāli Canon and the Jain evidences. Next I have, in Chapter XXI, adjusted the Pradyōta dynasty proving that the Puranic account of that dynasty is anything but satisfactory and then I have found that the last 5 years of the reign of Caṇḍa Pradyōta coalesced with the first 5 years of the reign of Ajātaśatru. In Chapter XXII, I have deduced the important dates of accession of Caṇḍa Pradyōta, of Udayana, the king of Kauśāmbī, and of Prasenajit, the kigg of Kōśala. With these dates as my starting points, I have, in Chapter XXIII, calculated the date of the Mahābhārata war from genealogical considerations of the Kōśala line of the descendants of Bṛhadvala, the Māgadha line of the descendants of Sahadeva Jārāsandhi, and the Paurava line of the descendants of Arjuna Pāṇḍava. In this connection, I have shown that Dr. Fleet's calculation of the reign-period of Yudhiṣṭhira Pāṇḍava having been one of 20 years only is untenable. After this I have supported by calculation of the date of the Mahābdārata war by the Puranic figures given for the reign-periods of the successive kings of the Bārhadratha dynasty. In conclusion, I have supported the same calculation of the date of the great war by an astronomical calculation based on the position of solstitial colures. In doing this, I have shown that the method of calculation adopted by Babu Bankim Chandra

Chattopādhyāya is defective. According to me, Archdeacon Pratt's method which I have appended to my calculation, is the neatest of all, although I have chosen to strike out a slightly different path.

Some scholars may suspect that I have tried to bring down the Vedic civilization to comparatively late times but I may assure them that I took up my subject with quite an open mind with a sincere desire to arrive at truth. I should as well mention here that as I have proceeded on my enquiry it has been forced upon me that to rely exclusively on the Vedas for the history of Vedic India is to be on a perfectly wrong track. The Vedas authentic as they surely are, throw light on but certain towering land-marks ; it is the Purāṇas which can supply us with the connecting links, and the portions only of the long chain are illuminated by the flash-light of the Vedas.

My thanks are due to my former colleague Professor Vanamali Vedantatirtha M. A. whose constant encouragement and keen interest in me were a source of perpetual inspiration to my activities. My thanks also are due to late Sir Ashutosh Mukhopadhyaya Kt., C. S. I., &c. &c. but for whose kind patronage and appreciation this volume would not have seen the light. It was solely due to his efforts that I was able to secure the permission of the Syndicate of the Calcutta University to appear for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy although I was a votary of Natural Philosophy.

An excuse is probably necessary for the delay in the publication of the book. I submitted this thesis for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy of the University of Calcutta in the 1st week of July 1921. It was approved and I was admitted into the Degree in 1922. It was after the Annual Convocation of 1922 held in March 1923 that the thesis was accepted by the University for publication. Unfortunately I was attacked with Neurasthenia in August

1923 and became unable to go through the proof-sheets and the work of printing had to be stopped. I recovered and took up the work in November 1924, and after that time the extreme dilatoriness of the Cotton Press in which it was placed is solely responsible for the delay in printing.

I now lay the fruits of my labour continued through about ten years before scholars who will, I am confident, take them for what they are worth.

ABBREVIATIONS.

Works consulted	Abbreviations.
R̥gveda with Sāyana edited by Max Müller 2nd Edition	Rv.
R̥gveda, Bombay Edition.	
R̥gveda translated into Bengali by R. C. Datta 2nd Edition.	
Sāma-vedasya Āraṇya Samhitā (Jivānanda Vidyāsagara Edition)	Samh. Ar. Samh.
Taittirīya Samhitā, Ānandāśrama Press edition by Ve. Sā. Rā. Kāśinātha Sāstrī Āgāśe	Taitt. Samh.
Maitrāyanī Samhitā edited by Von Schroeder, published by F.A. Brockhaus, Leipzig	Mait. Samh.
Kāthaka Samhitā, edited by Von Schroeder, published by F.A. Brockhaus, Leipzig	Kat. Samh.
Atharva Veda with the Bhāṣya of Sāyana edited by Sankara Pandurang Pandit for the Government of Bombay. ..	AV.
Atharvaveda translated by William Dwight Whitney, revised and edited by Charles Rockwell Lanman, published by the Harvard University.	•
Aitareya Brāhmaṇa (Nirnaya Sāgara Press edition) by Vāsudeva Sarman Panaśī- kara and Kṛṣṇambhatta Gōre) ..	Ait. Bra.
Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, (Ānandāśrama Press edition by Kāśinatha Sastri Āgāśe).	

Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, translated into Bengali by R. S. Trivedi M. A., (Vangīya Sāhitya-Parīṣat edition).	
Sāṅkhāyana Brāhmaṇa (Ānandāśrama Press edition by Rā. Rā. Gulāvarāya Vajesaṅkaracchāyā)	Sankh. Bra.
Taittirīya Brāhmaṇa (Ānandāśrama Press edition) by Ve. Sā. Rā. Nārāyaṇashāstri Gōdabōle	Taitt. Bra.
Mādhyandina Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa (Berlin edition by Albrecht Weber) ..	Sat. Bra.
Mādhyandina Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa (Ajmer Vaidika yantrālaya edition).	
Mādhyandina Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa (Bibliotheca Indica by Satyabrata Sarmasramin).	
Tāṇḍya Mahābrāhmaṇa or Pañcavimśa Brāhmaṇa of the Sāma-Veda edited by Ananda Chandra Vedanta Vāgīsa and published by the Asiatic Society of Bengal.	Panc. Bra.
Daivata Brāhmaṇa (Jīvānanda Vidyā-sāgara edition)	Daiv. Bra.
Sadvimśa Brāhmaṇa (Jīvānanda Vidyā-sāgara edition)	Sadv. Bra.
Gōpatha Brāhmaṇa (Jīvānanda Vidyā-sāgara edition)	Gop. Bra.
Sāma-vidhāna Brāhmaṇa (Burnell's edition)	Sam. Vid. Bra.
Ārṣeya Brāhmaṇa (Satyabrata Sama-sramin's edition)	Ars. Bra.
Vamśa Brāhmaṇa (Satyabrata Samasramin's edition)	Vams. Bra.
Jaiminiya Upaniṣat Brāhmaṇa (Dayānanda Mahāvidyālaya Sanskrit Series edition	

by Pandit Rāma Deva and Bhagavad-		
datta) .. .. ..	..	Jaim. Up. Bra.
Aitareya Āranyaka (Ānandāśrama Press edition by Ve. Sā. Rā. Bābāshastri Phadake)		Ait. Ar.
Sāṅkhāyana Āranyaka (Ānandāśrama Press edition by Śridhara Shastri Pathaka) ..		Sankh. Ar.
Taittirīya Āranyaka (Ānandāśrama Press edition by Ve. Sā. Rā. Bābāshastri Phadake)		Taitt. Ar.
Aṣṭottarasatōpanisats (Nirnayasāgara Press edition)		Chand. Up. Brd. Ar. Up. &c.
Āśvalāyana Śrauta Sūtra (Nirnaya Sāgara Press edition by Vāsudeva Sarman Panaśikara and Kṛṣṇambhatta Gōre)		Asva. Srau.
Sāṅkhāyana Śrauta Sūtra (Bengal Asiatic Society edition by Alfred Hillebrandt) ..		Sankh. Srau.
Āpastamba-Śrauta Sūtra belonging to the Taittirīya Samhita with the commen- tary of Rudradatta edited by Dr. Richard Garbe Ph. D. and published by the Asiatic Society of Bengal ..		Apst. Srau.
Lātyāyana Śrauta Sūtra with the com- mentary of Agniswami edited by Ānanda candra Vedāntavāgiśa and published by the Asiatic Society of Bengal ..		Lat. Srau.
Baudhāyana Śrauta Sūtra belonging to the to the Taittirīya Samhita edited by Dr. W. Calland and published by the Asiatic Society of Bengal		Baudh. Srau.
Rāmāyana (Nirnaya Sāgara Press edition by Vāsudeva Laksmana Shāstri Panaśikara)		N. Ram.

Rāmāyaṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition) ..	V. Ram.
Mahābhārata (Kumbakōnam edition by Kṛṣṇācārya and Vyāsācārya) ..	Kumb. MBh.
Mahābhārata (Vangavasi Press edition of Vardhamāna Rājabātir Mahābharata) by Pancānana Tarkaratna) ..	Gd. MBh.
Bṛhaddevatā (Harvard Oriental Series edition, by Dr. Macdonell) ..	Br. Dv.
Nirukta of Yāska (Nirnaya Sāgara Press edition by Vāsudeva Sarman Pana- sikara)	Nir.
Nirukta of Yāska, Gottingen edition, by Dr. Rudolph Roth.	
Sanskāra Ratnamāla of Gopinathabhatta (Anandasrama Press edition by Ve. Śā. Rā. Kāsinatha Shastrī Āgāshe and Ve. Śā. Rā. Bābāhastrī Phaḍake)	
Sarvānukramaṇī to the Rgveda by Kātyā- yana, with the Vedārthadīpikā of Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (Oxford University Press by Dr. Macdonell) ..	Sarv. Kram.
Twenty Dharmashastras namely of Manu, Atri, Viṣṇu, Hārīta &c., Vangavasi Press Edition.	
Vāyu Purāṇa (Ānandāśram Press edition)	Va.
Vāyu Purāṇa (Vangabāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna,)	
Matsya Purāṇa (Ānandāśrama Press edition)	
Matsya Purāṇa (Vangavasi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna, Tarakanta Kavyatirtha, Kṛṣṇadāsa shastri, Srira- ma Shastri, Kudarāma Kāvyaratna)	Mt.
Brahmānda Purāṇa (Venkatesvara Press edition)	Bd.

Brahmāṇḍa Purāṇa (From Pargiter's Texts).		
Viṣṇu Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna)		Vs.
Viṣṇu Purāṇa (Wilson's Translation).		
Bhāgavata Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edi- tion by Pancānana Tarkaratna and Virasingha Shastri.)		Bh.
Harivamśa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna)		Hv.
Brahma Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna)		Brm.
Kūrma Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna)		Km.
Linga Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by by Pañcānana Tarkaratna)		Lg.
Agni Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna)		Ag.
Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna, Dhīrānanda Kavyanidhi, Virasinha Shastri).		Mark.
Siva Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition b y Pancānana Tarkaratna)		Sv.
Garuḍa Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pañcānana Tarkaratna)		Gar.
Skanda Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna)		Sk.
Saura Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarakaratna, Jagannatha Vidyāratna, Viresh Chandra Kāvya- tīrtha)		Sr.
Padma Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna)		Pd.
Tantravārtika of Bhāṭṭakumārila, transla-		

ted by Mahāmahopādhyaya Dr. Gangā-nath Jha M. A., D. Litt., published by the Asiatic Society of Bengal. . .	Tantr. Vart.
Carmichael Lectures on the Ancient History of India by Dr. D. R. Bhandarkar, Calcutta University Press) . . .	Car. Lec.
Sthavirāvalicarita of Hemacandra, edited by Dr. Hermann Jacobi Ph. D., and published by the Asiatic Society of Bengal	Sthav. Car.
Śrīkalpasūtram of Bhadrabāhusūri with the Subōdhikā commentary of Vinaya Vijayaganin edited by Vijayānanda Sūri and Vallabhavijaya Munimatallikā and published by Vallabhadāsa Tribhuvanadāsa Gandhi, secretary Śrijaina Ātmānanda Sabhā, Bhavanagara. . .	Kalpa. Sutra.
Kalpasūtra, Leipzig edition, by Hermann Jacobi.	
Kathāsarit Sāgara (Nirnaya Sāgara Press edition by Pandit Durgā Prasāda and Kasinath Pandurang Parab . . .	Kat. Sar. Sag.
Rājatarāṅgiṇī (Nirnaya Sāgara Press edition by Pandit Durgā Prasāda . .	Raj. Tar.
Translation of Rājatarāṅgiṇī by Dr. Stein	
Historical works of Ramadasa Sen.	
Yajñā Kathā by Ramaendra Sunder Trivedi.	
Vicitra Prasanga of Ramendra Sundar Trivedi by Bipin Bihari Gupta.	
Anguttara Nikāya Published for the Pāli Text Society	Ang. Nik.
Majjhima Nikāya published by the Pāli Text Society edited by R. Chalmers . .	Majjh. Nik.
Mahavamśa, translated by Dr. W. Geiger	MV.

<i>Mahābodhivamśa</i> , edited by A. S. Strong for the Pali Text Society.	
<i>Digha Nikāya</i> published by P. T. S.	Digh. Nik.
<i>Samyutta Nikāya</i> published by P. T. S.	Sam. Nik.
<i>Vinaya Piṭaka</i> Vol. II, the <i>Cullavagga</i> , edited by H. Oldenberg, published by Williams and Norgate.	
<i>Vinaya Piṭaka</i> Vcl. I, the <i>Mahāvagga</i> edited by H. Oldenberg, published by Williams and Norgate	
<i>Mṛcchakaṭika</i> Nirnaya Sagara Press edition, by Hirānanda Mūlarāja Sarmā Shastri M. A. and Kāśinatha Pandurang Parab.	Mrcch.
<i>Bṛhatkathāmañjari</i> , Nirnaya Sāgara Press edition, by Mahāmahōpādhyāya Pandit Sivadatta and Kasinath Pandurang Parab.	
<i>Svapna Vāsavadattā</i> , edited by Ganapati Shastri	Svap. Vas.
<i>Divyāvadāna</i> , Cambridge University Press edition, by Cowell and Neil.	
<i>Bṛhat Samhitā</i> of Varāhamihira Jivā-nanda Vidyāsāgara edition	Br. Samh.
<i>Mahābhāṣya</i> of Patañjali, edited by Dr. Keilhorn Ph. D.	MBhs.
<i>Kṣitiśa Vamśāvalīcarita</i>	Ksit. Vams.
<i>Siśupalabadha</i> of Māgha.	
<i>Mudrārākṣasa</i> of Viśākhadatta, <i>Arthaśāstra</i> of Kauṭilya.	
Works of Kalidāsa.	
<i>Geographical Dictionary of Ancient and Medieval India</i> by Mr. Nundo Lal Dey.	
<i>A note on the Ancient Geography of Asia</i> compiled from the <i>Valmīki Rāmā-</i>	

yana by Nabin Chandra Das published by the Buddhist Text Society.	
Pāli Jātakas, edited by Mr. Cowell.	
Journal of the Behar and Orissa Research Society for 1915	J. B. O. R. S.
Indian Antiquary for 1918 consulted in Jan- uary 1922 i. e. 7 months after the thesis was submitted in the 5th July 1921 ..	Ind. Ant.
Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal ..	J. A. S. B.
Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1910 and 1914	J. R. A. S.
British Nautical Almanacs for 1913 and 1921.	
Touts' advanced History of Great Britain.	
V. A. Smiths' Oxford Students' History of India.	
Various works on Astronomy.	
The Orion by B. G. Tilak.	
Rigvedic India by Dr. A. C. Das.	
History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature by Professor Max Müller.	
Kāvya Mīmāmsa of Rājashekharā Gaek- wad Oriental Series.	
Word-index of the four Vedas, Gaekwar Oriental Series	
Āryāvartic Home or the Cradle of Sapta -Sindhu by N. B. Pavjee.	
Other abbreviations are readily intelligible.	

TRANSLITERATION.

a	ଅ	d	ଦ
ା	ା	ଧ	ଧ
i	ି	ନ	ନ
ି	ି	t	ତ
u	ୁ	ତ୍ଥ	ତ୍ଥ
ି	ି	d	ଦ
r	ର	ଧ	ଧ
ି	ି	n	ନ
e	େ	p	ପ
ା	ା	ଫ	ଫ
ି	ି	b	ବ
ୀ	ୀ	ବ୍ହ	ବ୍ହ
ା	ା	ମ	ମ
ି	ି	y	ଯ
ୁ	ୁ	r	ର
ି	ି	ଲ	ଲ
k	କ	v	ବ୍ର
ି	ି	s	ସ
ି	ି	s	ସ
ି	ି	ଶ	ଶ
ି	ି	କ୍ଷ	କ୍ଷ
ି	ି	m or m	ମ୍ବ
ି	ି	ି	ି

CHAPTER I.

DIVĀDĀSA AND DĀSARATHA

THERE was a king named Ajamīdha who belonged to the dynasty of Puru, the son of Yayāti Nāhuṇa. Ajamīdha and Purumīdha were brothers¹ and were joint authors of Vedic hymns². Purumīdha died without issue³.

Ajamīdha had three wives Nilinī, Kēśinī and Dhūminī⁴. By his first wife Nilinī, Ajamīdha had a son named Nila⁵ and two other sons named Duṣmanta and Parameṣṭhin⁶. The sons of Duṣmanta and Parameṣṭhin became known as the Pāñcālas⁷ while Nila became the father of a son named Sānti⁸. Santi's son was Suśānti⁹, the father of Purujānu¹⁰. After Purujānu, we have Rikṣa¹¹ according to the Vāyu, Cakṣu¹² according to the Viṣṇu, Arka¹³ according to the Bhāgavata and Pr̥thu¹⁴ according to the Matsya. The real name of the son of Purujānu is Tr̥kṣa and not Arka of the Bhāgavata, which Mr. Pargiter has accepted, for Tr̥kṣa is indicated in the Āśvalāyana Śrauta Sūtra¹⁵.

¹ Va. 99, 166 ; Vs. IV, 19, 10 ; Mt. 49, 43 ; Ag. 278, 15 ; Hv. I, 32, 41 ; Brm. 13, 81 ; Bh. IX, 21, 21.

² Sarv. Kram. and Say. Kram. to Rv. IV, 43.

³ Bh. IX, 21, 30.

⁴ Va. 99, 167 ; Mt. 49, 44.

⁵ Va. 99, 194 ; Mt. 50, 1 ; Vs. IV, 19, 15 ; Bh. IX, 21, 30.

⁶ अहं पूर्विक नीलो दुष्मनपरमेष्ठिनी ॥—Gd. MBh. I. 94, 32.

⁷ Gd. MBh. I, 94, 33.

⁸ Vs. IV, 19, 15 ; Bh. IX, 21, 31.

⁹ Vs. IV, 19, 15 ; Bh. IX, 21, 31.

¹⁰ Va. 99, 195 ; Bh. IX, 21, 31 ; Hv. I, 32, 64 ; Brm. 13, 93 ; Ag. 278, 19.

¹¹ Va. 99, 195. ¹² Vs. IV, 19, 15. ¹³ Bh. IX, 21, 31.

¹⁴ Mt. 50, 2. ¹⁵ Asva. Srau. II, 6 ; Pargiter in JRAS, 1910.

Similarly, Trksa's son is named variously in the Puranas. We have the names Bharmyasa¹, Bhadrasha², Bahyasa³ and Haryasha⁴ etc. Ktayana uses the patronymic Bharmya⁵. From this patronymic form Sayana seems to infer that the personal name of the man was Bharmya⁶, that being the form given in Professor Max Muller's edition. The Bombay edition of Sayana gives us the form Bharmya⁷. But both these forms appear to be corrupt, as we find the form Bhrmya⁸ used and explained by Yaska. In his Nirukta he makes the name mean 'one whose horses are active' [भूमयः पश्च चक्षाः] or 'one who maintains horses' [पश्चभरणाइ]. We take the form Bhrmya⁸ as correct. Bhrmya⁸ is stated in the Puranas⁹ to have been the father of five sons Mudgala, Srñjaya, Brhadis, Yavīyan and Kāmpilya.. After this, the Vāyu says¹⁰ "Mudgala's eldest son was the far-famed Brahmītha ; from him (*i.e.* Brahmītha) Indrasenā, his wife, got a son named Vadhyasa". Now this is a serious error in the Vāyu ; and this has misled Mr. Pargiter. The Matsya makes the confusion worse confounded¹¹ by making Indrasena the son of Brahmītha, and Vindhya¹² the son of Indrasena. The Harivamśa gives¹³ still another account and makes Brahmarṣi, the son of Mudgala's son, and Indrasenā the wife of this Brahmarṣi. The Brahma follows¹⁴ the Vāyu

¹ Bh. IX, 21, 31.

² Mt. 50, 2.

³ Ag. 278, 19 ; Hv. I, 32, 64 ; Brm. 13, 93.

⁴ Vs. IV, 19, 15. ⁵ Sarv. Kram. to Rv. X, 102.

* ⁶ Say. Kram. to Rv. X, 102.

⁷ Nir. IX, 24.

* ⁸ Va. 99, 196 ; Vs. IV, 19, 15 ; Mt. 50, 3 ; Bh. IX, 21, 31-32.

⁹ सुहृष्टकं सुती व्येष्ठो ब्राह्मितः सुमद्दायग्राः ॥

इन्द्रसेना चतो गर्भं वध्याश्च प्रवरपदत ॥—Va. 99, 200.

¹⁰ सुहृष्टकं सुती व्येष्ठो ब्राह्मितः सुमद्दायग्राः ।

इन्द्रसेना सुतं विध्याश्चक्षत चालचाः ॥—Mt. 50, 6.

¹¹ नीहृष्टकं सुती व्येष्ठो ब्राह्मितः सुमद्दायग्राः ।

इन्द्रसेनो (चा) चतो गर्भं वध्याश्च प्रवरपदत ॥—Hv. I, 32, 69.

¹² सुहृष्टकं तु वायादो नीहृष्टकं सुमद्दायग्राः ।

इन्द्रसेना चतो गर्भं वध्याश्च प्रवरपदत ॥—Brm. 13, 97.

but differs as to the names. Thus there are hopelessly divergent statements in the Puranas each contradicting the others; and Mr. Pargiter cannot be much blamed for his having been misled as regards the descendants of Mudgala. The Viṣṇu, however, says¹ quietly that Mudgala's son was Vṛddhaśva, and the latter had Divōdāsa and Ahalyā as his son and daughter. It is evident that Vṛddhaśva in the Viṣṇu stands for Vadhyāśva of the Vāyu, and for Vadhryaśva of the Hari-vamśa. The correct spelling however is Vadhryaśva, as sanctioned by the Rgveda. The name Vadhryaśva means 'an impotent horse', or 'one whose horses are impotent', 'Vadhri' meaning 'impotent'.

Now the Rgveda corrects the confusion amongst the Puranas, as to whose wife Indrasenā was. We see there² that Indrasenā was the wife of Mudgala and not of his son. She drove the chariot of her husband in a fight with the Dasyus, their enemies, and made huge captures of cows from them. We also find³ that Mudgala fastened the rim of the wheel of the chariot, and employed a bull for pulling the chariot into the fight, and the bull ran very swiftly. We find again⁴ that Mudgala held the reins made of leather and driving the chariot well, made huge captures of cows.

Then again in the Sāyanānukramanī we find⁵ that the author of the hymn (X. 102) was Mudgala, the son of Bhṛmy-āśva, and we have already seen in several ṛks of this hymn,

¹ सुहृष्टात् उद्धर्षः उद्धर्षात् दिवोदासोऽहत्या-च मिथुनमधूत् ।—Vs. IV, 19, 16.

² उद्धर्ष वाती वहति वासी अस्ता अपिर्वत् यदजगत् सहस्रः ।

रवीरभूत् सुहृष्टानी गविष्टी भरे जत् अपैदिन्द्रियेना ॥—Rv. X, 102, 2.

³ उत प्रियमुद्दरहत्य विद्वानुपासुन्त्व-समग्रं चित्पूर्ण ।

इत उद्दावत्पतिप्रज्ञानामर्हत् पदार्थः कङ्गाल् ॥—Rv. X, 102, 7.

⁴ इस्मद्दावत्पतिप्रज्ञानामर्हत् कपर्दी वरचार्या दावांशक्षमाणः ।

गुरु चानि शश्मृ यहै जलाव गाः पदार्थान्तस्मिदीरपत् ॥—Rv. X, 102, 8.

⁵ उत्तरे य- (उत्तर) -उत्ती सुहृष्ट चर्वि..... ।

प्र से सुहृष्टी भाव्यं च भृत्येत्य तृष्णेत्य भार्ति चित्पूर्ण ॥.....

सुहृष्टी भाव्यं च भृत्येत्य च तृष्णेत्य च सुहृष्टा संजापे चर्वित्वा भार्ति चित्पूर्ण ।

that Indrasenā was the wife of Mudgala who himself seems to have composed this hymn after their return from the battle. Hence it is clear that Indrasenā was the wife of Mudgala and not of his imaginary son Brahmiṣṭha. That particular line in the Vāyu Purana originally ran as मुद्गलसु सृतो च्येष्टः &c. instead of as सृतसु सृतो च्येष्टः &c. and the error is evidently the scribe's error; 'ब्रह्मिष्ठ' is clearly a qualifying adjective to 'मुद्गल'. This accords well with the sense of the preceding lines in the Vāyu. The total purport is that Bhṛmyaśva had five sons, viz., Mudgala, Śrñjaya, Bṛhadiṣu, Yaviyān and Kāmpilya; and of these, Mudgala was the eldest, thoroughly proficient in the Vedas, and by far the most famous amongst them. The word 'ब्रह्मिष्ठ' undoubtedly refers to his having been an author of Vedic hymns.

Who was this Indrasenā, the wife of Mudgala? In the Mahābhārata we find¹ that the famous King Nala of Niṣadha had a son named Indrasena and a daughter named Indrasenā by his wife Damayantī. The relative positions of R̥tuparna, the Ikṣvāku king, in the genealogical list of the Ikṣvākus, and of Mudgala in the Paurava genealogy, led me to suspect that Nala's daughter might be Mudgala's wife. To my agreeable surprise, I found after a long year's search that the Mahābhārata corroborates my suspicion. In the Vanaparvan of the Mahābhārata I found Lōmaśa Muni relating to Yudhiṣṭhira how Lōmapāda's daughter Sāntā wandered in the woods with her husband R̥ṣyaśringa. Lōmaśa says² "Oh king, Oh descendant of Ajamidha, Sāntā served R̥ṣyaśringa in the woods with love, just as Indrasenā, the daughter of Nala (Nālāyanī Cendrasenā) was ever obedient to Mudgala". Indrasenā is here called Nālāyanī i.e. Nala's daughter. She is also called the daughter of Damayantī in another place of the

¹ दधवद्याय एह नकी विजहारात्मीयमः।

जनयामास च ततो दधवद्यात् भद्रामगः।

दधवद्येन सृतं जापि दधवद्येनां च जनयकाम् ॥—Gd. MBh. III, 57, 46.

² Kumb. MBh. III, 114, 24.

Mahābhārata¹. But there Maudgalya, instead of Mudgala, appears to be the name of her husband². But the reading 'Maudgalya' can be pronounced to be corrupt on the authority of the Rgveda which calls Indrasenā, Mudgalānī. Besides, the reading in one place of the Mahābhārata is in agreement with the Rgveda. Accordingly we take Indrasenā, the daughter of Nala, to have been the wife of Mudgala Bhārmy-āsva.³

¹ Kumb. MBh. I, 212, 25.

² Kumb. MBh. I, 212, 4.

³ A friend of mine points out to me that Dr. Venkatasubhiah arrived at a similar result which he published in the Indian Antiquary, 1918, p. 280. As for myself I may state that I knew nothing of this, and I relate here the whole history of my discovery of the fact that Naiṣadha Nala was the father-in-law of the Rgvedic Rsi Mudgala. I have been engaged in correctly adjusting the defective and incomplete genealogies of the Puranas for about the last ten years. It was as a result of this adjustment of various dynasties from Manu Vaivasvata downwards that I found sometimes in March 1918 that the position of the Ikṣvāku king Rtuparna was just a step above that of Mudgala. This led me to suspect that Mudgala might be the son-in-law of Nala, the king of Niṣadha, as I already knew that Indrasenā was called Mudgalānī in the Rgveda and that Nala's daughter was called Indrasenā in the Mahābhārata. I searched for any statement in our vast ancient literature for Nala's daughter having been called Mudgala's wife, and found after a year's search (sometime during the summer vacation of 1919) that in the Vangavasi edition of the Mahābhārata, Indrasenā Nārāyaṇi has been called the wife of Mudgala. My suspicion became stronger, as in Sanskrit, Nala, Nāda, and Nara were interchangeable. Sometime after the reopening of the College in August 1919, I informed my learned colleagues Professor Vanamali Vedanta-tirtha, M.A., and Professor Surendralal Kundu, M.A. that I strongly suspected that Indrasenā Mudgalānī of the Rgveda was most probably the same Indrasenā as the daughter of Nala, for, I told them that I found Indrasenā, spoken of as Nārāyaṇi in the Vanaparvan of the Vangavasi edition of the Mahābhārata, and that Nara, Nala, Nāda were interchangeable, and that the relative position of Rtuparna and Mudgala on my genealogical table was strongly in favour of this inference. At that time, I possessed no copy of the Kumbakonam edition of the Mahabharata and I asked Vanamali Babu to see if in his Kumbakonam edition, the reading was 'Nālāyani' instead of the Vangavasi reading 'Nārāyaṇi'. After about an hour, Vanamali Babu sent his servant to me with a slip of paper in which he wrote, "वाणिनार चतुर्वाम एवं एवं यत् ;

The parallelism drawn by Lōmaśa is an exact one, inasmuch as both Indrasenā and Sāntā were the daughters of kings and wives of R̄sis. Like her father Nala, the daughter was an expert in driving chariots, and this she did, as related in the R̄gveda, when her husband fought the Dasyus and made captures of cows. Thus we see that it is not necessary to pounce upon Bhimaratha, the Yadu King, as the father of Damayantī, as Mr. Pargiter has done. This necessarily demolishes the Ikṣvāku-genealogy of Mr. Pargiter who has raised R̄tuparna up to a step below Bhimaratha.

Now in the Pañcavimsa Brāhmaṇa, Vadhryaśva is spoken of as Vadhryaśva Ānūpa¹. The same Vadhryaśva is probably meant, and Anūpa was very probably the surname of Mudgala or an ancestor of his. Or Vadhryaśva, the son of Mudgala belonged to the Anūpa country. In the R̄gveda we get more information about Vadhryaśva. We find that his son Sumitra composed² prayers to the fire named after his father Vadhryaśva. Vadhryaśva's fire is also mentioned in several R̄ks³ of the same hymn. In addition to Sumitra who became a R̄si, Vadhryaśva had other children.

He had, by Menakā, a son named Divodāsa and a daughter named Ahalyā⁴. The R̄gveda supports the Puranas in an admirable way. In the R̄gveda we find Bharadvāja addressing

कुमारीच भद्रभारते नासामनी आळे । आपनि यथां आविष्कार करिवाहेत ।”
I write all this in detail in order that posterity may not deny me the credit of not only independently finding out but also of actually predicting the long forgotten relationship between Naisadha Nala and Mudgala.

¹ एतेऽमै यथा च आनुः पश्यत् भूमानभाग्नुत ॥—Pañc. Bra. X:II, 3, 17.

² यथा शुभी वाप्तवीत योपा या ला तारीदभ्यातिव्यजामाना ।

शूर इव हस्तुक्षेत्रः सुमित्रः प्र लु वोर्च वाप्तव्यज नाम ॥—Rv. X, 69, 5.

³ Rv. X, 69, 1 ; 2 ; 4 ; 5 ; 9 ; 11 ; 12 ; &c.

⁴ वाप्तव्यजयुने जाते भैमाकायामिति शुति ।

विष्णोदासव राजविर्य रहस्या च व्रजविनी ॥—Va. 99, 200 ; cf. Hy. I, 32, 70 ;

cf. Vs. IV, 19, 16.

the river Sarasvatī thus¹ : "This goddess Sarasvatī gave to Vadhyraśva the impetuous son Divodāsa, who has cleared the debts" (i.e. debts to the Devas, the R̄it̄s and the R̄ṣis).

Now we shall proceed to show that Divodāsa, the brother of Ahalyā, of the Puranas is the famous Atithigva Divodāsa of the Vedas.

In the R̄gveda we find Bharadvāja calling himself the son of Vājinī²; and the same Bharadvāja, we know, was the son of Mamatā³ Bhārgavī⁴. Vājinī was an appellation of Mamatā.

In the same hymn where he introduces himself as the son of Vājinī, Bharadvāja says⁵, "Oh Indra, thou art the slayer of enemies; thou hast done praiseworthy deeds; for oh hero, thou hast rent asunder hundreds and thousands of Sambara's soldiers; thou hast killed Sambara who came out of the mountains, and hast saved Divodāsa with wonderful means of safety". Bharadvāja mentions the same incident viz. the killing of Sambara by Atithigva Divodāsa in various other places⁶.

His son was Garga⁷ who received presents from Atithigva Divodāsa, and from Prastōka, the son⁸ of Śr̄ñjaya. Garga

¹ इयमददाइभस्तुष्यते दिवोदासं बधाश्चां दाष्टेऽपि ।

या प्रश्नस्तमाचकादावसं पर्यं ता ते दावाच्चित् तर्विदा सरखति ॥—Rv. VI, 61, 1.

² लां गाजी इवने वाजिमेयो ममो वाजन्न गथस्य साती ।

लां इव विवक्ष उत्पत्तिं तद्वत् लां चटे सुषिद्धा गोषु युधम् ॥—Rv. VI, 26, 2.

³ सद्योजातं कुमारं ते इदाय भवतात्रवीत् ।

गणिकानि गृह्णं स्तु वे भर इामे इहस्तिते ॥—Va. 99, 149.

⁴ आसीदुपच्छभावीं तु भवता नाम भासीदी ॥—Br. Dv. IV, 11.

⁵ अं तदुक्तविनिक वृहका कः प्रवच्छता चहका चूर दर्जि ।

अव विरिदोर्सं वचर्त इन् प्रायो दिवोदासं चिवाभिष्ठती ॥—Rv. VI, 26, 5.

⁶ Rv. VI, 26, 3 ; Rv. VI, 43.

⁷ अरदाजुहवत्त गर्जेत्तावैन् ।—Rv. Say. Kram. VI, 47.

⁸ याहौ नवं प्रदोक्षसा दानस्तुति ।—Rv. Say. Kram. VI, 47.

प्रदोक्ष इत्तराचाक्षतः इत्तरपृष्ठवदा रातः ।—Rv. Say. Kram. VI, 47.

प्रदोक्षतौं पाचयामः प्रदोक्षे व याजं य ।

प्राप्तमातुरदाते लिती वार्त्तमैर्हृषी ॥—Br. Dv. V, 124.

Bhāradvāja says,¹ "Oh Indra, Prastōka has given me ten gold purses and ten horses ; what Atithigva won by defeating Sambara we have received (that) from Divōdāsa". This shows that Garga, Atithigva Divōdāsa and Prastōka, the son of Sṛñjaya, were contemporaries ; it further shows that Garga was the son of no other Bharadvāja than Vājineya Bharadvāja, as both of them mention the killing of Sambara by Atithigva Divōdāsa from whom Garga received presents ; it further shows that Prastōka, the son of Mudgala's second brother (*i.e.* Sṛñjaya), could be an older contemporary only of Vadhryaśva's son Divōdāsa ; and we have just now seen that Prastōka Sārñjaya was the contemporary of Atithigva Divōdāsa, the slayer of Sambara. It necessarily follows that Vadhryaśva's son Divōdāsa and Atithigva Divōdāsa were one and the same person.

There is a second reason for arriving at this conclusion. We have seen before that Bharadvāja, the author of the 61st hymn of Mandala VI, speaks of Divōdāsa as the impetuous son of Vadhryaśva, and says that Sarasvatī has been pleased to favour Vadhryaśva with such a son. We have seen again that Vājineya Bharadvāja speaks of Divōdāsa as the killer of Sambara in the 5th Rk of 26th hymn of Maṇḍala VI. We have seen further that Garga, the son of Vājineya Bharadvāja, received presents from Divōdāsa. It follows from these three data that the authors of the 61st hymn and of the 26th hymn were one and the same person namely Vājineya Bharadvāja ; the contrary supposition that these were two Bharadvājas and two Divōdāsas, and that the first Bharadvāja was a contemporary of the first Divōdāsa and the second Bharadvāja was a contemporary of the second Divōdāsa, —seems to be at present uncalled for. Hence it may be admitted that Vadhryaśva's son Divōdāsa of the Puranas was the famous Divōdāsa of the Vedas.

¹ प्रसीक इह राखद इह दग्धोवीदैष वाजिनोदात् ।

विशेषादतिविषयक रापः भास्यर वहु प्रसवमीम् ॥—Rv. VI, 47, 22.

There is still a third ground on which such a conclusion becomes inevitable. The simultaneous occurrence of Bhṛmyaśva, Mudgala, Indrasenā, Vadhryaśva, Divodāsa &c. both in the Puranas as well as in the R̄gveda cannot be called a chance coincidence, especially when their relationships to each other coincide in both. The Puranas give us the information that Mudgala's son by Indrasenā was Vadhryaśva, which the R̄gveda has not supplied; but the R̄gveda informs us that Śrñjaya's son was Prastōka, and Vadhryaśva had another son Sumitra in addition to Divodāsa. Accordingly we conclude that the Pāñcāla Divodāsa of the Puranas was the same as the famous Atithigva Divodāsa of the Vedas.

Now the Puranic statement that Bhṛmyaśva was the father of Śrñjaya¹ as well as of Mudgala cannot be accepted. We have found that Prastōka was the son of Śrñjaya², and Garga, the son of Bharadvāja Vājineya, received presents both from Atithigva Divodāsa and Prastōka³ [Prastōka and Divodāsa were different persons—*vide* the chapter on the Northern Pāñcālas]. We observe that Śrñjaya was the son of Devavāta⁴, and that Devavāta and Devarśavas were the two descendants (or more probably sons) of a certain Bharata⁵. We find again Bharadvāja declaring that Abhyāvartin, the son of Cayamāna, defeated and killed the Vṛcivants, the sons of Varasikha, in fight on the east bank of the river Hari-

¹ Va. 99, 196.

² सा॒ष्यस्य प्रस्तोकस्य दानस्युतिः ।—Rv. Say. Kram. VI, 47.

प्रस्तोक इत्याचार्ततः॑ वज्रयुवस्य राशः ।—Rv. Say. Kram. VI, 47.

अभ्यावर्ती॑ चायमानः॒ प्रस्तोकस्य॑ व सा॒ष्यः॑ ।

आजमन्तुर्भरदाऽं जिती वारशिखेष्यु॑ वि ॥—Br. Dv. V, 124.

³ प्रस्तोक इत्यु॑ राष्ट्रस्त इत्यु॑ दश कोश्योदैश वजिनोऽदात् ।

दिवोदासादतिथिगवस्य राष्ट्रः॒ शाम्वं॒ वसु॒ प्रस्तोकभीष्म ॥—Rv. VI, 47, 22.

⁴ अव॑ य॑ च॑ जये पुरो॒ देववाते॒ सनिधिते॑ । यु॑ भाँ॒ अमिवद्यभनः॑ ।—Rv. IV, 15, 4.

यस्य गावावद्यस्य॑ सूथवस्य॑ अन्तर्लु॑ पु॒ चरती॒ रेरिहाया॑ ।

स॒ च॑ अवाब॑ तुर्व॑ य॒ परादाह॑ चीवतो॒ देववाताय॑ शिष्मन् ॥—Rv. VI, 27, 7.

⁵ अरतस्य॑ पुरी॒ देववाता॒ देववातर्ष्य॑ भावस्य॑ च॒ष्टी॑ ।—Say. Kram. Rv. III, 23.

yūpiyā¹. We also find there that a Turvaśa and the Vṛcivants, the sons of Varasikha, submitted to Śrñjaya, the son of Devavāta². Bharadvāja further declares that emperor Abhyāvartin, the son of Cayamāna and descendant of Pṛthu, gave him chariots women and cows³. In the Brhaddevatā, we find that Abhyāvartin, the son of Cayamāna, and Prastōka, the son of Śrñjaya, being defeated by the Vāraśikhas in fight, approached (Vājineya) Bharadvāja who thereupon ordered his son Pāyu to perform sacrifices for the two kings ; after the sacrifices, these two kings marched against the Vāraśikhas and defeated them on the bank of the river Haryupiṣyā⁴.

From all these the following conclusions may be drawn :—

- (i) Śrñjaya, the father of Prastōka, was the son of Devavāta.
- (ii) Devavāta as well as Devaśravas were the sons of Bharata who must be distinguished from Bharata Dausmanti.
- (iii) Abhyāvartin Cāyamāna, who was an ally of Prastōka, the son of Śrñjaya, was a descendant of Devavāta.⁵
- (iv) Tṛkṣa was the father of Bhṛmyaśva as stated in the Āśvalāyana Srauta Sūtra.⁶
- (v) Cayamāna's son Abhyāvartin, Śrñjaya's son Prastōka and Vadhyraśva's son Divodāsa were contemporaries and friends and belonged to the same family.

¹ वर्षीदिनो वर्तमानस्य येषां भूतावतिर्णे चायमानाय शिष्यन् ।

हयीवतो यज्ञरिप्यौवादां इदं पूर्वं अर्थं भियसा परो ददृ ॥—Rv. VI, 27, 5.

² यस्य गावावदया सूब्यवस्थू अन्तर्क वा चरतो रीतिहासा

व उच्चावाय तुर्यं च परादाद् योतो देवकाताम शिष्यन् ।—Rv. VI, 27, 7.

³ हयोऽप्ये रजिलो विजति गा वृष्मतो यज्ञवा मज्ज्वा मज्ज्वा संराट् ।

जामावतीं चायमानो ददाति &c. &c. ॥—Rv. VI, 27, 8.

Cf. also यसा भरदाजो हयो तत्त्वं प्रस्तोके च याज्ञे यसि यसान्—Samkh. Srau. XVI, 11, 11.

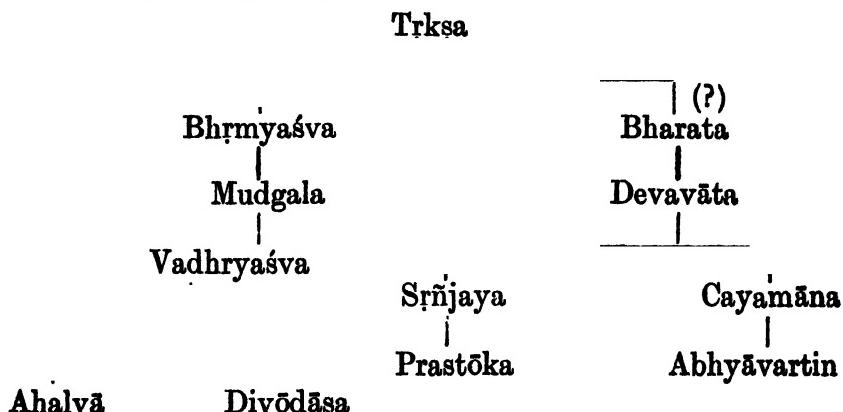
⁴ Br. Dv. V, 124-138.

⁵ Rv. VI, 27, 7.

⁶ Asva. Srau. II, 6.

- (vi) Mudgala's son Vadhryaśva, Devavāta's son Śrījaya and Cayamāna were contemporaries.
- (vii) Bhṛmyaśva's son Mudgala, Bharata's sons Devavāta and Devasravas were contemporaries.
- (viii) Bharata and Trksa's son Bhṛmyaśva were contemporaries.

The genealogy may then stand thus :—



There is no ground for holding Devavāta and Bhṛmyaśva to be one and the same person, as Mr. Pargiter¹ has done, because Devavāta and Devasravas have been explicitly stated to have been the sons of Bharata, whereas Bhṛmyaśva was the son of Trksa.

We have seen before that Divodāsa had a sister, the famous Ahalyā who was given in marriage to Saradvant Gautama². Rāma Dāśarathi on his way to Mithilā with a Viśvāmitra went to the hermitage of Gautama and accepted³ the

¹ JRAS, 1910.

² Va. 99, 201 ; 202 ; Hv. I, 32, 71 ; Mt, 15, 8 ; Vs. IV, 19, 16 ; Bh. IX, 21, 34.

³ रामी तु तदा तथाः पादो जग्नद्विषु दा ।

करत्वी गौतमवाह प्रतिजपाह दा हि ती ॥

पादमव्यं तथातिष्ठं चकार मुख्याद्विता ।

प्रतिजपाह काङ्क्षयो विविदं न वर्णेण । N. Ram. I, 49, 17 ; 18.

परमात्मा वापनिषु ता पादमव्यं चक्षुः—Brm. 123, 100.

hospitality of Ahalyā. She was the mother of Satānanda who was the officiating priest¹ of Sīradhvaja Janaka. She committed adultery with a certain person, and for this, was temporarily divorced by her husband. Saradvant Gautama ordained that she should expiate what she had done, by performing suitable penances² and that she might be accepted back if Rāma Dāśarathi would come to her and receive her hospitality³. It is easy to understand the reason of the introduction of Indra,⁴ the Vedic God, into this ancient history.

The Ṛṣis of the Vedic age were in the habit of ascribing various deeds to their gods Indra, Varuṇa, the Aśvins, the Maruts. For example, the famous Pāñcāla king Divōdāsa destroyed the ninety-nine towns of the Dāsa chief Sambara and killed Sambara and Varci in the country of Udabrama. The Vedic Ṛṣis used to ascribe these heroic deeds to the Vedic God Indra by saying⁵ that Indra rent the ninety-nine cities of Sambara for Divōdāsa and “saved Divōdāsa with wonderful means of safety”. It was the famous king Purukutsa of the Ikṣvāku race, who destroyed the seven strongly fortified cities of the Dāsa chief Sarad. The Vedic Ṛṣis used to say⁶ “Oh Indra, thou hast destroyed the seven cities of Sarad for

रात्र्यनभावेष्व अहल्यामपापा' चकार।—Vs, IV, 4, 42.

स्युष्टा नारायणेनापि भूयो लिखे स्वकं वपुः।

कदाचिदामरुपेण पौत्रस्य कुलविना।।—Sv. VI, 11, 15.

अहल्या रघुनाथस्य पादस्पर्शश्च भास्त्रभवत्।—Pm. Uttara, 242, 136.

¹ विश्वामित्रमनुप्राप्तं शुला गृपवरकदा।

अताग्न्यं पुरस्तु उरोहृष्टमनिवितः।।—N. Ram. I, 50, 6.

² वातभूषा निराहारा तथ्यन्ती भक्षयित्वै।

अहल्या सर्वभूतानामाम्रमेऽक्षिण् वसिष्ठसि।।—N. Ram. I, 48, 30.

³ यदा त्वं तद् वनं धोरं रामो दशरथाक्षजः।

आगमिष्यति दुर्बुद्धदा पूता भविष्यसि।।—N. Ram. I, 48, 30.

⁴ Sat. Bra. III, 3, 4, 18; Sadv. Bra. I, 1; Taitt. Ar. I, 12, 4, 1; N. Ram. I, 48, ch.; Jaim. Bra. II, 79;—Vedic Index.

⁵ Rv. VI, 26, 5; 26, 3; 31, 4; 43, 1; 47, 2; 21; IV, 26, 3; 30, 14; 30, 20; II, 19, 6; 14, 6; I, 51, 6; X, 49, 8. VII, 99, 5; I, 54, 6; &c.

⁶ Rv. I, 63, 7; I, 174, 2; VI, 20, 10; X, 49, 8.

Purukutsa". It was the Ṛṣi Nāmī Sāpya ("Vaidehō Rājā") who killed the Dāsa chief Namuci.¹ The Vedic Ṛṣis have recorded this by saying² that Indra could kill Namuci with the help of the Ṛṣi Nāmī. It was Kavi, the son of Bhṛgu, who killed the Dāsa chief Atka in battle. The Vedic Ṛṣi says³ that Indra killed Atka for Kavi. It was Turvasu and Yadu, the two sons of Yayāti Nāhu a, who killed the Dāsa chief Ahnavāhya in a great battle. The Vedic Ṛṣi says⁴ "Knowing the actions of Yadu and Turvasu to be true, Indra, for them, laid down Ahnavāhya in battle". The famous Ḍgvedic Ṛṣi and fighter Kutsa killed the Dāsa chiefs Suṣṇa, Asuya and Kuyava. The Vedic Ṛṣis used to ascribe this heroic deed to Indra by saying⁵ "Oh Indra, thou hast killed Suṣṇa, Asuya and Kuyava for Kutsa". [I find that none of my predecessors have understood the real nature of Suṣṇa, Asuya and Kuyava and have tried to explain them away allegorically. I shall deal with them at a greater length when I shall take up the early Vedic Age in future, and prove that they were historical personages.] The famous Ḍgvedic Ṛṣi and king, Rjiśvan, the son of Vidathin Bharadvāja, killed the Dāsa chief Pipru in a battle. The Vedic Ṛṣi says⁶ that Indra killed Pipru by making friends with Rjiśvan Vaidathina. Thus it will be realised that the Ṛṣis of the Vedic Age were in the habit of ascribing heroic deeds to Indra. Why did they use to do that? Because they sincerely believed that these deeds were possible only through the favour of that mighty godhead. It was a question of belief pure and simple. Thus Indra was believed to have been born into this world as Menā, the daughter of the

¹ Many have tried to explain away Namuci allegorically without understanding his real nature.

² Rv. I, 53, 7 ; VI, 20, 6 ; Panc. Bra. XXV, 10, 17.

³ Rv. X, 49, 3 ; 99, 3.

⁴ Rv. VIII, 45, 27.

⁵ Rv. II, 19, 6 ; IV, 16, 9-12 ; IV, 30, 13 ; II, 14, 5 ; VI, 20, 4-5 ; I, 121, 9 ; I, 33, 12 ; 14 ; I, 51, 6 ; 11 ; I, 101, 2 ; I, 103, 8 ; I, 104, 3 ; I, 49, 3 ;

⁶ Rv. X, 138, 3 ; 99, 11 ;

king Vṛṣaṇāśva.¹ Indra was believed to have been born into this world as Gāthīn, the son of Kuśika.² The Aśvins were believed to have effected a cure of Viśpalā, the lame wife of the king Khela whose priest was Agastya³. The Maruts were believed to have helped Śyāvāśva Ārcanānasa in composing R̥gvedic hymns⁴. The Aśvins were believed to have bestowed youthful vigour on Cyavana Bhārgava, and to have effected marvellous cures of various diseases of various persons⁵ (Consult the compositions of the R̥gvedic Ṛṣi Kaksīvant and others). Ātreyī Apālā was made beautiful by the Vedic God Indra who was believed to have passed her through the carriage aperture⁶. Ghōṣā, the daughter of Kaksīvant was cured of leucoderma by the Aśvins who were believed to have effected this cure by entering her organ⁷. It will thus be perceived how very various and curious acts were believed by the Vedic Ṛṣis to have been performed by the Vedic gods. Similarly, Indra was believed to have become a lamb for carrying the R̥i Medhātithi Kānvāyana to heaven,⁸ to have been born as Menā, the daughter of the king Vṛṣaṇāśva,⁹ and to have become the secret lover of Ahalyā,¹⁰ as recorded in the R̥gveda, and Vedic works like the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa, the Saḍvimsa Brāhmaṇa, the Taittiriya Āranyaka and so forth.

¹ Rv. I, 51, 13 ;

² Rv. I, 10, 11.

³ Rv. I, 116, 15 ; I, 117, 11 ; X, 39, 8.

⁴ Rv. V, 61 ; Br. Dv. V, 50-81 ; Nitimanjari, Saḍgurusisya, Sayana on Rv. V, 61 ;

⁵ Rv. I, 116, 10 ; 15 ; 16 ; 22 ; 23 ; I, 117, 7 ; 8 ; 11 ; 13 ; 17 ; 19 ; 24 ; X, 39, 4.

⁶ Rv. VIII, 91, 3 ; 4 ; Br. Dv. VI, 99-106 ; Nitimanjari, Saḍgurusisya, Sayana on Rv. VIII, 91 ;

⁷ Rv. I, 117, 7 ; X, 39, 3 ; 5 ; 6 ; X, 40, 11 ; Br. Dv. VII, 42-48 ; Nitimanjari, on Rv. I, 117, 7 ;

⁸ Rv. VII, 2, 40 ; I, 51, 1 ; Sat. Bra. III, 3, 4, 18 ; Sadv. Bra. I, 1 ; Taitt. Ar I, 12, 4, 1 ; Jaim. Bra. II, 79.

⁹ Rv. I, 51, 13 ; Sat. Bra. III, 3, 4, 18 ; Sadv. Bra. I, 1 ; Taitt. Ar. I, 12, 4, 1 ; Lat. Srau. I, 3, 1.

¹⁰ Sat. Bra. III, 3, 4, 18 ; Sadv. Bra. I, 1 ; Jaim. Bra. II, 79, —Vedic Index.

Now because myths happen to be connected with Vṛṣaṇaśva's daughter Menā, Vadhryaśva's daughter Ahalyā, and Kaṇva's son Medhātithi &c., it would be unwise to doubt their historicity, as we have just now seen that these mythologies represent the mental background of the Rsis of the Vedic Age. In fact mythologies, it appears to me, cannot stand in the way of constructing our ancient history. I try to make my attitude clearer.

We learn from the Kathāsarit Sāgara, the Br̥hatkathā Mañjari, and the account of Yuan-chwang that the great god Śiva residing in the Himālaya mountains, was approached by Pāṇini, the disciple of Varṣa. Being asked by Pāṇini, the god promised help and approved of his (*i.e.* Pāṇini's) purpose of writing a Treatise on Etymology. Pāṇini was successful in his attempt and defeated his rival Kātyāyana in a disputation which lasted for eight days through the grace of Śiva Maheśvara. No sane scholar would doubt the historicity of Pāṇini on the ground of his mythological connection with the ancient godhead Śiva. Similarly, no one can doubt the historicity of Padmapādācārya who was believed to have walked on the surface of water with his foot-steps placed on lotuses, at the bidding of his master Śrī Saṅkarācārya who was believed to be no other than Śiva. No one can doubt the historicity of Sivāji who, the Moguls believed, could jump 100 cubits with his sword in the hand through the grace of Satan, the god of Vice. Finally no one is entitled to doubt the historicity of Rājā Pratāpāditya of Yaśōhara on the ground of his mythological connection with the war-goddess Kālī who, the people believed, used to lead the forces of the Rājā and talked with him when finally bidding adieu to him. Similarly no one is entitled to doubt the historicity of Vadhryaśva's daughter Ahalyā on the ground of her mythological connection with the Vedic god Indra, and it is pitiful to find Bhāṭṭa Kumārila trying to explain away this real history about Ahalyā with allegory¹ at the sacrifice of Vedic history.

¹ Tantr. Vart. I, 3, 4 (a), Siddhanta on Sutra (7).

Now the tradition about Ahalyā having been visited by Rāma Daśarathi, is a most important event that supplies us with the synchronism between Aikṣvāka Daśaratha and Atithigva Divōdāsa—a synchronism so essential for the rational construction of India's ancient history. When Śrī-Rāmacandra, the descendant of Manu Vaivasvata, and the heir to one of the most famous Aryan dynasties, came to the hermitage of Gautama and accepted the hospitality of Ahalyā, all her social blame was considered to be removed, and Gautama accepted her back as his wife. This shows how the stricter conception of chastity had not yet dawned upon the Aryan society.

There is a second reason for the synchronism between Daśaratha and Divōdāsa. In the Rāmāyaṇa we find¹ that Daśaratha together with other Rājarśis proceeded towards the south to fight against Sambara who used to live in a city named Vaijayanta, the capital of Sambara's territory, lying adjacent to the forest of Daṇḍaka. Once during the progress of the battle which seems to have lasted for several weeks, the soldiers of Sambara made a night-attack on, and killed many of, the Aryan soldiers, by forcibly throwing them out of their beds on which the latter were sleeping after being wounded and tired in their day's fight. In that nocturnal fight the

¹ उरा देवासुरे युद्धं सह राजर्षिभिः पतिः ।
 आगच्छत् लामुपादाय देवराजस्य साक्षकृत् ॥
 दिग्भास्याय कैकेयि दक्षिणा' दख्डकान् प्रति ।
 वैजयन्तमिति ख्यातः उरुं यच्च तिमिध्वजः ॥
 स ग्रन्थर इति ख्यातः अत्यायो महासुरः ।
 ददी अक्षस्य स ग्रामं देवसंचरन्निन्दितः ॥
 तक्षिन् महति संथापे उदधान् लक्ष्मविक्षतान् ।
 रात्रौ प्रसुप्तान् चन्द्रि च तरसापास्य रात्र्वसाः ॥
 तवाक्षरोत् महायुद्धं राजा दशरथमदा ।
 असुरेण महावाहुः ग्रस्ते च अक्षोक्ततः ॥
 अपवाह्य ल्यथा देवि संधामात् नष्टचेतनः ।
 तत्त्वापि विक्षतः शर्वः परिक्षे रक्षितस्वया ॥—N. Ram. II, 9, 11-16.

Aryans were almost ousted but for Daśaratha who fiercely engaged the soldiers of Sambara with the result that the King of Ayodhyā received several wounds on his body and lay unconscious in his chariot which was being driven by his wife Kaikeyī. She saved her husband's life by driving the chariot out of the battle-field. Daśaratha promised Kaikeyī two boons which were the ultimate causes of the exile of Rāma. Mark the word "राजर्षिणः" in the 11th sloka referred to and mark also the appellation "राजर्षि" which the Puranas have always given to Atithigva Divodāsa¹, and remember that Abhyāvartin, Prastōka and Divodāsa were contemporaries and belonged to the same family. Consider again the evidence of the Brahma Purana² from which we learn that when Daśaratha the great Ikṣvāku King ruled in Ayodhyā there was a great battle between the Devas and Dānavas for the possession of kingdoms in this country. Daśaratha was invited to fight on the side of the Devas. The Dānavas who were the kinsmen of Namuci, shot with sharp arrows the axle of Daśaratha's chariot which was driven by his wife Kaikeyī, although the axle was broken by the shooting of enemy's arrows. The Rāmāyana seems to preserve some historical truth when it says that the enemy's personal name was Timidhvaja and that he was titled as Sambara,³ so that his full name was Timidhvaja Sambara. The Rgveda gives us the name of his ancestor as Kulitara.⁴ Pradyumna, the son of Śrīkrṣṇa, killed another Sambara whose full name was Kāla-Sambara.⁵ It appears from all this that in the great war, in which ninety-nine towns of Timidhvaja Sambara, the descendant of Kulitara, were destroyed and the hundredth town taken by storm, Daśaratha Ajeya was invited by, and became the ally of Atithigva Divodāsa.

¹ Va. 99, 200.

² Brm. 123, 7-17 ; 19 ; 24 : 27.

³ N. Ram. II, 9, 12 ; 13.

⁴ Rv. IV, 30, 14.

⁵ Hv. II, 108, 1 ; Hv. II, 109, 1 ; Hv. II, 104, 3 ; Hv. II, 104, 41 ; Gd. MBh. 14, 28.

Consider, thirdly, the ancient tradition preserved in the Siva P. (VI, 13) which informs¹ us that Maya's two daughters Māyāvatī and Mandodari were given in marriage to Sambara and Rāvaṇa respectively. The over-libidinous king of Lāṅkā, who forcibly polluted Vedavatī Āngirasi and many other girls and who was finally killed for attempting the same on Sītā, tried once to take off the bride of Sambara (*i.e.* his wife's sister) with the result that he with his companions Prahaṣṭa &c. were captured in the streets of Sambara's capital by soldiers and guards clad in iron-armour and afterwards released by his powerful brother-in-law Sambara on the request of Maya who was the father-in-law of both.

This adds another evidence to our synchronism between Daśaratha and Atithigva Divodāsa, Sambara and Rāvaṇa being the connecting links.

There is yet a fourth ground for this synchronism between Daśaratha and Divodāsa, the Yajamāna of Bharadvāja Vajineya; for we find that Rāma Dāśarathi on his way back from Lāṅkā repaired to the hermitage of Bharadvāja who received him hospitably².

The fifth ground for the same synchronism is afforded by the fact that Ahalyā's son Satānanda was the officiating priest of Śiradvaja Janaka.³ Accordingly we conclude that Aikṣvāka Daśaratha was a contemporary of Pāñcāla Divodāsa who is well known as Atithigva Divodāsa in the Vedas, and who probably ruled also over the Kingdom of Kāśi as we shall see in the next chapter.

¹ Sv. VI, 18, 19 ; 20 ; 23 ; 24 ; 25 ; 26.

² Va. 45, 114 ; N. Ram. VI, 124, 1.

³ N. Ram. I, 50, 6.

CHAPTER II.

KINGS OF OTHER DYNASTIES, CONTEMPORARY OF DIVĀDĀSA.

Now we take up the line that sprang from Ajamīḍha by his wife Dhūminī. After Ajamīḍha, we have successively Bṛhadīṣu¹, Bṛhadvasu², Bṛadvīṣu³, Brhanmanas⁴, Bṛhaddhanu⁵, Bṛhatkarman⁶ (Bṛhatkāya), Jayadratha⁷, Viśvajit⁸, and Senajit⁹; so that Senajit of the Southern Pāñcāla dynasty was the ninth in descent from Ajamīḍha and we have already seen that Divādāsa also was a descendant of Ajamīḍha in the ninth degree. Hence the Southern Pāñcāla King Senajit was a contemporary of the northern Pāñcāla Divādāsa.

Experience shows that when the succession is collateral synchronisms do not generally break in seven or eight generations. Hence Senajit may be taken to have been a contemporary of Atithigva Divādāsa, younger or older. This is also proved by the number of kings that follow him (Senajit) down to the age of the Mahābhārata. Again, it is stated in the Puranas that when very advanced in years Dhūminī had her son Rksa¹⁰ who being the youngest of all was kept by Ajamīḍha at Hastināpura. His son Sambarāṇa reigned for a number of years at Hastināpura, and in a war with a Pāñcāla king, fled from his kingdom¹¹, spent a number of years on the banks of the Indus, married a girl named

¹ Vs. IV, 19, 11 ; Bh. IX, 21, 22.

² Vs. IV, 19, 11 ; Va. 99, 170.

³ Va. 99, 171.

⁴ Mt. 49, 48.

⁵ Bh. IX, 21, 22 ; Mt. 49, 48.

⁶ Vs. IV, 19, 11 ; Va. 99, 171 ; Bh. IX, 21, 22.

⁷ Vs. IV, 19, 11 ; Va. 99, 171 ; Bh. IX, 21, 22 ; Mt. 49, 49.

⁸ Vs. IV, 19, 11 ; Va. 99, 172 ; Bh. IX, 21, 23 ; Mt. 49, 49.

⁹ Vs. IV, 19, 11 ; Va. 99, 172 ; Bh. IX, 21, 23 ; Mt. 49, 49.

¹⁰ Va. 99, 211 ; 212 ; 213 ; 214.

¹¹ Gd. MBh. I, 94, 38 ; 39 ; 40 ; &c.

Tapati Vaivasvati (the daughter of a R̄si named Vivasvant) and at last recovered possession of his kingdom of Hastināpura with the help of a certain seer Vasistha.

This war of Sambarāṇa, the son of R̄ksa against the Pāñcāla king seems to refer to the battle of ten kings, as the Bhāratas are herein described to have been put to a great distress and fled to a part of the Punjab. Hence Sambarāṇa's son Kuru,¹ by Tapati Vaivasvati, ranks four steps below Ajamīḍha. Kuru therefore was a contemporary of Purujānu, the father of Tr̄kṣa. Kuru had a son named Avikṣit by Vāhini² and this Avikṣit's son was Parikṣit³. Parikṣit again had a son named Janamejaya.⁴ Janamejaya's son is named Suratha⁵ in many of the Puranas but the Agni Purana calls him Trasadasyu⁶. Suratha-Trasadasyu thus becomes the contemporary of Vadhryaśva, the father of Atithigva Divodāsa.

From Jahnu, another descendant of Kuru, sprang the main Hastināpura line that had begun with R̄ksa, the father of Sambarāṇa. We know that according to the most Puranas, Kuru had four beloved sons' namely Sudhanvan, Jahnu, Parikṣit and Arimardana. But the earlier and therefore the more creditable account in the Mahābhārata says⁷ that Kuru had five sons by his wife Vāhini namely Aśvavant-Avikṣit⁸, Abhiṣyanta, Caitraratha, Muni and Janamejaya.

We have also seen that Parikṣit was the son of Avikṣit¹⁰. Parikṣit thus becomes not the son but the grand-son of Kuru. Accordingly Jahnu, Sudhanvan and Arimardana may be considered as the grandsons of Kuru. Jahnu had Suratha, and the latter had Viduratha as his son¹¹. The similar sounding names Suratha, Viduratha indicate that Caitraratha might be the grand-father of Suratha and that the full name of

¹ Gd. MBh. I, 94, 48. ² Gd. MBh. I, 94, 51. ³ Gd. MBh. I, 94, 52

⁴ Gd. MBh. I, 94, 53; Va. 99, 229; Ag. 278, 31.

⁵ Va. 99, 229. ⁶ Ag. 278, 31. ⁷ Va. 99, 217; 218.

⁸ Gd. MBh. I, 94, 50; 51.

⁹ Nilakantha in the commentary.

¹⁰ Gd. MBh. I, 94, 52.

¹¹ Va. 99, 230.

Jahnu might be Jahnuratha. Instances of similar-sounding names of successive kings of the same dynasty are not rare in India. The case of Pusyamitra, Agnimitra, Vasumitra of the Śunga dynasty is a parallel. There are other instances.

Hence Kuru's son Caitraratha by Vāhinī is tentatively assumed to be the father of Jahnu (-ratha?). Jahnu's grandson Viduratha thus becomes the contemporary of Vadhryaśva. Viduratha had a son named Sārvabhauma¹ who became the king and who accordingly was the contemporary of Atithigva Divōdāsa. Now, in addition to Sārvabhauma, Viduratha had two other sons whom most of the Puranas have forgotten. These two other sons of Viduratha were Rkṣa and Bharadvāja as stated in the Brahma². Both Rkṣa and Bharadvāja entered the order of Āngirasa teachers and have left 'pravaras' behind them, as stated in the Matsya³. Ajamīḍha⁴, Mudgala⁵, Priyamedha became Āngirasa teachers while Vadhryaśva⁶ and his son Divōdāsā⁷ of the same family entered the Bhārgava order perhaps after their retirement from the world.

Now the cyclopedic Mahābhārata says⁸ that because the son of Viduratha of the dynasty of Puru, was brought up by bears (Rkṣas) in the Rkṣavant mountain, therefore he was named Rkṣa. Thus it is found that Viduratha's son was a second Rkṣa. It was this second Rkṣa who was a contemporary of Atithigva Divōdāsa. Ajamīḍha's son will be called Rkṣa I and Viduratha's son, Rkṣa II. It may be noted in this connection that the real name of Bhārgava Vālmiki, the author of Rāmāyaṇa, was Rkṣa⁹. Mr. Pargiter¹⁰ has supposed, not unreasonably, that Rkṣa I, the father of Sambarāṇa, was a contemporary of Atithigva Divōdāsa and has created a gap between Ajamīḍha and his youngest son Rkṣa I. He has created yet another gap between Rkṣa I and his son

¹ Va. 99, 231.

² Brm. 13, 111; 112.

³ Mt. 196, 49.

⁴ Mt. 196, 46.

⁵ Mt. 196, 41.

⁶ Mt. 195, 42.

⁷ Mt. 195, 42.

⁸ Gd. MBh. XII, 49, 76; Kumb. MBh. XII, 48, 82.

⁹ Mt. 195, 42.

⁹ Km I, 51, 8 &; Vs. III, 3, 17; 18.

¹⁰ JRAS, 1910.

Sambarāṇa under the impression that Sudāś Paijavana fought Sambarana. It will be clear afterwards that Mr. Pargiter's adjustment of the Ikṣvāku dynasty cannot stand, and as all the dynasties are intimately connected with one another, his adjustment of the Pauravas is defective.

According to the Purans, there was yet another Rkṣa in the Paurava line ruling at Hastināpura. He was¹ the son of Devātithi, and the father of Bhimasena and hence is much below in the genealogical list; we call him Rkṣa III. Thus in the main Hastināpura line we have two Rkṣas namely Rkṣa I, the father of Sambarāṇa, and Rkṣa III; while Rkṣa II probably established a principality somewhere else, and ultimately became an Āṅgirasa teacher, as we have seen before. This does not clash with the statement² in the Harivamśa that there were two Rkṣas in the line of Hastināpura kings. The Harivamśa and the Brahma are confounded³ about Rkṣa II and Rkṣa III and omit the intermediate names between Viduratha and Rkṣa III.

We proceed with the lineal descendants of Sudhanvan, the grandson of Kuru, till we reach Krta who thus ranks five steps below Kuru⁴ and hence was a contemporary of Atithigva Divōdāsa. It is stated in the Puranas that he had to perform many sacrifices till he got a son in his old age.⁵ The name of this son was Caidya Uparicara. (He was the king of Cedi.) Hence he ranks two steps below Krta. It was his eldest son Brhadratha I who founded the kingdom of Magadha. Hence it is probable that at the time of Divōdāsa and Daśaratha there was no existence of the Aryan kingdom of Magadha.

Next we come to Rōmapāda, the descendant of Anu. He is mentioned as a friend and contemporary of Daśaratha, the father of Rāma. His daughter Sāntā was married to

¹ Va. 99, 233.

² Hv. I, 32, 104.

³ Brm. 13, 111-113; Hv. I, 32, 103-105.

⁴ Va. 99, 218; 219.

⁵ Va. 99, 219; 220.

Rṣyaśṛṅga who officiated in the Horse Sacrifice of Daśaratha who was anxious to have a son born to him. Hence Rōmapāda was also a contemporary of Daśaratha or Atithigva Divodāsa.

Then we come to Yadu's line and mark that Satvata's son Bhīma-Sātvata is mentioned in the Harivamśa as the king of the Yādavas, who reigned about the same time¹ when Rāma Dāśarathi was ruling the earth. It is also stated there that Bhīma-Sātvata's son Andhaka reigned about the same time² when Rāma's son Kuśa was ruling his kingdom. Andhaka had two sons Kukura and Bhajamāna.

Next we come to Pratardana of the Kāśi line. He is probably the same as Pratardana Daivodāsī who is a bit higher up in the genealogical list and who is represented in the Puranas³ and in the Mahābhārata⁴ as the half-brother (by the same mother, Drśadvatī) of Sivi, Vasumanas and Aṣṭaka. It is related in detail in Ch. 114 and the following chapters in Book V of the Mahābhārata (Gauḍa recension) how Viśvāmitra's disciple Gālava, after securing the daughter of a certain king Yayāti, (not to be confused with Yayāti Nāhuṣa) the king of the Kāśis⁵, gave her in marriage by turns to Haryāsva the king of Ayodhyā, Divodāsa the king of Kāśi, and Uśinara a famous king of the line of Anu, and last of all to his preceptor Viśvāmitra himself. These four people produced one son each and the sons were Vasumanas, Pratardana Sivi and Aṣṭaka respectively. The same contemporaneity is attested

¹ Hv. II, 38, 38. Hv. II, 38, 39.

² Hv. II, 38, 43.

³ Va. 99, 21; Va. 88, 76; Va. 92, 64; Va. 91, 103.

⁴ अटकास्य देवानिष्ठे इनमेष्वे सर्वं राजान् प्रागच्छत् ॥ १ ॥ आत्रेयास्या प्रतर्देशी वसुनानः प्रितिरीढीगर इति स च समाप्तयश्चो भाग्यिः सह रथेन प्रवासे च नारदमागच्छतामभित्राद्य आरोहत एव भवनिलहस्यम् ॥ २ ॥ Gd. MBh. III, 197, I-2.

ततः एव उक्तापि गतः स्वर्णमिति त्रुतम् ।

राजा वसुनाना सर्वेषां देवेन च वीर्यं दात् ।

प्रतर्देशी विदिवा समेव किंव लंसदि ॥—Gd. MBh. I, 86, 5

⁵ Gd. MBh. V, 115, 2.

by all the Puranas¹ which say that these four were the sons of the same mother Dr̥ṣadvatī. Thirdly, it is supported by the Sāyanānukramanī of the R̥gveda where² Sivi, Pratardana and Vasumanas are mentioned as the joint authors of one and the same hymn namely the 179th hymn of the 10th Maṇḍala just as Viśvāmitra and his nephew Jamadagni were the joint authors of III, 62 and of X, 167 hymns ; or just as Nārada and his nephew Parvata were the joint authors of IX, 104-105 hymns. Fourthly, it is evident from the genealogical list that Pratardana ranks exactly the same number of steps below Manu Vaivasvata as Sivi and Aṣṭaka. (We shall take up the case of Vasumanas of the Ikṣvāku dynasty in future and prove that he too ranks exactly at the same step with Sivi, Pratardana and Aṣṭaka). Now there is given a difference of ancestry of the king Pratardana. The Puranas say that the grandfather of Pratardana was Bhīmaratha³ and that his great grandfather was Ketumant⁴ ; while the Mahābhārata very explicitly says that Pratardana's grandfather was Sudeva⁵, the son of Haryāśva ; and that he (*i.e.* Pratardana) fought⁶ Vitahavya, a powerful king of the Haihayas and Tālajaṅghas. The Mahābhārata also says⁷ that the grandfather of Pratardana was called Bhīmasena (which is evidently a variant for Bhīmaratha). Haryāśva and Sudeva were very probably also named Ketumant and Bhīmaratha respectively. Fifthly, the contemporaneity is evidenced by the Rāmāyaṇa where we find⁸ that Pratardana

¹ Va. 92, 64 ; Va. 88, 76 ; Va. 91, 103 ; Va. 99, 2.

² उच्चीनरपुष्टः शिविनाम राता प्रथमाया अ॒विः ।

काशीनामधिपतिः प्रतर्द्धो जात्य सू॒तीयायाः ।

रोहिणश्चुद्रोवसुभग्ना जात्य वृतीयायाः ॥—Say Kram R. X, 79.

³ Hv. I, 29, 29 ; Hv. I, 29, 72.

⁴ Va. 92, 23 ; Hv. I, 29, 28 ; Hv. I, 32, 22.

⁵ Gd. MBh. XIII, 30, 13 ; 15.

⁶ Gd. MBh. XIII, 30, 44 ; 45.

⁷ Gd. MBh. V, 117, 1.

⁸ तं विष्वज्ञ तातो रातो वयस्यामङ्गुतोभवत् ।

प्रतर्द्धो काशीपति॑ परिष्वज्ञे वयस्योत् ॥—N. Ram. VII, 38, 15.

the brave king of Kāśi was of the same age as Rāma Dāśarathi and that he came to Ayōdhyā at the coronation of Rāma.

Sixthly, this is probably supported by the Rgveda where we find that Vājineya Bharadvāja, who was a contemporary of Atithigva Divōdāsa and consequently of Daśaratha, says,¹ “Oh Lord Indra, we are your friends and votaries ; may we become your favourite by these prayers composed for getting riches ; may Pratardana’s son Kṣattrāśī, my institutor of sacrifice, become great by killing enemies and securing riches”.

It will not do objecting that the word ‘Prātardani’ means a distant descendant of Pratardana. That the suffix is almost invariably applied in the sense of son will be abundantly clear when we remember that Virōcana is called Prāhlādi; Ambarīṣa, Nābhagi; Āṣṭaka, Vaiśvāmitri; Ugrāyudha, Kārti; Rāma, Dāśarathi; Bharata, Dausmanti; Jahnu I, Sauhōtri; Sahadeva, Jārāsandhi; Uttara, Vairāti; Jayadratha, Vārdhakṣatri; Sōma-ka, Sāhadēvi; Atyarāti, Jānantapi; Indrajit, Rāvaṇi; Sañjaya, Gāvalgani; Ugraśravas, Laumaharsaṇi; Aśvatthāman, Drauṇi; Abhimanyu, Phālguni; Brāhaduktha, Daivarāti. A host of other instances can be mentioned to show that the suffix is almost invariably applied to the name of a person to denote his son. It is not rational therefore to say that ‘Prātardani’ does not mean the son of Pratardana here.

We describe the fight between Pratardana and Vitahavya, the Haihaya. A feud between the Kāśis and the Haihayas was continuing through generations since a very early time. The Haihayas were very powerful under Arjuna Kārtavīrya who conquered neighbouring states and became a ‘cakravartin.’ Arjuna’s haughtiness caused by power and his ruthless massacre of Brāhmaṇas finally brought about his death at the hands of Rāma Jāmadagnya. Arjuna’s grandson Talajaṅgha was the ancestor of a set of terrible fighters known

¹ वर्ष ते अस्या निम्न चुच्छती सखायः स्याम भृद्वन् प्रेष्टाः ।

प्रातर्दणिः क्षत्रीरस्तु त्रेष्ठो चमे ड्रवाका’ सनमे चनाना’ ॥—Rv. VI, 26, 8.

as the Tālajanghas. From Tālajangha the dynasty branched off into two. The last kings of these two branch dynasties were Vṛṣṇi and Supratika. There is no mention in any of the Purans of any other Haihaya king after Vṛṣṇi and Supratika, but the Vāyn and the Matsya remarks that the descendants of the Haihaya king Vīthihōtra continued to rule in Avanti.

The power of the Haihayas was crushed. Now sometime before the time of the very powerful king Arjuna Kārtavīrya, the Haihayas were gaining in power. They invaded the kingdom of Kāsi, and killed its king Haryāśva in an action which took place near the junction of the Ganges and the Jumna. During the reign of his son Sudeva, the Haihayas again invaded Vārāṇasi, defeated the king Sudeva, and plundered the capital. After the death of Sudēva, his son Divōdāsa was installed as king. He built the capital strongly as he quite knew what the Haihayas were worth. As usual, the Haihayas came and invested the capital, whereupon Saudeva Divōdāsa came out of Vārāṇasi and gave them battle. After a long fight which continued for a hundred days, Divōdāsa Saudeva was defeated, abandoned the capital and took refuge in the hermitage of Bharadvāja. The Ṛṣi after hearing of the plight to which Saudeva Divōdāsa was put, performed sacrifices for a heroic son to be born to him. His son Pratardana was born a great hero. In his youth, he was very brave and well-trained in the use of arms.

When Pratardana was considered strong enough to measure his strength with the Haihayas, he was sent by his father to punish them. Accordingly, Pratardana crossed the Ganges and led an aggressive war on the Haihayas by invading their capital. The forces of the Haihaya king Vitahavya were completely routed in the conflict, and victorious Pratardana pursued Vitahavya to the very hermitage of a Bhṛgu. Vitahavya exchanged the sword for the scriptures and became a Bhārgava teacher and thus his

life was spared. The Pancavimśa Brāhmaṇa (XV, 3,7.) also says that Bharadvāja was the Purōhita of Divōdāsa; and the Kāthaka Saṃhita (XXI, 10) says that Bharadvāja gave Pratardana the kingdom. Now it is stated in the Mahābhārata that the son of this Bhārgava Vītahavya was that famous Gr̥tsamada whose appearance was like that of Indra and who was assaulted by the Daityas who thought him to be Indra himself¹. It is also stated that his compositions, preserved in the R̥gveda, were among the very best².

From the Sarvānukramaṇī of Kātyāyana, Sāyana quotes³ “that Gr̥tsamada who was the son of Šunahōtra of the Āngiras family and who entered the Bhṛgu-family by being a Šaunaka saw the second Mandala”; Sāyana further says⁴ that Gr̥tsamada, the son of Šunahōttra of the Āngiras family, was captured by the Asuras and rescued by Indra.

It is related in the Bṛhaddevatā that Gr̥tsamada⁵ having applied himself to austerity, looked like Indra. Then two Daityas of terrible prowess, Dhuni and Cumuri, thinking him to be Indra himself, fell upon him, armed. Then being aware of their intention, the R̥ṣi glorified Indra who being pleased by the hymns of Gr̥tsamada killed the two Daityas. The particular hymn composed by Gr̥tsamada on this occasion is mentioned as that beginning with “यो जात &c.” i.e. the 12th hymn of Mandala II of the R̥gveda. Gr̥tsamada is also described in the Bṛhaddevatā as the son of Šunahōtra⁶ and as a Bhārgava in the Saṃkhāyana Brāhmaṇa.⁷

¹ तथा गृह्णसमदः पुरुषो इष्येष्वेन्द्र इवापरः ।

भूत्वा भूतिति यो दे वै निर्गट्टीतः किञ्चाभवत् ॥—Gd. MBh. XIII, 30, 58 ; 59.

² अनुवदे वर्तते चायग्ना त्रुतिर्यग्ना महामनः ॥—Gd. MBh. XIII, 30, 59.

³ तथा चानुक्रमिका । य आस्तिरयः श्रीमहोचो भूला भार्गवः श्रीमहोत्पवत् स गृह्णसमदो हितीर्थ मन्त्रमपवत् ॥ — Say. Kram. Rv. II, I.

⁴ स च पूर्वमाहित्यरकृति शनहोत्पवत् पुरुषः स च यज्ञकालेऽसुरेन्द्रं होत इन्द्रेच मीचितः ।
Say. Kram. Rv. II, 1..

⁵ Br. Dv. IV, 66-69.

⁶ Br. Dv. IV, 78.

⁷ Samkh. Bra. XXII, 4.

From the Rgveda we collect the following points about Grtsamada :

- (i) Grtsamada was the son of Sunahōtra (II, 41, 14; 17.) ;
- (ii) he mentions Sambara as having been found in the mountains after a long search of forty years (II, 12, 11) ;
- (iii) he speaks of Sambara's hundred very old cities as having been rent by Indra (II, 14, 6) ;
- (iv) he says that Indra rent the ninety-nine cities of Sambara in favour of Divōdāsa (II, 19, 6) ;
- (v) he says that the two Asuras, Cumuri and Dhuni, were killed by Indra in favour of the royal seer Dabhiti and that even the door keeper of Dabhiti obtained the enemies' gold (II, 15, 9).

The Puranas say¹ that Grtsamada was the third son of Sunahōtra, the latter being the son of Nahusa's brother Kṣattravṛddha ; and that Grtsamada's son was Saunaka ; and that his grandson Saunaka inaugurated the division of the Aryan race into four principal groups on the basis of the nature of their work. Thus the Puranas take Grtsamada to a very early age.

From all these, the following conclusions may be drawn :

(1) The two Grtsamadas, Grtsamada Saunahōtra and Grtsamada Vaitahavya were probably one and the same person.

(2) Grtsamada Vaitahavya must be either a contemporary of or later than Divōdāsa who killed Sambara.

(3) Grtsamada Vaitahavya entered the Saunaka order of Bhārgava teachers and hence was called Saunaka Grtsamada. The Bhārgavas were divided into seven orders among which the Saunaka was one (Va. 65, 96).

(4) Cumuri and Dhuni were killed by the King Dabhiti and his soldiers, and belonged to a very early age, and hence Āngirasa Grtsamada i.e. the son of Sunahōtra who was

¹ Brm. 11, 32 ; 33. Vs. IV, 8, 1. Va. 92, 2 ; 3 ; 4.

oppressed by the same two Daityas, was a contemporary of King Dabbhiti.

(5) The same Gr̄tsamada was adopted by Bhārgava Vitahavya as stated in the Mahābhārata and became known as Bhārgava Gr̄tsamada.

(6) Vitahavya the Haihaya, was enlisted in the general order of Bhārgava teachers.

(7) The Saunaka order of Bhārgava teachers did not exist before the time of Vitahavya the Haihaya, and Sāyana is probably wrong in calling Gr̄tsamada a Saunaka.

(8) The statement in the Sarvānukrāmaṇī quoted by Sāyana seems to be based on the custom of adoption which was prevalent even in the Vedic age as we shall show later on.

The line that sprang from Vitahavya Bhārgava as stated in the Mahābhārata is entered on the genealogical table which goes to show that Gr̄tsamada Vaitahavya ranks only two steps below Atithigva Divōdāsa whose exploits he must have therefore heard of, and hence may very well mention Divōdāsa in his compositions. This shows that Gr̄tsamada Vaitahavya was later than Atithigva Divōdāsa and hence the Mahābhārata seems to be perfectly right in identifying him.

Now in the Rāmāyaṇa we find¹ that Pratardana is also called the brave Kauśeya, and that he returned to his own capital Vārāṇasi with the permission of Rāma Dāśarathi, after the coronation of the latter was over. The word 'Kauśeya' there, suggests amendment to 'Kāśeya' which means 'the descendant of Kāśi.' His son Kṣattrāśri, whom Vājineya Bharadvāja speaks of, was probably another name or a surname of the Puranic Vatsa. Or it may be the name of some other son of Pratardana Daivōdāsi. For we know that Partardana had many sons amongst

¹ N. Ram. VII, 38, 19, 20.

whom Vatsa and Bharga were famous,¹ and we have already seen that Pratardana had his son named Kṣattrāśri² as evidenced by the Rgveda.

Thus we see that the Aikṣvāka King Daśaratha, the father of Rāma, the northern Pāñcāla King Atithigva Divodāsa, the brother of Ahalyā, Senajit, the southern Pāñcāla King, Sārvabhauma and Rkṣa II, the sons of Viduratha of the Hastināpura line, Kṛta, the father of Uparicara whose descendant Bṛhadratha I founded the kingdom of Magadha, Rōmapāda-Daśaratha of the dynasty of Āṅga, Siradhvaja Janaka, the father of Sītā, King Satvant of the Yadu dynasty, and the father of Vītahavya the Haihaya,—all these ten kings belonged to the same age, namely the age of Divodāsa.

¹ Va. 92, 65; Brm. 11, 50; Hv. I, 29, 73.

² R. VI, 26, 8.

CHAPTER III.

THE DESCENDANTS OF THE KING SATVANT OF THE YADUS.

We shall now try to reconcile the various conflicting descriptions in the Purāṇas of the dynasty that sprang from the king Satvant of the Yadus. The Vāyu (95, 45-47), calls him Sattva and represents him to have been the son of Purudvant by Aikṣvākī. This Purudvant was, according to the Vāyu, the son of Puruvaśa (or Mahāpuruvaśa) and the latter was one of the four sons of Madhu, so that according to the Vāyu, Sattva (the correct name is Satvant,

	Madhu
(1)	Puruvaśa
(2)	Purudvant
(3)	Sattva
(4)	Sāttvata

vide Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 21; *vide* also Ait. Bra. VIII, 14) was the third in descent from Madhu. Sattva's son is named Sāttvata in the Vāyu (95, 47). According to the Vāyu (96, 1-2) Sāttvata's wife Kauśalyā was the mother of Bhajamāna, Devāvṛdha, Andhaka and Vṛṣṇi.

The Matsya (44, 44-46,) says that Puravasa, the son of Madhu, was the father of Purudvant and that Jantu was born to Purudvant by Vaidarvi Bhadraseni, while Jantu had by Aikṣvākī his famous son Sātvata. Hence according to the Matsya, as ac-

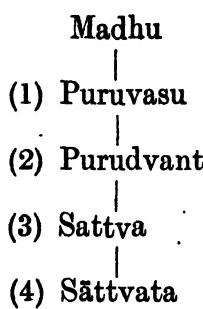
	Madhu
(1)	Puravasa
(2)	Purudvant
(3)	Jantu
(4)	Sātvata

Bhajamāna Devāvṛdha Andhaka Vṛṣṇi

cording to the Vāyu, Sāttvata was the fourth in descent from Madhu. It is clear that Sattva of the Vāyu is the same as Jantu of the Matsya. According to the Matsya (44, 47) ~ Bhajamāna, Devāvṛdha, Andhaka, and Vṛṣṇi were the Sāttvas (Sāttvatān) and were born to Kauśalyā. The Matsya evidently means that these four were the sons of Sāttvata. The Brahmānda (II, 3, 70, 46-48) says that Madhu's son was Puruvasu; Puruvasu's son was Purudvant; Purudvant's son by Bhadra-

vati was Purūdvaha, but by Aiksvākī was born Sattva; and from him (*i.e.* from the last named Sattva) was born the famous Sāttvata. Thus according to the Brahmānda which closely agrees with Bhajamāna Devāvṛdha Vṛṣṇi Andhaka the Vāyu, Sāttvata

was the fourth in descent from Madhu. The Brahmānda (II, 3, 71, 1) adds that Sāttvata had his sons named Bhajamāna Devāvṛdha, Andhaka, Vṛṣṇi &c. by Kauśalyā. The Harivamśa (I, 36, 28) says that Madhu had, by Vaidarbhi, a son named Maruvasas. It is evident that this Maruvasas of the Harivamśa is the same as Puruvaśa of the Vāyu, Puravasa of the Matsya and Puruvasu of the Brahmānda. The son of Maruvasas was, according to the Harivamśa (I, 36, 29a,) the excellent Purudvant. After finishing with Purudvant, the son of Maruvasas, the Harivamśa I, 36, 29b states “मधुर्जेत्य वैदर्भी भद्रवता कुरुद्वहः” which literally means “Kurūdvaha Madhu was born then to Bhadravatī of the house of Vidarbha”. The commentator Nilakantha clears this by stating that Purudvant's wife was Bhadravatī Vaidarbhi and Madhu was born to her. After this the Harivamśa (I, 36, 30a) says that



Bhajamāna Devāvṛdha Vṛṣṇi Andhaka

Aikṣvākī too was the wife, and Satvant was born to her. The Harivamśa really means that in addition to Vaidarbhi Bhadravati (the mother of Madhu Kurudvaha), Purudvant had Aikṣvākī too as his wife, and that Satvant was born to Aikṣvākī. Thus according to the Harivamśa, the genealogy stands as represented here. The Harivamśa I, 36, 30b finishes with Satvant by remarking that Satvant was possessed of all good qualities and was, amongst the Sātvatas, a spreader of fame. (*Satvān Sarvagunopetah sattvatām kirtivardhanah*). The corresponding line in the Vāyu and the Brahmanḍa runs as

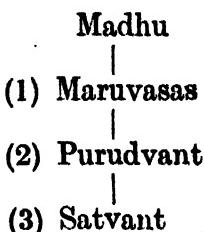
“*Sattvāt Sattvagunopetah Sattvataḥ Kirtivardhanah*”
and means

“From Sattva (was born) Sāttvataḥ, the possessor of Sattva qualities and the increaser of fame”. The corresponding line in the Matsya runs as

“*Sāttvataḥ Sattvasamyuktah Sattvatām Kirtivardhanah*”
and means

“Sāttvata (who was born to Jantu) was possessed of Sattva qualities (and was) amongst the Sāttvatas an increaser of the fame or an increaser of the fame of the Sāttvatas” (taking Sapeksatvepi gamakatvāt Samāsah). Now the Harivamśa after calling the son of Purudvant by the name Satvant, next chooses (I, 37, 1) to call him Satvata.

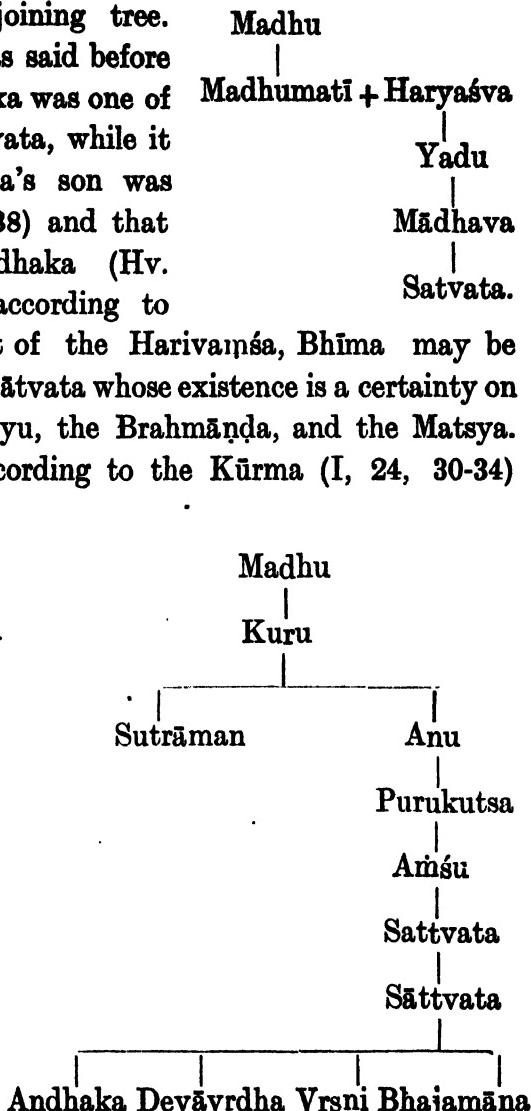
The Harivamśa gives another account of the ancestry of Satvata whom it has also called Satvant as we have seen just now. It says (Hv II, 37, 12-13) that there was a king named Haryāsva who belonged to the dynasty of Ikṣvāku, the son of Manu, and that he (i.e. Haryāsva) married Madhumati the daughter of Madhu—a Daitya. Haryāsva's son was Yadu (Hv. II, 37, 44); one of Yadu's five sons was named Madhava (Hv. II, 38, 1-2); Mādhava's son was Satvata (Hv. II, 38, 36-37). Hence according to his second account of the Harivamśa, the ancestry of Satvata stands as re-



presented in the adjoining tree. Now the Harivamśa has said before (I, 37, 1-2) that Andhaka was one of the many sons of Satvata, while it now says that Satvata's son was Bhīma (Hv. II, 38, 38) and that Bhīma's son was Andhaka (Hv. II, 38, 43). Hence according to this second statement of the Harivamśa, Bhīma may be patronymically called Sātvata whose existence is a certainty on the strength of the Vāyu, the Brahmāṇḍa, and the Matsya.

The genealogy according to the Kūrma (I, 24, 30-34) is represented by the adjoined tree. It says that Sattvata, the son of Arīśu made a scripture for the Kuṇḍas and the Gōlas on the advice of a certain R̄si Nārada and that Sattvata's son Sāttvata circulated the scripture (Km. I, 24, 30-35). The Kūrma adds (I, 24, 35-36) that the Sātvatas [Sātvatān] named Andhaka,

Vṛṣṇi, Devāvṛdha, and Bhajamāna &c., were born to Kauśalyā. The Kūrma evidently means that these were the sons of Sātvata by Kauśalyā. The Viṣṇu says (Iv, 12, 16) that Arīśu's son was Satvata and that Satvata's sons were Bhajina, Bhajamāna, Andhaka, Devāvṛdha, Vṛṣṇi &c. (Vs. IV, 13, 1). Thus according to the Viṣṇu, the sons of the Satvata were known

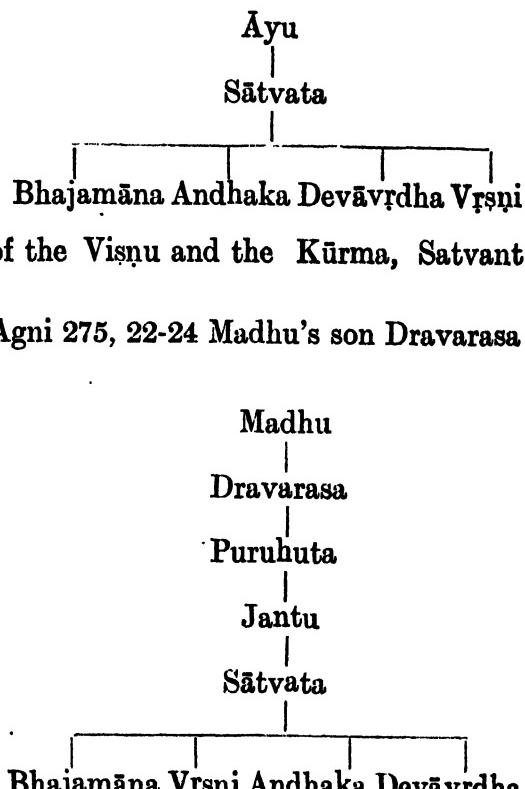


as the Sātvatas. The Viśṇu omits Sātvata, the son of Satvant and the father of Andhaka, Devāvṛdha, Bhajamāna &c. Amīsu of the Viśṇu stands for Satvant, and Sātvata for Sātvata. According to the Bhāgavata (IX, 24,6) Āyu's son was Sātvata and Sātvata's sons were Bhajamāna, Bhaji, Vṛṣṇi, Devāvṛdha, Andhaka &c. It is easy to infer that Āyu of the Bhāgavata stands for Sattva of the Vāyu and the Brahmāṇḍa, Jantu of the Matsya, Amīsu of the Viśṇu and the Kūrma, Satvant of the Harivamśa.

According to the Agni 275, 22-24 Madhu's son Dravarasa was the father of Puruhuta, and Puruhuta's son Jantu was the father of Sāttvata and Sāttvata was the father of Bhajamāna, Vṛṣṇi, Andhaka and Devāvṛdha. The genealogy is represented in adjoined tree. It is evident that Jantu of the Agni stands for Jantu of the Matsya and therefore for Sattva of the Vāyu.

The Brahma simply says (15, 28-31) that Madhu's son was Satvant and Satvant's sons were Bhajamāna, Vṛṣṇi, Andhaka and Devāvṛdha. It is clear that the Brahma omits steps and especially the king Sātvata.

From all these evidences of the Purāṇas, it is clear that the father of Bhajamāna, Vṛṣṇi, Andhaka and Devāvṛdha, was a king whom the Vāyu, the Matsya, the Brahmāṇḍa,



Bhajamāna Vṛṣṇi Andhaka Devāvṛdha

the Kūrma, the Bhāgavata, the Agni have called Sāttvata or Sātvata. This same king has been called Bhīma, the son of Satvata by the Harivamśa (in its second account). It is clear that the Vāyu, the Matsya, the Brahmānda &c. have used the patronymic, while the Harivamśa, in its second account, gives the personal name. Hence we shall call him Bhīma Sātvata (i.e. the son of Satvant). The Viṣṇu has corrupted the name of his father (i.e. Satvant) into Arṁśu and the name of the son into Satvata which should have been Sātvata. Lastly the Kūrma which is much later separates the same name into Arṁśu and Satvata.

Now we shall determine the dynasty of Bhīma Sāvata. This famous king Bhīma Sātvata was according to the Harivamśa ruling at the same time when Rāma Dāsarathi was ruling his kingdom and that when they were thus simultaneously reigning, Satrughna killed Lavāṇa, the son of Madhu, and cut down the forest of Madhu and established the town of Mathurā.¹ The Harivamśa further says, that Andhaka, the son of Bhīma (=Sātvata) was ruling in Mathurā at the same time when Rāma's son Kuśa was ruling his own kingdom.² The Rāmāṇa says that Satrughna installed his son Subāhu in Mathurā,³ and the Harivamśa improves on this by informing us that Bhīma re-occupied Mathurā and even resided there for a time.⁴ It is certain then that

¹ सलतन्त्रं सुती राजा भीमो नाम वहानभूत् ।

येन भेदाः सुरंडराः सलतात् यात्वताः कृताः ॥

राज्ये चिति नुपे तदित् राज्ये राज्यं प्रशासति ।

शत्रुघ्नो चतुर्थं इत्या चित्त्वे इति च मधोर्देशम् ॥

तदित् नहुतगे याने उरीच नद्युरामिलाम् ।

अविक्षयापास विसुः सुभिवानस्यवद्गः ॥ HV. II, 38, 38—40.

² ततः कुत्रि चिति राज्ये चति तु युवराजिनि । *

अथको नाम भीमस्य सुती राज्यमकारम् ॥ HV. II, 38, 43.

³ Ram. VII, 108, 10.

⁴ HV. II, 38, 41—42.

Satrughna's son Subāhu was ousted by Bhīma Sātvata. Every one will admit that a detailed information like this can only come out of a well-informed source and accordingly we hold that this synchronism supplied by the *Harivamśa* is based on truth. Yet there are Vedic evidences to prove the same contemporaneity between Rāma Dāśarathi and Bhīma Sātvata. We have already seen that the Purāṇas are completely unanimous in holding that Bhajamāṇa, Devāvṛdha, Andhaka and Vṛṣṇi were brothers. Of these Devāvṛdha performed austerities on the bank of the river Parnāśa and got an excellent son named Babhru.¹ In the *Aitareya Brāhmaṇa* it is found² that the Ṛsis Parvata and Nārada spoke about the edibles of a Kṣattriya to Sōmaka Sahadevya (=the son of Sahadeva); Sōmaka again spoke about it to Sahadeva Sārñjaya (=the son of Śrñjaya), that is, Sōmaka really spoke about it to his father Sahadeva; Sahadeva again spoke about it to Babhru Daivāvṛdha (=the son of Devāvṛdha). This shows that Babhru, the son of Devāvṛdha, was a contemporary, to a certain extent, of Sōmaka, the son of Sahadeva, as well as of Sahadeva, the son of Śrñjaya. We have already established from the *Rgveda* that Atithigva Divōdāsa, the son of Vadhryaśva, and Prastōka, the son of Śrñjaya, were contemporaries, as Garga, the son of Vājineya Bharadvāja, accepted gifts both from Atithigva Divōdāsa as well as from Prastōka.³ We have also established that this Divōdāsa, the son of Vadhryaśva,⁴ was no other than the very Divōdāsa who was the brother of Ahalyā.⁵ Remembering now that Ahalyā was accepted back by Saradvant Gautama after Rāma Dāśarathi paid her a visit, it cannot but be inferred that Bhīma Sātvata, the grand-father of Babhru Daivāvṛdha,

¹ Va. 96, 6-16; Mt. 44, 51-60; Bd. II, 3, 71, 6-16; Hv. I, 37, 6-15; Km. I, 24, 37-38; Vs. IV, 13, 3-5; Bh. IX, 24, 9-11; Ag. 275, 25-26; Brm. 15, 33-44.

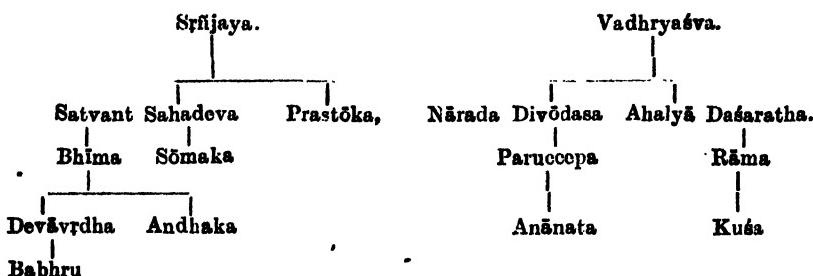
² Ait. Bra. VII, 34.

³ Rv. VI, 47, 21-25.

⁴ Rv. VI, 61, 1.

⁵ Va. 99, 100-201.

was a contemporary, to a certain extent, of Rāma Dāśarathi. The contemporaneity is best illustrated by the following table :



Now we proceed with the successive lineal descendants of Andhaka the son of Sātvata (=Bhīma). The Vāyu at the very start when it proposes to give us the lineal descendants of Andhaka, corrupts the name 'Andhaka,' into 'Satyaka' and 'Kukura' into 'Kakuda' and says that the daughter of the king of Kāśi gave birth to Kakuda Bhajamāna, Śuci and Kambalabarhis from Satyaka.¹ The Vāyu afterwards corrects the name Kukuda into Kukura.² It may be that Satyaka was another name of Andhaka. The Matsya corrupts³ 'Andhakāt Kāsyaduhitā' into 'Atha Kankasya duhitā' and then proceeds with the lineal descendants as does the Vāyu. The Brahmānda says⁴ that Kukura, Bhajamāna, Śuci and Kambalabarhis were born to Satyaka by the daughter of the Kāśi king. The reading in the Harivampā is satisfactory as it says⁵ that the daughter of the king of the dynasty of Kāśi had four sons namely Kukura, Bhajamāna, Sami and Kambalabarhis from Andhaka. The Harivampā in its second account says⁶ that Andhaka's son (Suta) was Raivata. It will be realised afterwards as we proceed that the word 'Suta' here means a distant descendant and not the son, and that the name Raivata is a corrupt form of the correct name Revata. The Kūrma says⁷ that

¹ Va. 96, 115.

² Va. 96, 134.

³ Mt. 44, 61.

Bd. II, 3, 71, 116.

⁵ Hv. I, 37, 17.

⁶ Hv. II, 38, 44.

⁷ Km. I, 24, 48-49.

the daughter of the king of the dynasty of Kāśi had, from Andhaka, four sons namely Kukura, Bhajamāna, Saṁīka and Kambalabarhis, so that the reading in the Kūrma too is satisfactory. The Viṣṇu says that Andhaka's¹ four sons were Kukura, Bhajamāna, Suci and Kambalabarhis so that the Viṣṇu is all right. The Bhāgavata mentions only the names of the four brothers Kukura, Bhajamāna, Suci, and Kambalabarhis but omits the name of their father i.e. it omits Andhaka.² The commentator however clears this by quoting from the Viṣṇu that these four are to be understood to have been the sons of Andhaka. The Agni says³ that Kukura, Bhajamāna, Sini and Kambalabariṣa were the four sons of Babhru Daivāvṛdha. But this is a mistake as can be inferred from the combined testimony of the Kūrma, the Viṣṇu and the Harivamśa as well as from the evidences of the Vāyu the Matsya, and the Brahmānda although the readings in the latter three are corrupt. The same is evidenced by the Brahma which says⁴ that from Andhaka the daughter of the Kāśya king had four sons namely Kukura, Bhajamāna, Saśaka and Balabarhis [Saśakam Balabariṣam]. It is evident that 'Saśakanī Balabariṣam' is the scribes error for 'Suciī Kambalabariṣam', 'kam' having been separated from 'balarniṣam' and added on to the corrupt form 'Saśa' which should have been 'Suciī' as sanctioned by the Vāyu, the Viṣṇu, the Brahmānda, and the Bhāgavata. This Suci has been called Saśi in the Matsya, Sini in the Agni, Saṁi in the Harivamśa and Saṁīka in the Kūrma as we have seen before.

The Purānas now deal with the lineal descendants of Kukura, the son of Andhaka. Kukura's son has been called Br̥ṣṭi (in some manuscripts Br̥ṣṇi) in the Vāyu,⁵ Br̥ṣṇi in the Matsya,⁶ Br̥ṣṇi in the Brahmānda,⁷ Dhṛṣṇu in the Hari-

¹ Vs. IV, 14, 3.

² Bh. IX, 24, 19a.

³ Ag. 275, 27.

⁴ Brm. 15, 45-46.

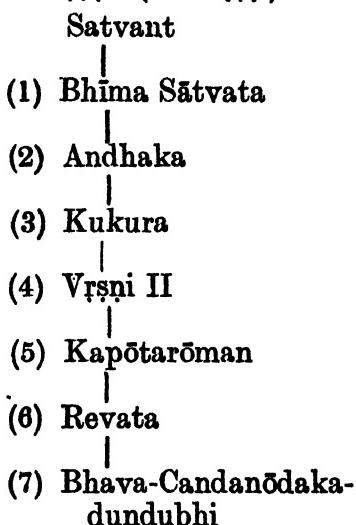
⁵ Va 96, 116a.

⁶ Mt. 44, 62a.

⁷ Bd. II, 3, 71, 117a.

vamśa,¹ Brṣṇi in the Kūrma,² Dhṛṣṭa in the Viṣṇu,³ Vahni in the Bhāgavata,⁴ Dhṛṣṇu in the Agni,⁵ and Brṣṭi in the Brahma.⁶ The correct form of the name is Vṛṣṇi. After Vṛṣṇi whom we shall call Vṛṣṇi II, there is a divergence of opinion amongst the Purāṇas as regards his lineal descendants. The Vāyu says⁷ that Brṣṇi (or Brṣṭi) had a son named Kapōtarōman and
 Kapōtarōman's son was Revata and Revata had a learned son Bhava [Bhavat in the line 'Tasyasittumburusakhā Vidvān Putro 'bhavat kila' is a corrupt reading for the personal name 'Bnava' because after the verb 'āsīt' has been used, there is no need of using 'abhavat' again]. He was the friend of Tumburu and was well-known by his (i.e. Tumburu's) name as Candanōdakadundubhi ; they were namesake and were friends. Thus according to the Vāyu, the genealogy would stand as represented above.

The Brahmanḍa gives⁸ the same number of steps from Vṛṣṇi II to Candanōdakadundu bhi but it changes Revata of the Vāyu into Vilōman and gives the name of the son of Vilōman as Andhaka and adds that this Andhaka's another name was Candanōdakadundubhi. It is evident then Revata of the Vāyu is the same as Vilōman of the Brahmanḍa. The Viṣṇu says⁹ that Dhṛṣṭa's son was Kapōtarōman, Kapōtarōman's son was Vilōman, and Vilōman's son Bhava was surnamed as Candanōdakadundubhi. Thus Bhava of the Viṣṇu is the same as Andhaka of the Brahmanḍa and Bhava



¹ Hv. I, 37, 18a.

² Km. I, 24, 49b.

³ Vs. IV, 14, 4.

⁴ Bh. IX, 24, 19.

⁵ Ag. 175, 28.

⁶ Brm. 15, 46.

⁷ Va. 90, 116-117.

⁸ Bd. II, 3, 71, 117-118.

⁹ Vs. IV, 14, 4.

of the Vāyu. According to the Viṣṇu, the Vāyu and the Brahmānda that gentleman's surname was Candanōdakadundubhi. The Kūrma says¹ that Br̥ṣṇi's son Kapōtarōman was the father of Vilōmaka and Vilōmaka's son Tama was the friend of Tumburu and Tama's son was Ānakadundubhi. It is evident that the Kūrma corrupts Candanōdakadundubhi into Ānakadundubhi and commits a mistake by separating its Tama (=Andhaka of the Brahmānda=Bhava of the Viṣṇu) from Candanōdakadundubhi. This mistake has certainly been due to corrupt readings. The Kūrma partially corrects itself by calling its Ānakadundubhi by Candanōdakadundubhi later on.² The Bhāgavata says³ that Vahni (=Vṛṣṇi II) had his son named Vilōman and Vilōman's son was Kapōtarōman and Kapōtarōman's son was Anu and his friend was Tumburu. Thus the Bhāgavata reverses the order by making Kapōtarōman the son of Vilōman and gives the name Anu for Bhava, the friend of Tumburu. It is evident that this Anu of the Bhāgavata is the same as Andhaka of the Brahmānda, Bhava of the Viṣṇu and the Vāyu, and Tama of the Kūrma.

Satvant

- (1) Sātvata (= Bhīma)
- (2) Andhaka
- (3) Kukura
- (4) Vṛṣṇi II
- (5) Kapōtarōman
- (6) Revata—Vilōman
- (7) Andhaka—Candanōdakadundubhi

Satvant

- (1) Sātvata (= Bhīma)
- (2) Andhaka
- (3) Kukura
- (4) Vṛṣṇi II
- (5) Kapōtarōman
- (6) Revata—Vilōman
- (7) Anu—Candanōdakadundubhi-Bhava

¹ Km. I, 24, 49-50.² Km. I, 24, 63a.³ Bh. IX, 24, 19-20a.

The Matsya says¹ that Br̥ṣṇi's son was Dhṛti and his son was Kapōtarōman and Kapōtarōman's son was Taittiri and his learned son was Nala who was surnamed Nandanōdara-dundubhi. It is certain that Dhṛti mentioned in the Matsya as the son of Vṛṣṇi II is spurious and has sprung into existence owing to misunderstanding of the relation between the following two lines :

कुकुरस्य सुतो त्रिष्णुष्णेसु तनयोऽभवत् ।
कपोतरोमा अस्याथ रैवतोऽभवदात्मजः ॥

It is evident that the word Kapōtarōman of the second line has its 'anvaya' with the first line. It is also probable that 'Dhṛti' is a corrupt form for 'abhavat' in the first line. Secondly the Matsya gives the name Taittiri for Revata-Vilōman. Thirdly the Matsya has corrupted Candanōdaka-dundubhi into 'Nandanōdaradundubhi,' while the appellation 'Tunuja Sarpa' given by the Matsya to its Nala (= Andhaka = Bhava = Tama) the learned son of its Taittiri (= Vilōman = Revata) is a corruption for 'Tumburu Sakhā.' Mark how curiously corrupted are the readings of the Matsya.

The Agni which almost copies from the Matsya says² that Dhṛṣṇu (=Vṛṣṇi II) had Dhṛti, the latter had Kapōtarōman, Tittiri was born to Kapōtarōman, Tittiri's son was Nara and his was Candanadundubhi. We have already given reasons why Dhṛti should be considered as spurious so we need not further dilate on it. Similarly Nara was the same as Nala of the Matsya, Tama of the Kūrma, Andhaka of the

Satvant	
(1) Bhīma Sātvata	|
(2) Andhaka	|
(3) Kukura	|
(4) Vṛṣṇi II	|
(5) Kapōtarōman	|
(6) Revata-Vilōma - Tittiri	|
(7) Bhava-Candanōdaka- dundubhi	

¹ Mt. 44, 62-63.

² Ag. 275, 28-29.

Brahmāṇḍa, Bhava of the Viṣṇu and the Vāyu and hence was the same as Candanādakadundubhi and not his father as indicated in the Agni which apparently distorts the identity owing to its corrupt readings.

The Brahma says¹ that Brṣṭi's son was Kapōtarōman and Kapōtarōman's son was Tiliri and Tiliri's son was Punarvasu. Tiliri is evidently a corruption for Tittiri whom we have seen before to have been the successor of Kapōtarōman and hence he was no other than Revata of the Vāyu and Vilōman of the Brahmas, the Viṣṇu, the Bhāgavata and the Kūrma &c. The Brahma omits steps between this Revata-Vilōman-Tittiri and Punarvasu who is a bit below in the list.

At last, we turn to the Harivamśa where we find² Dhṛṣṇu, Kapōtarōman, Taittiri, Punarvasu as the lineal descendants after Kukura. Thus the Harivamśa omits steps between Tittiri-Vilōman-Revata and Punarvasu. We shall see presently that Punarvasu belongs to a lower step on the genealogical table.

Now we shall determine the successive lineal descendants of Bhava who was surnamed Candanādakadundubhi. To do this let us try to understand the following lines quoted from the Vāyu 96, 118-119

तत्त्वाचाभिजितः पुत्र उत्पदस्तु पुनर्वसुः ।

पश्यमेधं तु पुत्रार्थं चाग्नहारं नरोत्तमः ।

तत्त्वं मध्ये इतिरावस्तु सदोमध्यात् समुत्तितः ।

ततस्तु विहान् धर्मज्ञो दाता यत्वा पुनर्वसुः ॥

Satvant	
(1)	Bhīma Sātvata
(2)	Andhaka
(3)	Kukura
(4)	Vṛṣṇi II
(5)	Kapōtarōman
(6)	Reva t a -Vi l o m a n Tittiri
(7)	Bhava-Candanādaka- dundubhi

¹ Brm. 15, 46-47.

² Hv. I, 37, 18-19.

Mark the words 'Abhijitāḥ' and 'Atirātrasya' in the first and the third lines respectively of the verses quoted above from the Vāyu.

Now turn to the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa. There¹ we find that Aṭpāra's son, the Kauśalya Para Hairaṇyanābha sacrificed with an Abhijit Atirātra. The Vedic scholar knows it well that Jyōtiṣ Atirātra, Āyus Atirātra, Viśvajit Atirātra Abhijit Atirātra, Gō Atiratra &c. were famous forms of Atirātra sacrifices. The Abhijit and the Viśvajit may also be performed as Agniṣṭōma sacrifices and in that case they form part of the Gavam Ayana. The Abhijit as an Atirātra when performed as a part of a sacrificial session like the Aśvamedha, as in the present case, consists of chanting twelve *Stōtras* in four different *Stōmas*. Now try to understand the two verses quoted from the Vāyu Purāṇa. They really mean that the Yādava king Bhava who was surnamed Candanōdakadundubhi instituted an Aśvamedha sacrifice for a son to be born to him, and during the session of the Aśvamedha when *Stōtras* were being chanted in the Abhijit Atirātra sacrifice of that session, Punarvasu rose from the centre of the enclosure of the *Vedi* [Sadōmadhyāt]. It may be taken to be established then that Bhava-Candanōdakadundubhi, by virtue of an Abhijit Atirātra performed in the sacrificial session of the Aśvamedha, got his famous son Punarvasu. Thus the information supplied by the Vāyu about the whole affair is of absorbing interest.

Now turn to the other Purāṇas. The Brahmāṇḍa (II, 3, 71, 119), the Viṣṇu (IV, 14, 4), the Kūrma (I, 24, 63) (or rather the pandits who wrote them during the early Gupta period) have not been able to understand the true meaning of the interesting tradition handed down to them; and accordingly an imaginary Abhijit between Bhava-Candanōdakadundubhi and his son Punarvasu has been set

¹ Sat. Brā. XIII, 5, 4, 4.

up in them. The Harivamśa (I, 37, 18-19) is in serious error in omitting Bhava-Candanōdakadundubhi from between its Taittiri (= Vilōman=Revata) and Punarvasu. So also has been the Brahma (15, 47). The Agni (2 5, 29) is all right, although it corrupts names. Now we turn to the Matsya which gives the corresponding lines as follow :

तज्जिन् प्रवितते यज्ञे अभिजातः पुनर्वसुः ।
 अस्मिन्देहं तु पुत्रार्थमाचहार नरोत्तमः ॥
 तस्य मध्ये तिराचस्य सभामध्यात् सपुत्रितः ।
 अतस्य विहान् कर्मज्ञो यज्ञा दाता पुनर्वसुः ॥

It will be noticed that the Matsya words ‘Abhijātah’ ‘Sabhā-madhyāt’ and ‘Karmajñō’ stand for the corresponding Vāyu words ‘Abhijitah,’ ‘Sadō-madhyāt’ and ‘Dharmajñō.’ The superiority of the Vāyu over the Matsya is clearly felt when it is perceived that ‘Abhijitah’ is *the* word in this particular case and means ‘by virtue of the Abhijit sacrifice’ and that ‘Sadō-madhyāt’ is the only word appropriate in connection with the sacrificial altar (cf. Vedisadas); and that Dharma is the proper word which means a Yajña, a sacrifice (Rv. III, 17, 1, 5; Rv. I, 134, 5; Kumb. M. Bh. XII, 58, 21, &c.). As against these, the Matsya word ‘Abhijātah’ means ‘born’ and cannot stand as an historical evidence. The Matsya word ‘Sabhā-madhyāt’ means very little, while the Vāyu form ‘Sadō-madhyat’ is the exact word which was used in those days in connection with sacrifices, [compare Vediṣadas, Yajñasadasi, Yajñasadana, Sadas (Sat. Bra. V, 4, 3, 6) Sadasya &c.]

To give an idea of the Sadas we observe that the Iṣṭis were performed in the Prācīnavamśa. To the east of the Prācīnavamśa, lay the Mahā-Vedi. On the eastern part of this Mahāvedi or Saumika Vedi was erected the Sadas or a shed. The Soma was used to be brought from the Prācīnavamśa to the Sadas. Six long parallel fire-pits

[Dhisnyas] stretched from the North to the South inside the Sadas. Near the centre of the series of Dhisnyas was placed the Audumbarī.

Similarly Karma being derived from the root Kṛ originally meant any action (Rv. I, 62, 6); but of course it afterwards came to mean a sacrifice. After all, the priority of the Vāyu over the other Purāṇas for these and many other reasons, is indisputable.

Now who was the son of Punarvasu? The Vāyu says that Punarvasu had a twin i.e. Āhuka and Āhukī. Of these Āhuka was unconquered [Bāhu-Vāṇājitah] [compare 'Yamāhurajitam Kṛṣṇam' Kumb. MBh. III, 273, 74]¹. The Matsya also says that the twin [Putra-mithunam] was conquered (Babhū-

Satvant
|
(1) Bhīma Sātvata
|
(2) Andhaka-Satyaka
|
(3) Kukura
|
(4) Vṛṣṇi II
|
(5) Kapōtarōman .
|
(6) Revata-Vilōman-Tittiri
|
(7) Bhava-Candanōdakadundubhi
|
(8) Punarvasu

vāvijitam).² The Brahmānda (Venkatesvara Press edition) however without understanding the word 'Bāhuvānnjitah' has tried to correct it by substituting Babhūvābhijitah for it.³ The Harivamśa⁴ the Brahma,⁵ have been misled by the Brahmānda in thinking that Punarvasu's son was Abhijit and Abhijit's twin son and daughter were Āhuka and Āhukī. This confusion of the Harivamśa and Brahma is checked by the Viṣṇu,⁶ the Kūrma,⁷ the Bhāgavata⁸ and the Agni⁹ all of which clearly state that Āhuka and Āhukī were respectively the son and daughter

¹ Va. 96, 120.

² Mt. 44, 66.

³ Bd. II, 3, 71, 121.

⁴ Hv. I, 37, 19.

⁵ Brm. 15, 47-48.

⁶ Vs. IV, 14, 4.

⁷ Km. I, 24, 63.

⁸ Bh. IX, 24, 21.

⁹ Ag. 275, 29.

of Punarvasu. Accordingly it is settled that the unconquered Āhuka was the son of Punarvasu. It may as well be held in defence of the Brahmanḍa i.e. against the Vāyu and the Matsya that Punarvasu had his twin son and daughter i.e. Āhuka and Āhukī by virtue of an Abhijit sacrifice but even in that case the setting up of an imaginary Abhijit as the son of Punarvasu, as as been done in the Harivamśa and the Brahma, is out of question. Consequently the Harivamśa and the Brahma are wrong in this respect.

Āhuka, according to the Vāyu,¹ gave his sister Āhukī in marriage to Āhukāndha and Āhukāndha had a daughter and two sons named Devaka and Ugrasena. As the verses are important we quote them here

आहुकशाहुकान्धाय खसारं त्वाहुकीं ददौ ॥
आहुकान्धस्य दुष्टिता हौ पुत्रौ सम्बूद्धतः ।
देवकशोपसेनश देवगर्भसमावुभौ ॥

In some manuscripts of the Vāyu the second line runs as “Āhukātkāsyaduhitā &c.” and means “From Āhuka ; the daughter of the Kāsi king became two sons namely Devaka and Ugrasena.” This means very little and there is no way other than the conclusion that some reading in the Vāyu has become corrupt. The corresponding lines in the Brahmāṇḍa (II, 3, 71, 128-129a) run as follow :

आहुकशाप्यवन्तिष्ठ खसारं त्वाहुकीं ददौ ॥
आहुकात् काश्यदुष्टितर्हौ पुत्रौ सम्बूद्धतः ।
देवकशोपसेनश देवगर्भसमावुभौ ॥

These readings in the Brahmāṇḍa yield something concrete and mean that Āhuka gave his sister in marriage to the Avantis (perhaps to the royal family) and two sons namely Devaka and Ugrasena were born to the daughter of the Kāsi King from Āhuka. The readings in the Matsya (44, 70-71a) support the Brahmāṇḍa. The Harivamśa,² the

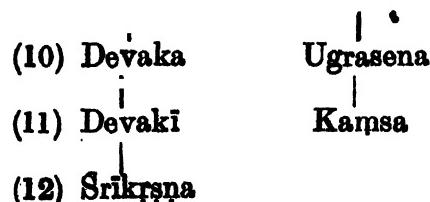
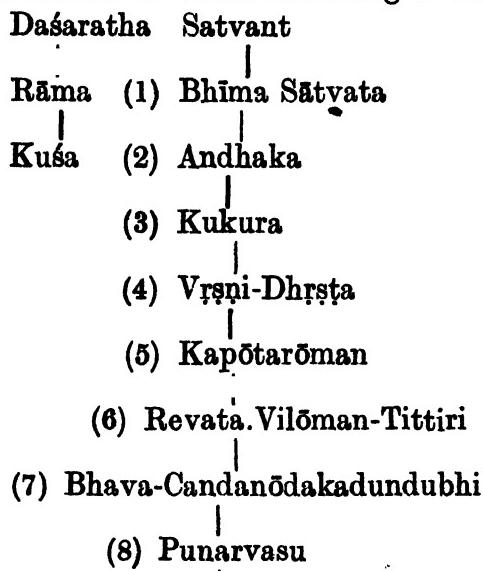
¹ Va. 96, 127-128.

² Hv. I, 37, 26-27a.

Brahma¹ too support the readings of the Matsya and the Brahmānda. The Viṣṇu,² the Bhāgavata,³ and the Kūrma,⁴ agree in stating that Devaka and Ugrasena were the sons of Āhuka. The Agni⁵ is confused when it states that Ugrasena was the son of Devaka. This confusion is evidently due to corrupt readings. Thus we see that all the Purāṇas together with some manuscripts of the Vāyu converge towards proving that Devaka and Ugrasena were the sons of Āhuka. Yet something may be said in favour of the reading in the Vāyu. Āhukāndha to whom according to the Vāyu, Āhukī was given in marriage, may be inferred to have been the King of Avantī, if we combine all the evidences of the Purāṇas. Ugrasena's son was Kāmpsa and Devaka's daughter's son was Śrikṛṣṇa.

Thus Śrikṛṣṇa belongs just one step below Kāmpsa. Thus we see that Śrikṛṣṇa was the 12th in descent from Satvant who was a contemporary of Divōdāsa or Daśaratha.

We have seen that Kapottarōman's son has been named Revata in the Vāyu, Vilōman in the Brahmānda and the Viṣṇu, and Tittiri in the Matsya,



¹ Brm. 15, 55.

² Vs. IV, 4, 5.

³ Bh. IX, 24.

⁴ Km. I, 24.

⁵ Ag. 275, 30a.

Agni, &c. Nevertheless the Purāṇas are unanimous in calling the son of this variously named son of Kapōtarōman by the surname Candānōdakadundubhi. This king has been named Bhava in the Viṣṇu. The Vāyu means to call him Bhava but corrupts the word into 'abhavat.' However, Bhava being the son of Revata may very well be patronymically called Raivata. If this is accepted then the second account given in the Harivamśa II, 37 Ch. about the ancestry of Śrikṛṣṇa may be explained. Mr. Pargiter thinks that the second account given in the Harivamśa is an old calumниation. The account gives us the adjoined genealogy downwards from Raivata who belongs to the seventh degree below Satvant. The commentator Nila-kanṭha says that Vasu, the father of Vasudeva in this account was no

(7) Raivata
|
(8) Rkṣa Raivata
|
(9) Viśvagarbha
|
(10) Vasu
|
(11) Vasudeva
|
(12) Śrikṛṣṇa

other than Sūra who is represented as the father of Vasudeva in all the Purāṇas. We notice that Śrikṛṣṇa in this table derived from the second Harivamśa account belongs to the 12th step below Satvant. Now let us turn to the general Purānic account about the ancestry of Śrikṛṣṇa.

The Viṣṇu says (IV, 14, 8-10) that Devamīḍhusa had his son named Sūra and Sūra had his wife named Māriṣā and she became the mother of Vasudeva, the father of Śrikṛṣṇa. Hence According to the Viṣṇu, the genealogy of this portion only stands thus : The Harivamśa gives the same account (I, 34, 17-18) adding that Devamīḍhusa begat Sūra on

Devamīḍhusa
|
Sūra + Māriṣā
|
Vasudeva + Devakī
|
Śrikṛṣṇa

Aśmakī (=the daughter of the Aśmaka Raj family), and changing the name Māriṣā of the Viṣṇu into Mahiṣā Bhōjyā. The Vāyu says (96, 143-144) that Sūra begat Devamīḍhuṣa on Aśmakī, Devamāhuṣa on Māsyā, and Vasudeva &c on Bhāṣyā Bhōjā (=the daughter of Bhōja). This reversal in the order is due to a corrupt reading in the Vāyu, as will appear afterwards.

The Brahmāṇḍa says (II, 3, 71, 145-146) "begat Sūra Devamīḍhuṣa on Aśmakī and Sūra begat Vasudeva &c. on Māriṣyā Bhōjā. The Brahmāṇḍa also corrupts just one reading by applying the second case-ending to Devamīḍhuṣa. Thus corruption is evident as the Brahmāṇḍa cannot say who the father of Sūra Devamīḍhuṣa was.

The Matsya says (Mt 46, 1-2) that Aikṣvākī (=the daughter of the Iksvāku family) produced Sūra surnamed Adbhūtamīḍhuṣa, and Vasudeva &c. were born to Sūra by Pauruṣā Bhōjā. It is evident that the Matsya corrupts Māriṣā into Pauruṣā. It should be noticed here that the Mother of Sūra is named Aikṣvākī in the Matsya while the Brahmāṇḍa and the Harivamśa call her Aśmakī. It follows then that she was the daughter of the family established by the Aikṣvāka King Aśmaka.

The Bhāgavata (IX, 24, 27-28) says that Devamīḍha Sūra's wife was Māriṣā the mother of Vasudeva &c. The commentator Śridhara clears this by stating that Deva mīḍha's son was Sūra and

Devamīḍhuṣa + Aśmakī
|
Sūra + Māriṣā
|
Vasudeva + Devakī
|
Śrīkrṣṇa

Devamīḍhuṣa + Aśmakī Aikṣvākī

Sūra + Māriṣā Bhōjā

Vasudeva + Devakī Prīthī¹
|
Śrīkrṣṇa Arjuna

Sūra's son was Vasudeva. The Brahma says (14, 14-15) "begat Sūra Devamīdhuṣa on Asiknī and heroes (Sūrah) Vasudeva &c. were born to Mahiṣī Bhōjyā. The Brahma also corrupts Sūram vai Devamīdhuṣah' into 'Sūra vai Devamīdhuṣam' like the Brahmānda. This is evident as it cannot tell us who the father of Sūra was. It further corrupts 'Aśmaki' into 'Asiknī' and Māriṣā Bhōjā into 'Mahiṣī Bhōjyā,' and "Sūrāt" into "Sūrah. 'The Agni simply says (275, 47) that Sūra's son was Vasudeva and daughter was Pr̥thā, the wife of Pāṇḍu.

The Kūrma (I, 24, 69) says Devala's son was Sūra and Sūra's son was Vasudeva, the father of Śrikṛṣṇa. It is evident that the Kūrma has changed Devamīdhuṣa or Devamīdha into Devala. In the Mahābhārata VII, 14 2, 6-7, Gauḍa recension we find that Devamīdha's son was Sūra and Sūra's son was Vasudeva, the father of Śrikṛṣṇa. The confusion in some of the Purāṇas is due to the corruptions in the correct line :

अस्मकां अनयामास शूरं वे देवमौदुषः ।

The Vāyu corrupts this line into

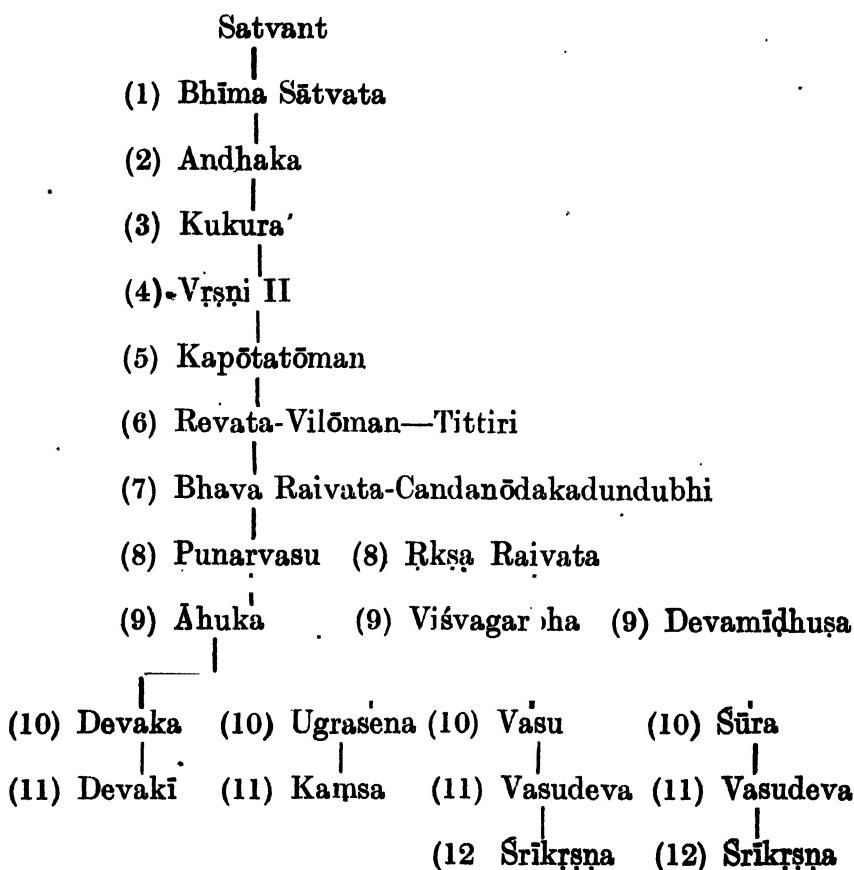
अस्मकां अनयामास शूरो वे देवमौदुषम् ।

In the Brahmānda this line runs as

अस्मकां अनयामास शूरं वे देवमौटुषम् ।

Thus the Brahmānda corrects 'Shūro' of the Vāyu into 'Shūram' but keeps 'Devamīdhuṣam' as it is in the Vāyu. The Matsya says that Sūra was surnamed Adbhūtamīdhuṣa. The line is correctly given only in the Harivāṁśa. The Viṣṇu is all right so far as the relation between Devamīdhuṣa and Sūra

is concerned. The relation between the two accounts of this portion of the genealogy is shown below :



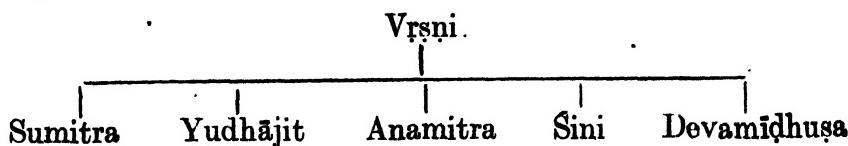
The commentator while commenting on this second account of the *Harivamśa* about the genealogy of the *Sātvatas* finds no other way of reconciling the two conflicting accounts than to assume that Vasu who is represented here as the father of Vasudeva was the same as Śūra whom all the Purāṇas as well as the *Mahabharata* point out as the father of Vasudeva. If this is granted then Viśvagarbha of the second *Harivamśa* account may also be identified with Devamīḍhuṣa of the general Purāṇic account.

To determine the ancestry of Devamīḍhuṣa, the father

of Śūra, we observe that the Viṣṇu is confounded in supposing Devamīḍhuṣa to have been the son of Kṛtavarman Hārdikya (Vs. IV, 14, 7-8). A similar mistake of the Viṣṇu is its tacking the line of Dvimiḍha (the brother of Ajamiḍha) to Bhallāta, the descendant of Brahmadatta, the Piñcālya (Vide Vs. IV. 19, 13). We know that Kṛtavarman Hārdikya took part in the Mahābhārata war and Satadhanus or Satadhanvan, the son of Kṛtavarman, took the Syamantaka jewel by killing Satrājīt, the father of Satyabhāmā. Hence Kṛtavarman Hārdikya could not have been the father of Devamīḍhuṣa, the great grand-father of Śrīkrṣṇa. This mistake in the Viṣṇu has been faithfully copied by the Bhāgavata and the Kūrma. Let us turn to the other Purāṇas for the ancestry of Devamīḍhuṣa.

The Vāyu says (96, 17-18) that Vṛṣṇi had two wives Gāndhārī and Mādrī. By Gāndhārī, Vṛṣṇi had Sumitra as his son, while Mādrī gave birth to Yudhājīt; but she [Sā tu] (produced) Devamīḍhuṣa, Anamitra and Suta.

The Matsya (45, 1-2)
says

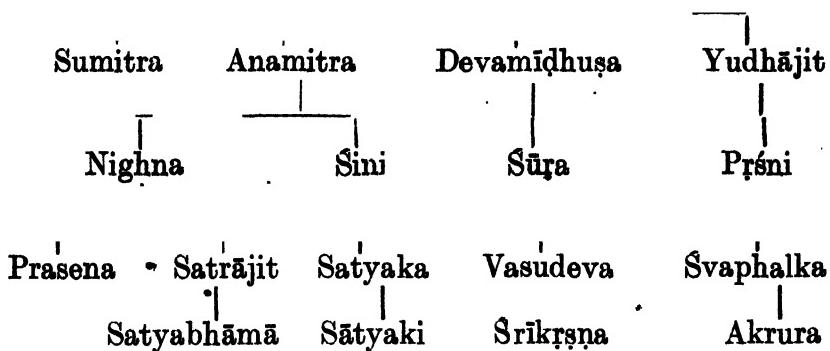


that Vṛṣṇi had Sumitra by Gāndhārī, and Mādrī produced Yudhājīt; and then [tato] Devamīḍhuṣa, Anamitra, Sivi and Kṛtalakṣaṇa. Hence the Matsya seems to support the Vāyu about the ancestry of Devamīḍhuṣa. The Harivamśa (I, 38, 10-11) corrupts Vṛṣṇi into Krōṣṭr, but afterwards it is all right and supports the Vāyu and the Matsya.

The Brahmapāṇḍita (II, 3, 71, 18-19) supports the Vāyu and the Matsya but changes Vṛṣṇi into Dhṛṣṭi and Devamīḍhuṣa into Midvāmpsa.

The ancestry of Śrīkṛṣṇa according to these authoritative Purāṇas would then stand as represented :

Vṛṣṇi



Thus Śrīkṛṣṇa falls at the 4th step below Vṛṣṇi who, according to the Purāṇas, was the son of Bhīma Sāvtata as we have seen before.

Now we have already found before that Śrīkṛṣṇa Devakī-putra really was 12 generations below Satvant, and hence 10 generations below Andhaka, the brother of Vṛṣṇi. Now we find by counting lineally downwards from Vṛṣṇi that Śrīkṛṣṇa's place is at the 4th step below Vṛṣṇi. What does it show ? It shows that either this Vṛṣṇi is a different Vṛṣṇi or steps have been omitted between Vṛṣṇi and Devamīḍhusa, and his brothers. The probability is on the side of the latter, as we have it in the Mahābhārata (Gauḍa recension VII, 142, 6-7) that Devamīḍha was the father of Sūra, the grandfather of Śrīkṛṣṇa Vāsudeva. As Śrīkṛṣṇa is repeatedly called Vārsneya in the Mahābhārata, we may conclude that he belonged to the line of Vṛṣṇi the son of Bhīma Sāvtata and that steps have been omitted between Vṛṣṇi and Devamīḍhusa.

CHAPTER IV

THE LINEAL DESCENDANTS OF BHĀRGAVA VITAHAVYA.

We shall now determine the lineal descendants of Vītahavya the Haihaya. He was defeated by Pratardana, the king of Kāśi, and took up the profession teaching, as we have seen before. This Kāśi king Pratardana was a bit earlier than of Rāma Dāśarathi. The Rāmāyaṇa has really over-shot the mark^a a little bit by saying that he was of the same age as Rāma.¹ Bharadvāja the Purōhita of Vadhraśva's² son Divōdāsa, gave Pratardana Daivōdāsi his kingdom and officiated as a priest of Kṣattrāśri, the son of Pratardana.³ Bharadvāja Vājineya was thus the contemporary of all these three kings. This could only be possible had Pratardana been directly the son of Divōdāsa, and this was actually so for we know that Divōdāsa had his heroic son Pratardana by Dr̥śadvatī-Mādhavī;⁴ the Vedic Index is unhappily ill-reasoned about it. Gṛtsamada Saunahōtra, the adopted son of Vītahavya Bhārgava mentions the name of Divōdāsa saying that Indra rent the ninety-nine cities of Sambara for Divōdāsa.⁵ He also mentions that Sambara's hundred cities were rent and Varci's many sons were killed.⁶ Garga, the son of Vājineya Bharadvāja, refers to the killing of the two covetous Dāsa chiefs named Varci and Sambara in the country of Udabraja (Rv. VI, 47, 21) while receiving presents from Divōdāsa and from Prastōka, the son of Sāñjaya (Rv. VI, 47, 22 ; 23 ; 25 ;). Sāyana on Rv. VI, 47, 22 says that Prastōka Sāñjaya was the same

^a N. Ram. VII, 38, 15.

¹ Rv. VI, 61, 1.

² Rv. VI, 26, 8.

³ दिशीदाराहृष्टवर्णा वीरो जन्मे प्रतर्दणः। Va. 92, 64 ; Brm. 11, 49 ; Hv. I, 19, 72. Cf. Gd. Mbh. V, 117, 1-18.

⁴ Rv. II, 19, 6.

⁵ Rv. II, 19, 6.

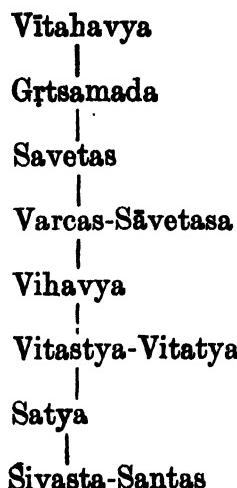
as Atithigva Divōdāsa and Aśvatha. But Vedic and Purānic evidences converge towards proving that Divōdāsa the son of Vadhryaśva was different from Prastōka, the son of Śrñjaya. Vadhryaśva's father Mudgala was the son-in-law of the Naiśadha king Nala; while Śrñjaya was the son of Devavāta. Thus we notice that both Gr̄tsamada and Garga mention the killing of Varci and Sambara by Divōdāsa. This is exactly what we should expect for Gr̄tsamada was the grandson of Bharadvāja and therefore was probably a younger contemporary of Divōdāsa. This will also be confirmed when we proceed with his lineal descendants and mark other synchronisms.

Now the son of Gr̄tsamada Vaitahavya is named Sāvainaśa in the Kumbakonam edition of the Mahābhārata (XIII, 8, 61). The Gauda Mahābhārata edited by the Vangavasi Press (XIII, 3, 61a) has the form Sucetas for his name. Now none of these forms can be accepted. In the Āśvalāyana Srauta Sūtra (II, 6, 10) we find that Bhārgava, Vaitahavya and Sāvetasa were the famous Pravaras of some sections of the Bhṛgus, namely, of the Yāskas, Badhaukas, Maukas, Maukas &c. As the patronymic forms are always used in the Pravaras, it is evident that the correct name of the son of Gr̄tsamada Vaitahavya is Savetas, and not Sucetas of the of the Gauda recension, neither Vitahavya
the corrupt patronymic of the Gr̄tsamada
Kumbakonam recension. The Savetas
name of the son of Savetas
Gārtsamada may of course be
patronymically called Sāvetasa.
The Kumbakonam Mahābhārata has corrupted this patronymic Sāvetasa into Sāvainasa. Savetas whose name has been corrupted into Sucetas in the Gauda recension of the Mahābhārata, had a son named Varcas¹ who may very

Vitahavya
 |
 Gr̄tsamada
 |
 Savetas
 |
 Varcas Sāvetasa

¹ Gd. MBh. XIII, 30, 61.

well have the patronymic Sāvetasa. Thus it is evident that the Kumbakonam Mahābhārata has omitted the intermediate name Savetas (= Sucetas of the Gauḍa recension) and has attempted to call Varcas by the patronymic Sāvetasa but even in this attempt it has corrupted the correct patronymic Sāvestasa into Sāvainasa. The Kumbakonam Mahābhārata says¹ that Sāvainasa's son had a son named Vitastyā. Thus the Kumbakonam Mahābhārata admits that it omits the name of the son of Varcas-Sāvetasa and father of Vitastyā. The Gauḍa Mahābhārata says² that Varcas had a son named Vihavya and Vihavya's son was Vitatya. It is evident that Vitastyā of the Kumbakonam Mahābhārata is the same as Vitatya of the Gauḍa Mahābhārata, and that the Gauḍa Mahābhārata has given us the exact name Vihavya for the son of Varcas-Sāvetasa. This Vihavya was the author of the 128th hymn of Mandala X of the R̥gveda³. After this the Kumbakonam Mahābhārata says⁴ that Vitastyā's son had a son named Sivasta. Thus the Kumbakonam recension admittedly omits the name of the son of Vitastyā. The Gauḍa recension says⁵ that Vitatya's son was Satya and Satya's son was Santas. Thus it is evident that the Kumbakonam Mahābhārata omits Satya and chooses to call Satya's son by the name Sivasta whom the Gauḍa Mahābhārata calls Santas. The son of Sivasta (= Santas) is



¹ Kumb. MBh. XIII, 8, 62.

⁴ Kumb. MBh. XIII, 30, 61.

² Gd. MBh. XIII, 30, 61-62.

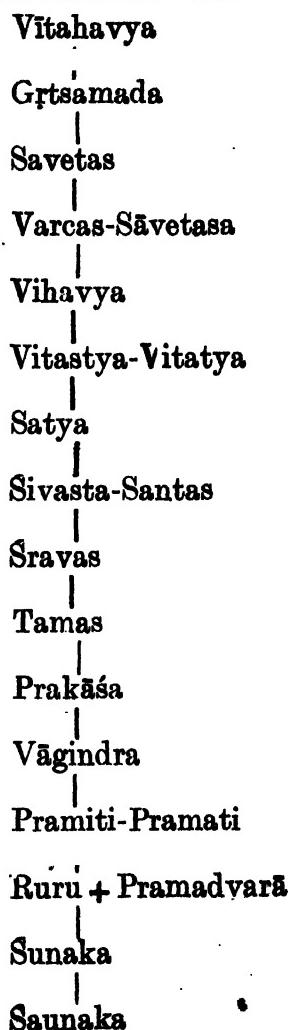
⁵ Gd. MBh. XIII, 30, 61.

³ Sarv. Kram. Rv. X, 128.

⁶ Kumb. MBh. XIII, 8, 63; Gd. MBh. XIII, 30, 63.

called Sravas in both the recensions*. After Sravas both the recensions of the Mahābhārata are agreed in naming the successive lineal descendants who were Tamas, Prakāśa, Vāgindra, Vitahavya Pramiti, Ruru and Sunaka and Saunaka¹.

After adjusting thus the successive lineal descendants of Vitahavya Bhārgava, we shall now point out the synchronisms which will confirm the synchronisms adduced heretofore. We notice that Ugraśravas Sauti while relating the history of the Mahābhārata to Kulapati Saunaka in the Naimiṣa forest says that Pramati, the distant descendant of Cyavana Bhārgava, was the father of Ruru and that Ruru's son, by Pramadvarā, was Sunaka and that this Sunaka was the great grand-father [Pūrvapitāmaha = Prapitāmaha] of Kulapati Saunaka, his audience.² There need not be any quarrel over the term 'Pūrvapitāmaha' which simply means 'great grand-father.' Everytime Janamejaya Pārikṣita asks Vaiśampāyana the question—"what did my Pūrvapitāmaha do after that?" It cannot but be admitted then that Arjuna



* Kumb. MBh. XIII, 8, 63-65; Gd. MBh. XIII, 30, 63-65.

¹ Kumb. MBh. I, 5, 9-10; Gd. MBh. I, 5, 9-10.

was the contemporary of Ruru, as is illustrated in the following table :—

<i>Ruru</i>		<i>Arjuna</i>
Sunaka		Abhimanyu
Saunaka	<i>Vaiśampāyana</i>	Parikṣit
Saunaka	<i>Rōmaharṣaṇa</i>	<i>Janamejaya</i>
<i>Kulapati Saunaka Urgaśravas</i>		<i>Satānika I</i>

A table showing the relations between the different accounts given in the Kumbakonam and the Gauḍa recensions of the Mahābhārata about the dynasty of Gr̥tsamada Vaitahavya is given in the next page.

MBh.	Gd. MBh.	Āsval.	Accepted.
Kumb.		Srauta Sūtra.	
Vitahavya	Vitahavya	Vitahavya	Vitahavya
Gr̥tsamada	Gr̥tsamada		Gr̥tsamada
	Sucetas	Savetas	Savetas
Sāvainasa	Varcas	Sāvetasa	Varcas-Save-tasa
The son (unnamed)	Vihavya		Vihavya (The author of Rv. X, 128).
Vitastyā	Vitatya		Vitastyā-Vitatya
The son(unnamed)	Satya		Satya
S'ivasta	Santas		Sivasta-Santas
S'ravas	Sravas		Sravas
Tamas	Tamas		Tamas
Prakāśa	Prakāśa		Prakāśa
Vāgindra	Vāgindra		Vāgindra
Pramiti	Pramati		Pramiti
Ruru	Ruru	Arjuna	Ruru
Sunaka	S'unaka	Abhimanyu	Sunaka
Saunaka	S'aunaka	Parikṣit	Saunaka
Saunaka	S'aunaka	Janamejaya	Saunaka
Kulapati	Kulapati		Kulapati
Saunaka	S'aunaka		Saunaka

With Vitahavya as one down to Ruru, the number of generations is fourteen only.

CHAPTER V.

THE MĀGADHA DYNASTY.

We shall now determine the dynasty that sprang from Kṛta whom we have already seen to have been the contemporary of Daśaratha Ājeya or Divōdāsa Vādhryaśva. This contemporaneity which we deduced from genealogical considerations is admirably confirmed by the Mahābhārata. It says that when Rāma Jāmadagnya, after being exhorted in an assembly of Brāhmaṇas by Parāvasu, the son Raibhya and grandson of Viśvāmitra, began to kill the Kṣattriyas a second time, then, Vatsa, the son of Pratardana Daivōdāsi, Sārvabhauma or Rkṣa, the son of the Paurava king Viduratha, and Dadhvāhana's grandson *i. e.*, Divirtha's son of the dynasty of Aṅga Vāleya, were saved from death¹. This king is called Kṛta in the Vāyu², Kṛmi in the Matsya³, Kṛtaka in the Viṣṇu⁴, Kṛtayajña in the Brahma⁵, Kṛtaya-jña in the Harivamśa⁶, Kṛtin in the Bhāgavata⁷. It is related in the Purāṇas that he had to perform many sacrifices before he got a son. The name of this son was Vasu. He was known as Uparicara because people believed that he had an airship [Vimāna] on which he used to ride and travel through the air⁸. He was also known as Caidya which may mean that he belonged to the dynasty of Cedi or that he occupied the country of Cedi. The latter meaning is supported by the Mahābhārata which explicitly calls him a king belonging to the Paurava stock *i.e.* belonging to the dynasty founded by Puru Yāyāta. [Paurava nandana] and says that he took [Jagrāha] the country of Cedi on the advice of

¹ Gd. MBh XII 49 ; Kumb. MBh XII 48.

² Va. 99, 219.

³ Mt. 50, 25.

⁴ Vs. 19, 19.

⁵ Brm. 13, 108-2.

⁶ Hv. I, 32, 90.

⁷ Bh. IX, 22, 5.

⁸ Kumb. MBh. I, 64, 19-47.

the Vedic God Indra¹. This means that he was an ardent worshipper of Indra. Mr. Pargiter suggests that Vasu conquered the Vidarbhas in Cedi and started a new line². Mr. Jainath Pati does not accept this theory of Mr. Pargiter and says that Vasu entered a virgin country and founded the Cedi dynasty³. Now this supposition of Mr. Jainath Pati cannot be accepted, as the Rgveda supplies the important information that Brahmātithi, the son of the Rṣi Kāṇva, accepted presents from the Cedi king Kaśu⁴. We shall prove when we will take up the early Vedic Age that Brahmātithi, Devātithi, Nīpātithi, Medhyātithi, Medhātithi were all directly the sons of Kāṇva, the son of Ghōra. It was in the hermitage of this Kāṇva (i.e. in Nāḍapit, Sat. Brā. XIII, 5, 4, 13) that Śakuntalā, the mother of Bharata Dauṣmanti, was brought up. Besides it should be noticed that Kāṇva Medhātithi, the brother of Brahmātithi, and Priyamedha Āṅgirasa were the joint authors of Rv. VIII, 2, and the sons of Priyamedha Āṅgirasa officiated in the sacrifice of Āṅga, the son of Vali, of the dynasty of Anu Yāyāta.⁵ The king Vali, the father of Āṅga, was believed to be Vali Vairōcana of the early Vedic Age, reborn; and the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa which like the Purāṇas could not rise above the belief in an after-birth, calls Āṅga, the descendant of Virōcana. We indicate here the way in which we shall prove when we will take up the early Vedic Age that being the contemporary of Kāṇva Brahmātithi, the Cedi king Kaśu belonged to the early Vedic Age, and consequently the Cedi dynasty was established at the foot of the Vindhya long before Uparicara Vasu, and that the view of the Purāṇas that the Cedis were a branch of the Vidarbhas cannot at present be doubted. Consequently

¹ Kumb. MBh. I, 64, 2.

² Pargiter's theory quoted by Jainath Pati in J. B. O. R. S. June, 1920, p. 218.

³ J.B.O.R.S. June, 1920, p. 218.

⁴ Rv. VIII, 5, 37; 38.

⁵ Ait. Bra. VIII, 22.

we hold that Mr. Pargiter's theory about the conquest of Cedi by Vasu is not unreasonable. In fact, even before coming across this controversy we took "Jagrāha" of the Mahābhārata to mean "forcibly occupied". The Jaina Harivamśa which is a very late work, written in imitation of the Brahminical Harivamśa, and which contains indelible signs of manufactured names to prove the great antiquity of the Jaina religion, inserts this famous king Vasu as the descendant of Mithilānātha, the king of Videha. The description in the Jaina Harivamśa XV, 67 that the king Vasu died because he sacrificed animals, is also enjoyable. The Cetiya-Jātaka mentions¹ this famous king by the name Upacara or Apacara which is really a corruption or a vulgar form of the correct name Uparicara preserved in the Purāṇas and the Mahābhārata. The Cetiya Jātaka connects this king Upacara with his ancestor Mahāsammata through the successive lineal ancestors Cara, Varamandhātā, Mandhātā, Uposatha Varakalyāna, Kalyana, Vararōja, and Rōja. Thus the Cetiya Jātaka seems to consider Uparicara as a king belonging to the Ikṣvāku family, for the inclusion of the names Mandhātā &c. raises such a presumption. But this may be pronounced to be a confusion in that Jātaka on the strength of the Mahābhārata which calls him Paurava-Nandana and the Purāṇas follow it up. The Cetiya Jātaka however describes in detail how this king Upacara (= Uparicara) sank down into the earth for persisting to tell a lie to his family priest Kapila, the brother of Kōrakalambaka, and how the five sons of Upacara on the orders of Kapila became the kings of Hatthipura, Assapura, Sihapura, Uttara-Pañcāla, and Daddarapura respectively. The Mahābhārata also says² that the king Uparicara had five sons and that they were installed by their father as kings in five different countries.

¹ Cetiya Jataka. No. 422, Book VIII. Cowell's edition Vol. III.

² Kumb. MBh. I, 64, 42-43.

According to the *Mahābhārata* these five sons of Uparicara Vasu were Br̥hadratha the king of the Māgadhas, Pratyagraha, Kuśāmba surnamed Maṇivāhana, Matsilla-Māvella and Yadu.¹ The *Mahābhārata* finishes by declaring that these famous five sons of Vasu were the founders of five famous dynasties.² After this the *Mahābhārata* introduces a ludicrous myth and tries to represent that the mother of Vedavyāsa was the daughter of Uparicara Vasu but this cannot be. In fact, it is admitted in the myth that she remembered that she was the daughter of Vasu in her former birth, as indicated by the word “*Jātismaraṇatā*” in the *Mahābhārata*³. This is also proved by the number of lineal descendants of Br̥hadratha Vāsava down to Jarāsandha. In fact this attempt has been made in later times to ascribe high connections to Vedavyāsa on the mother's side. After all, the mother of Vedavyāsa was Satyavatī the daughter of a fisherman, and the *Mahābhārata* in another place (XIII, 53 Ch.) while giving us a list of ancient R̥ṣis who were born in Vaiśyayōni and Sūdrayōni explicitly mentions⁴ that Vyāsa was born to Satyavatī, the daughter of a Dāśa (i.e. a Sūdra). The Purāṇas which were later than the time of adding this mythological portion about the mother of Vedavyāsa, have been confused in stating that Vasu had seven sons. In reality, Vasu had five sons as described in the first portion of the *Mahābhārata* account as well as in the *Cetiya Jātaka*. The *Cetiya Jātaka* however has forgotten their real names and the places where they settled. The *Mahābhārata* admirably supports the *Cetiya Jātaka* in stating⁵ that Vasu sank down into the Rasatala [=the Netherlands] by telling a lie although he performed many sacrifices.

Now we propose to adjust the dynasty that sprang from

¹ Kumb. MBh. I, 64, 43-44.

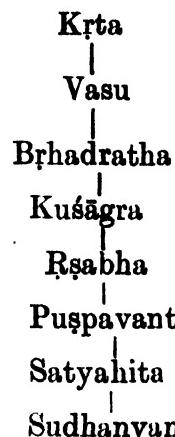
² Kumb. MBh. I, 64, 45-46.

³ Kumb. MBh. I, 64, 114.

⁴ Kumb. MBh. XIII, 53, 19.

⁵ Kumb. MBh. XIII, 9, 36, XII, 344-345 Chh.

Bṛhadratha, the son of Uparicara Vasu. Bṛhadrtha's son was Kuśāgra;¹ Kuśāgra's son was Rṣabha;² Rṣabha's son was Puṣpavant;³ some manuscripts of Matsya corrupt the name of Puṣpavant into Punyavant but the other manuscripts of Matsya spell it as Puṣpavant. Puṣpavant's son was Satyahita or Satyadhṛta or Satyadhṛti.⁴ Some manuscripts of the Matsya appear to state that Puṣpavant's son was Punya and his son was Satyadhṛti [पुरा: पुरावत् शैव राजा सत्यधृतिस्तः] but the other manuscripts of the Matsya put "Putra" instead of 'Punya' at the beginning of the line quoted inside the bracket, so that these manuscripts mean that Puṣpavant's son was Satyadhṛti and this is in agreement with all the other Purāṇas. Hence it may be pronounced that 'Punya' there, is a corruption for the correct reading 'Putra'. The Bhāgavata reverses the order and says⁵ that Satyahita's son was Puṣpavant, but this is a mistake as it is opposed by all the other Purāṇas. Satyahita's son is named Sudhanvan in the Vāyu,⁶ the Viṣṇu⁷ and the Agni;⁸ the Matsya calls him Dhanuṣa.⁹ The Harivaiśā first corrupts 'Sudhanvā ca' into 'Sadharmaṭmā' and then separates it into 'Sa' and 'Dharmaṭmā.'¹⁰ The Bhāgavata omits him. Sudhanvan's



¹ Va. 99, 223; Mt. 50, 28; Hv. I, 32, 93; Brm. 13, 109-5; Bh, IX, 22, 7; Vs. IV, 19, 19; Ag. 278, 29.

² Va. 99, 223; Mt. 50, 29; Hv. I, 32, 94; Brm. 13, 109-6; Bh. IX, 22 7; Vs. IV, 19,19; Ag. 278, 29.

³ Va. 99, 224; Mt. 50, 29; Hv. I, 32,95; Brm. 13,109-6; Vs. IV, 19, 19; Ag. 278, 29.

⁴ Va. 99, 224; Mt. 50, 30; Vs. IV, 19, 19; Hv. I, 32, 95; Ag. 278, 29.

⁵ Bh. IX, 22, 7.

⁶ Va. 99, 225.

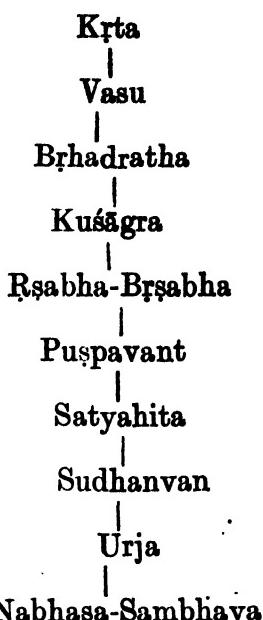
⁷ Vs. IV, 19,19.

⁸ Ag. 278, 3.

⁹ Mt. 50, 30.

¹⁰ Hv. I, 32, 96.

son is called Urja in the Vāyu,¹ the the Harivamśa² and the Agni.³ He is Jantu in the Viṣṇu,⁴ Jahu in the Bhāgavata,⁵ and Sarva in the Matsya.⁶ Urja's son is called Nabhaṣa in the Vāyu,⁷ Sambhava in the Matsya,⁸ the Harivamśa,⁹ and the Agni.¹⁰ The Vāyu says¹¹ that Nabhaṣa's (=Sambhava) son was Jarāsandha. The same is the opinion of the Harivamśa¹² and the Agni¹³. Nilakanṭha while commenting on this verse of the Harivamśa, says that as Bṛhadratha has been mentioned before (i. e. in the Book II of the Mahābhārata) as the father of Jarāsandha, this means that this Sambhava was a surname Bṛhadratha, and thus he was a second Bṛhadratha, or that it may be explained on the ground of *Kramabheda* due to *Kalpabhedā*. The Matsya says¹⁴ that Sambhava's son was Bṛhadratha, the two pieces of whose body was jointed by Jarā and hence he was named Jarāsandha. (It seems that the writer of this portion of the Matsya consulted the Mahābhārata which calls the father of Jarāsandha by the name Bṛhadratha in the Sabhāparva). The Viṣṇu puts a full stop after Jantu (=Urja) and says¹⁵ that from Bṛhadratha was born another who was named Jarāsandha as the parts of his body were joined by Jarā. It is evident that the Viṣṇu has consulted the Māhābhārata story of the king Uparicara,



¹ Va. 99, 225.

² Hv. I, 32, 96.

³ Ag. 278, 3.

⁴ Vs. IV, 19, 19.

⁵ Bh. IX, 22, 7.

⁶ Mt. 50, 30.

⁷ Va. 99, 225.

⁸ Mt. 50, 31.

⁹ Hv. I, 32, 96

¹⁰ Ag. 278, 30.

¹¹ Va. 99, 226.

¹² Hv. I, 32, 97.

¹³ Ag. 278, 30-31.

¹⁴ Mt. 50, 32-33.

¹⁵ Vs. IV, 19, 19-20.

one of whose sons was named Br̥hadratha as well as the story of the origin of Jarāsandha in Book II of the Mahābhārata. The Bhāgavata which closely follows the Viṣṇu has risen a step above the Viṣṇu and says¹ that Br̥hadratha, the son of Uparicara Vasu, had Jarāsandha by another wife ; that is, it means to say that Br̥hadratha had Kuśagra by one wife and Jarāsandha by another. But all the Purāṇas are against the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata in this respect and accordingly they may be considered wrong. The exigencies of the genealogical tables in those two Purāṇas also point to the same fact. For in that case how does it stand that while from Kuru through Sudhanvan to Jarāsandha there are only seven steps, from Kuru through Jahnu to Pāṇḍu the father of Arjuna there are 17 or 18 steps ? It is tentatively assumed at present then that the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata have been confused about Br̥hadratha, the son of Uparicara Vasu, and Jarāsandha's father whom the Mahābhārata calls by the name Br̥hadratha. To explain the statement of the Mahābhārata, note that Drupada-Yajñasena a distant descendant of Sōmaka Sāhadevya, is repeatedly called Sōmaka.² Similarly the father of Jarāsandha who was a distant descendant of Br̥hadratha Vāsava has been called Br̥hadratha in the Mahābhārata. Similarly any descendant of Janaka has been called simply Janaka and any descendant of Ikṣvaku Mānava has been called simply Ikṣvāka in the Purāṇas. There is probably a fourth reason for considering the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata wrong here. Note particularly the Purānic statement that there were 32 kings from Br̥hadratha to Ripuñjaya both inclusive and that they reigned for roughly about 1,000 years, and by counting the names given in the Purāṇas we find the number to be actually 32. Had it been otherwise as represented in the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata the

¹ Bh. IX, 22, 8.² Kumb. MBh. I, 110, 4; 11.

number would have been 25. There is a fifth reason for which the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata may be considered wrong. Had Jarāsandha and Kuśagra been the two sons of the first Br̥hadratha (i.e. the son of Vasu Uparicara), then we could naturally except R̥śabha, the son of Kuśagra Bārhadratha, or Puṣpavant, the son of R̥śabha Kauśāgri, to be engaged in the Mahābhārata war like Sahadeva Jārāsandhi. But as a matter of fact, we don't find any mention of them in any connection in the Mahābhārata which relates details about Jarāsandha, Sahadeva, Jayatsena, Daṇḍadhāra, and Megha-sandhi (=Somādhi). This shows that Kuśagra, R̥śabha &c. were the distant ancestors of Jarāsandha. Accordingly we hold with Nilakanṭha that Nabhasa-Sambhava was the father of Jarāsandha on the strength of the majority of the Purāṇas. Sahadeva thus belongs to the 13th step below Kṛta whom we have seen to have been the contemporary of Divodāsa or Ahalyā or Daśaratha, because Kṛta had to perform many sacrifices before he got Vasu as his son, and because Jarāsandha was born to the Br̥hadratha king Nabhasa-Sambhava when the latter was quite advanced in years.

Kṛta

- 1.
2. Vasu-Uparicara
3. Br̥hadratha
4. Kuśagra
5. R̥śabha-Br̥śabha
- Puṣpavart
- Satyahita
- Sudhanvan
- Urja
10. Nabhasa-Sambhava
- 11.
12. Jarāsandha
13. Sahadeva

CHAPTER VI.

THE HASTINĀPUR LINE.

Viduratha's sons Sārvabhauma and Rksa were, to some extents, contemporary of Divōdāsa or Daśaratha. The Vāyu¹, the Matsya,² the Viṣṇu³ and the Bhāgavata⁴ state that Sārvabhauma's son was Jayatsena. The Mahābhārata which as in its later list (Kumb. MBh. I, 63 ch) represents Sārvabhauma the son of Ahaipyāti and which thus transfers Sārvabhauma and his lineal descendants down to Rksa towards the earlier period that is beyond our present scope, informs us that Sārvabhauma took away Sundarā, the daughter of the king of Kekaya, by conquest and had, by her, a son named Jayatsena.⁵ This detailed information of the Mahābhārata is true but the carrying up of Sārvabhuma and his lineal descendants down to Rksa, is probably defective. We indicate why. Notice that according to this later list of the Mahābhārata, Antyanāra or Rantināra or Matināra (for this man is variously named) is the 10th in descent from Sārvabhauma i.e. the 15th descent from Puru Yāyāta. Rantirāra's daughter Gaurī was the mother of Māndhātā Yauvanāśva. This Māndhātā married Vindumāti, the daughter of Saśavindu Caitrarathi and Saśavindu is only the 6th in descent from Yādu Yāyāta. Being descended from the same ancestor Yayāti Nāhuṣa, these positions of Rantināra and Saśavindu are incompatible. Note again that Bharata Dausmanti was crowned with the Aindra-mahābhiseka ceremony by Dirghatamas Māmateya (Ait. Brā. VIII, 23) and this Dirghatamas begat on the wife of Vali, five sons who were Anga.

¹ Va. 99, 231.

² Mt. 50, 35.

³ Vs. IV, 20, 3.

⁴ Bh. IX, 22, 10. .

⁵ Kumb. MBh. I, 63, 15.

Vanga, Kalinga &c. Thus Bharata Dausmanti and Vali of the dynasty of Anu Yāyāta were contemporaries to a certain extent. Now Vali was the 12th in descent from Anu according to the unanimous testimony of all the authoritative Purāṇas, while according to this later list of the Māhābhārata, Bharata Dausmanti becomes the 19th in descent from Puru Yāyāta. But this is objectionable for if Vali was the 12th, Bharata could not have been the 19th. Notice thirdly again that Viśvāmitra, the son of Gathin, was the 12th in descent from Amāvesu, the brother of Āyus Pauravasa, and his daughter's (=Sakuntalā's) son Bharata should have been the 14th in descent from Āyus; but this later list of the Māhābhārata, places Bharata at the 22nd step below Āyus. Similarly by taking every other dynasty of the early Vedic age it can be proved that this later list of the Mahābhārata is defective. To say that all the other dynasties are incomplete and that this later list of the Mahābhārata is complete is against all reason. In fact, this later of the list Mahābhārata has become lengthened owing to the mixing up of the various Paurava lines. This fact will be clearer when we shall take up the early Vedic age in future. We may indicate in this connection however that the earlier list of the Mahābhārata (Kumb. MBh I, 88 ch.) is very satisfactory in this respect.

The son of Jayatsena is called Ārādhi in the Vāyu,¹ Ārāvin in the Viṣṇu,² Rucira in the Matsya³ and Rādhika in the Bhāgavata.⁴ The Kumbakonam Mahābhārata says⁵ that Jayatsena had, by Suśravā Vaidarbī, a son named Aparācīna. The Gauḍa Mahābhārata calls him Avācīna⁶. But both the recensions of the Mahābhārata are agreed in naming the son of Aparācīna-Avācīna as Ariha. It is evident that Ariha of the Mahābhārata is the same as Ārādhi-Ārāvin-

¹. Va. 99. 2 1.

². Vs. IV, 20,3.

³. Mt. 50, 36.

⁴. Bh. IX, 22, 10.

⁵. Kumb. MBh. I, 63ch.

⁶. Gd. MBh. I, 95, 17.

Rādhika-Rucira of the Purāṇas. His son and successor is called Mahābhāuma in the Mahābhārata¹, Mahasattva in the Vāyu², Tatobhauma in the Matsya.³ The Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata omit Mahābhāuma. But he must be introduced on the strength of the Vāyu, the Matsyā and the Mahābhārata. Mahābhāuma's son is called⁴ Ayutāyus in the Vāyu, (Aritāyus in the Matsya,) the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata. The Mahābhārata says⁵ that because the son of Mahābhāuma performed no less than ten thousand human sacrifices therefore he was called Ayutānāyin. This explodes the objection of R. C. Datta and Rosen who used to think that human sacrifices were not in vogue in the Vedic age, although Dr. Rajendra Lal Mitra cited the single but glaring instance of Sunahsepa at the Rājasūya Vāruṇa sacrifice of Hariścandra Traiśankava. Not only does the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa give the full account of the attempted sacrifice of Sunahsepa but it also mentions the particular Ṛk or Ṛks with which Sunahsepa prayed for his life to Indra, Aśvins, Varuna, Viśvedevāḥ, &c respectively. R. C. Datta is perfectly on the wrong track in doubting the history of Sunahsepa recorded in the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa. We shall see afterwards that it can be proved from the Ṛgveda itself that Sunahsepa was actually going to be killed in a sacrifice.

There is yet a third instance of human sacrifice performed by an ancient Indo-Aryan King, namely the sacrifice of Pāriksita Janamejaya who attempted to exterminate the Non-Aryan race of Nāgas by burning them in a sacrifice. In

¹ Kumb. MBh. I, 63, 18; Gd. MBh. I, 95, 19.

² Va. 99, 232.

³ Mt. 50, 36.

⁴ Va. 99, 232; Mt. 50, 36; Vs. IV, 20, 3; Bh. IX, 22, 10.

⁵ एव उत्तरेण युद्धावाय युद्धावाय तत् तत् अयुतानामिलम् । Kumb. MBh. I, 63, 20..

later times, the Nāga tribe has been confused with snakes and ludicrous myth has sprung into existence. The fourth instance of human sacrifice having been current in ancient India is mentioned during the reign of Caṇḍa Pradyōta who flourished about twenty-one generations after Pārikṣita Janamejaya. His brother Kumārasena tried to put to stop to the vicious practice which was still in vogue in Ujjain on the occasion of the feast of Mahākāla¹. The buying and selling of human flesh was current even during the time of Harṣavardhana.²

Ayutānāyin married Kāmā, the daughter of Pṛthuśravas and has a son named Akrōdhana³ by her. Akrōdhana married Karambhā, the daughter of the king of Kaliṅga, and Devātithi⁴ was born to him. The son of Devātithi is Rca in the Kumbakonam recessioiu of the Mahābhārata⁵, and Ariha in the Gauḍa recension⁶. The Purāṇas omit Rca-Ariha. His son was Ṛkṣa⁷ who is mentioned in the Purāṇas. The Matsya calls him Dakṣa. After Ṛkṣa we have⁸ Bhimasena, Dilīpa and Pratipa successively in the Purāṇas, while the Mahābhārata confuses this Ṛkṣa with Rantināra's father. Dilīpa of the Purāṇas is probably the same as Pratisutvan, (indicated in the patronymic Prātiśutvana) of the Atharvaveda XX. 129, 2 or Pratiśravas of the later list of the Mahābhārata. Pratipa had, by Sunandā Saivyā, three sons⁹, Devāpi, Santanu and Bāhlīka. The eldest Devāpi being affected with leprosy¹⁰, King Pratipa was not allowed to install¹¹ him as king because of the opposition of the council of Brāhmaṇas, old men, citizens¹².

¹ Vide my paper on Harṣacarita - Sir A. T. Moorkerjee commemoration Volume (Orientalia); cf. Harṣacarita ch. VI. ² Harṣacarita ch. V.

³ Gd. MBh. I, 95, 21; Va. 99, 232; Mt. 50, 37.

⁴ Gd. MBh. I, 95, 22; Va. 99, 232; Mt. 50, 37.

⁵ Gd. MBh. I, 95, 23.

⁶ Va. 99, 233; 234. Mt. 50, 38.

⁷ Gd. MBh. I, 95, 44.

⁸ Gd. MBh. V, 149, 14-16.

⁹ Gd. MBh. V, 149, 17.

¹⁰ Gd. MBh. V, 149, 22.

and villagers. The king became so very sorry that he actually wept¹ for his eldest son. Seeing that his father was powerless in the matter, Devāpi went away² to a forest. The second Bāhlika abandoned all claim to his paternal kingdom and inherited his maternal³ uncle's property i.e. the kingdom of the Sivis, and the youngest Santanu became the king of Hastināpura with the permission of Bāhlika⁴.

In the Mahābhārata we find⁵ that Valadeva in his travels throughout Uttarāpatha visited the hermitage of Ruṣāṅgu where in former times Ārṣṭisenā had applied himself to austerity, and the great sage Viśvāmitra attained Brāhmaṇahood. This hermitage of Ruṣāṅgu was situated close by the northern bank of the river Sarasvatī, where Ruṣāṅgu was transferred by Brāhmaṇas and breathed his last⁶. At this famous Sarasyatī Tīrtha, the great Rṣi Ārṣṭisenā, Rājaṛsi Sindhudvīpa, austere Devāpi and the sage Viśvāmitra attained Brāhmaṇahood⁷.

We have it from the Purāṇas that Ārṣṭisenā was the son of Sala who was the second son of Sunahōtra, the ancestor of the Kāśi line⁸, so that Ārṣṭisenā belonged to a very early time - which the Mahābhārata confirms by declaring that Ārṣṭisenā belonged to the Kṛta age⁹. He applied himself to austerity at the famous Sarasvatī Tīrtha¹⁰, and after

¹ Gd. MBh. V, 149, 23.

² Gd. MBh. V, 149, 26.

³ Gd. MBh. V, 119, 27.

⁴ Gd. MBh. V, 149, 28.

⁵ Gd. MBh. IX, 39, 24.

⁶ Gd. MBh. IX, 39, 29; 32.

⁷ वचादिष्वेषः कौरव ब्राह्मण्यं संग्रहतवतः ।

तपसा भद्रता राजन् प्राप्तवानुषिद्धतमः ॥

सिद्धुदीपय राजविद्वापिष्ठ भद्रतपाः ।

ब्राह्मण्यं लक्ष्यवान् यत्र विश्वामित्रस्था युनिः ॥ Gd. MBh. IX, 39, 35.

⁸ Va. 92, 3; 5.

⁹ इति कृतयुगे राजन् पादादिष्वेषो हिजोत्तमः ।

वस्तु गुरुकुर्वि गिर्व गिर्वभवत्यने रतः ॥ Gd. MBh. IX, 40, 3.

¹⁰ Gd. MBh. IX, 40, 6.

attaining spiritual success, blessed the place of his success with the following three good wishes¹:

(i) Any man who would thenceforth bathe in that great river would receive the merit of a horse-sacrifice.

(ii) There would thenceforth be no trouble due to snakes and reptiles.

(iii) A man would receive a large measure of success with a very little effort at that sacred place.

Thus wishing for that Sarasvatī Tīrtha, the sage Āṛṣṭiṣeṇa departed to heaven. After him, at the same sacred place Sindhudvīpa (the son of Ambarīṣa Nābhāgi) and Devāpi attained Brāhmaṇahood². Men who entered the Gōtra or Order of teachers established by Āṛṣṭiṣeṇa were generally known as the Āṛṣṭiṣenās³. Devāpi, the son of Pratipa, because he entered the order of teachers established by the great sage Āṛṣṭiṣeṇa, has been called Āṛṣṭiṣeṇa Devāpi. In the R̥gveda we find⁴ Devāpi offering up prayers to Br̥haspati so that the great godhead might be pleased to make clouds rain for King Santanu. After the hymns were over, Āṛṣṭiṣeṇa Devāpi offered oblations to fire, and profuse rains were brought down from the upper regions in the sky⁵. Devāpi on this occasion acted as the priest⁶ of Santanu and called himself Āṛṣṭiṣeṇa Devāpi, the descendant of Manu⁷. Thus from the joint evidence of the Mahābhārata and the R̥gveda we conclude that Devāpi and Santanu were the sons of Pratipa of the dynasty of Kuru; and that being a leper, Devāpi was debarred from inheritance by the subjects and went away to a forest and entered the Āṛṣṭiṣeṇa order of

¹ Gd. MBh. IX, 40, 7; 8.

² तदिन्द्रेव तदा तीर्चे सिमुहीणः प्रतापवान् ।

देवापिष्ठ भूताराज ब्राह्मणः प्राप्यतुष्टुतः ॥ Gd. MBh. IX, 40, 10.

³ शीघ्रकालादि धेकाव चावोपेता हितात्मः । Va. 92, 6.

⁴ Rv. X, 98, 1; 3.

⁵ Rv. X, 98, 5; 6.

⁶ Rv. X, 98, 7.

⁷ Rv. X, 98, 8.

teachers. Kauravya Devāpi thus became well-known as Arśtiṣena Devapi. In the Vedic age anybody born in a particular Gōtra or family could enter a different Gōtra at his own sweet will. Gr̥tsamada Āngirasa, we know, entered the Bhārgava order.

The Br̥haddevatā supports the main portion of this ancient history but introduces noticeable modifications. There we find¹ in agreement with the Mahābhārata that Arśtiṣena Devāpi and Kauravya Santanu were brothers belonging to the Kuru family and were the sons of a king. Devāpi was the elder and Santanu the younger. But the modified Br̥haddevatā account is that Devāpi being a leper became the son of R̥ṣtiṣena [ऋषिषेषसुतोऽभवत्] while the Mahābhārata says that Devāpi performed austerities at the hermitage of Arśtiṣena. This necessarily involves us into a controversy between Dr. Sieg and Dr. Macdonell about the priority between the Br̥haddevatā and the Mahābhārata.

We have seen that the account in the Mahābhārata is in full agreement with the Purāṇas which declare that Arśtiṣena was the son of Sala, the second son of Sunahōtra of the Kāśi line. Thus Arśtiṣena belonged to a very early time and the Mahābhārata in agreement with this Purāṇic account says that Arśtiṣena belonged to the Kr̥ta age. His descendants and followers were generally known as the Arśtiṣenās, according to the Purāṇas. Thus several series of Arśtiṣena teachers continued to flourish to the age of the Mahābhārata. Pratipa's leper son entered this order and became known as Arśtiṣena Devāpi. In compact with the Purāṇas, the Mahābhārata further informs us that Devāpi had another brother named Bāhlīka in addition to Santanu. Besides the Mahābhārata improves on the brief treatment of

¹ आदि॑ सेषतु॒ देवापि॑ः कीरचने॒ च प्रस्तुः ।

आदी॑ द्वयन्॒ लेती॑ राजपूती॑ वभूतः ॥

अे॑ द्वयनोतु॑ देवापि॑ कलीयाचे॒ च प्रस्तुः । Br. Dv. VII, 155-156.

the Purāṇas by informing us that their mother's name was Sunandā and that she belonged to the Sivi family.¹ Thus it will be found that there is a general agreement between the Mahābhārata and the Purāṇas except in so far as the former supplies us at times with details about the Kuru family which is its special subject to deal with.

Now there is absolutely nothing to impeach the Purāṇic statement that a compendium of Purāṇa or ancient history was, for the first time, culled from various sources by Pārāśarya Vyāsa² and that he entrusted this original collection of ancient history to his Sūta disciple named Lōmahaṛṣaṇa. This history of past events began to be related to assemblies of Ṛṣis from Satra to Satra and thus the propagation of Purāṇic knowledge went on throughout the country. Out of that original collection which comprised of descriptions of various dynasties, have been evolved the different Purāṇas such as the Vāyu, the Matsya, the Viṣṇu, &c. which we now possess. The explicit statement³ in the Purāṇas that descriptions of various dynasties were listened to by an assembly of Ṛṣis while they were holding, for two years, a long, difficult, three-year Satra at Kurukṣetra on the bank of the river Dṛṣadvatī at a time when the Paurava King Adhisīmaṅkṛṣṇa, the Bārhadratha King Senajit and the Aikṣvāka King Divākara were simultaneously ruling their own kingdoms, proves beyond doubt that the dynastic lists existed eighteen generations before the time of Caṇḍa Pradyota of Ujjain or Bimbisāra.

¹ Gd-MBh. I, 95, 44.

² आत्मानेषाम् पात्मानेगीषाभिः कर्मसिद्धिभिः ।

पुराणसंहितां चक्रे पुराणार्थं विद्यारदः ॥

प्रवालोति आदिप्रियोऽभूत् सूतो वै रोमहर्षचः ।

पुराणसंहितां तज्ज्ञे द्वयी बासी महासुनिः ॥ Vs. III, 6, 16-17; Va. 60, 21;

Va. 1, 24-25; Bh. I, 1, 7.

³ Va. 99, 258; 259; Mt. 50, 66; 67; Cf. also Va. I, 11-29; Va. 99, 282; Va. 99, 299-300; Mt. 271, 23.

sāra of Magadha. Besides, it is sufficiently realisable on general grounds that the dynastic lists, as we now possess them in the Purāṇas, cannot be built up off-hand at a particular point of time in a later period had they not been begun to be collected from a very early time. It will thus be abundantly clear that the dynastic lists in the Purāṇas are more ancient than the time of composition of the Brāhaddevatā which according to Prof. Macdonell himself, cannot go earlier than 500 B. C. There is yet another ground for driving at the same point. We know that the famous Gāthās preserved in Brāhmaṇas like the Aitareya and the Satapatha about famous kings and Rṣis of old, are older than the Brāhmaṇas themselves. The Anuvāmī Ślōkas preserved in the dynastic lists of the Mahābhārata as well as the Purāṇas, being of the same nature as the Gāthās of the Brāhmaṇas and having been composed by the Sūtas and Purāṇajñas of old, are older than the Brāhmaṇas and the Āraṇyakas and therefore certainly older than the Brāhaddevatā. Accordingly the author of the Brāhaddevatā really means by the remark “ऋषिवेणसूतोऽभवत्” that Santana's brother Devāpi became the adopted descendant of Rṣiṣena i.e. was enlisted in the order of teachers established by Ārṣiṣena. ‘Ārṣiṣena’ was Devāpi's Gōtra title and not directly patronymic. It will be found that in the Paurava genealogy, none of Devāpi's ancestors had the name Rṣiṣena whose existence would have justified the name Ārṣiṣena for Devāpi. Professor Macdonell's contention that because the Brāhaddevatā mentions only two brothers and because the Mahābhārata introduces Bāhlīka as the third brother therefore the latter has borrowed from the former, has no reason to stand upon. Why should the Brāhaddevatā bother itself about the third brother Bāhlīka? It has got to deal with only those persons who are mentioned in the hymns of the Rgveda and the authors of these hymns and the circumstances under which these hymns have been composed.

Bālhīka is neither mentioned in any hymn nor has he composed any hymn. Bālhīka is mentioned in the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa (XII, 9, 3, 3,) as a Kauravya King and as the son of Pratipa. The form 'Prātiipiya' is neither 'curious' nor 'remarkable' as we have the epithet 'Pārikṣitīyas [= sons of Parikṣit] applied to Janamejaya and his brothers Śrutasena, Bhīmasena and Ugrasena in the same Brāhmaṇa (XIII, 5, 4, 3.) Neither has any harm been done by the Brāhmaṇa in its spelling it as 'Prātiipiya' instead of as 'Prātiipiya' for both the forms 'Pratipa' and 'Pratipa' were in vogue. The Professor's third contention that because the Mahābhārata form is Sāntanu instead of Santanu therefore priority should be conceded to the Brhaddevatā, is also ill-founded. Variant forms of the names of persons are very common in the Purāṇas. These are due to the Sūtas who related the Purāṇas and the scribes who re-wrote them time after time. It should be recognized however that Santanu is the correct form being sanctioned by the Rgveda and followed up by the Vāyu, and almost always the Kumbakonam recension of the Mahābhārata, while the Gauḍa Mahābhārata form Sāntanu must be ascribed to those Sūtas and scribes whose special province was to deal with that particular recension. Accordingly we conclude that (i) the Mahābhārata although certainly increased in volume by later contributions, has its description of the Paurava dynasty more ancient than the date of the Brhaddevatā; and that (ii) the Mahābhārata¹ form 'Ārṣṭiṣeṇa' being sanctioned by the dynastic lists of the Purāṇas² and supported by the Rgveda³ is the original one; and that (iii) the form Rṣtiṣeṇa, from which has been derived the word 'Ārṣtiṣeṇa' patronymically by Sanskrit grammar, was the real name of Sala. Thus Ārṣtiṣeṇa was a Gōtra title exactly like Kausika, Vāsiṣṭha, Saunaka, Rāthitara,

¹ Gd. MBh. IX, 39, 24 ; 35 ; 40, 3 ; III, 158 ; 159 ; 160 ; 161.

² Va. 92, 3 ; 5.

³ Rv. X, 98, 5 ; 6 ; 8.

Bhārgava, and that Gōtra was established by Ārṣṭisēna the son of Sala, (=Rṣṭisēna) in the Kṛta age.

The latter part of the story in the Br̥haddevatā runs thus. After the death of their father, the subjects approached Devāpi and requested him to become their king, but he said that he did not deserve the kingdom and that Santanu should be their king. On this, the subjects installed Santanu as their king and Devāpi went to the forest.

Thus according to both the Br̥haddevatā¹ and the Mahābhārata², Santanu became the king after the death of Prātipa, but the Br̥haddevatā supplies the important information that at the death of their father, the subjects were in favour of Devāpi's installation. Santanu however, became the king with the permission of Devāpi as well as Balhika. Then there was the twelve-year drought during the reign of Santanu who, thereupon with his subjects, approached Devāpi again and requested him to take charge of his kingdom. Devāpi again refused but performed sacrifices to remove the drought³. The same account is supplied by the Bhāgavata Purāṇa⁴ and as we have seen, the same is supported by the R̥gveda which informs us that Devāpi performed sacrifices for Santanu. Let us turn back to our point.

Santanu Prātipa was a skilled physician, and was, for this reason, surnamed 'the great Bhiṣak' (=Mahābhisak). His reputation as a Bhiṣak or physician was so very great that people believed whoever was touched by him, be he a

¹ Br. Dv. VII, 157-VIII, 1-2.

² वाहौकेन खगुशात् प्रसन्नुर्दीकविशुतः ।

पितमुं परते राजन् राजा राज्यकारयत् ॥ Gd. MBh. V, 149, 28.

³ Br. Dv. VIII, 2-6.

⁴ Bh. IX, 22, 14-17.

⁵ अन्तन् इभवद्राजा विदात् च वै भद्राभिषम् ।

इद्वादोदाइरत्याच चोकं प्रति भद्राभिषम् ॥

वै च अरामती च प्रति जीवं रोगिकरेत् च ।

एवमुं या च भवति तत्त्वात् तं अन्तन् विदुः ॥ Mt. 50, 42-43; Va. 99, 237-38.

chronic sufferer, was re-established in the health of a young man. It has escaped the notice of all the previous enquirers including even Saunaka the author of the Brhaddevatā that the R̥gveda contains the compositions of Santanu. The great Bhīṣak composed the 97th hymn of Maṇḍala X, and this composition of him has been inserted just before that of Devāpi.

Sūktas composed by members of the same family were intentionally placed together by the great Vyāsa. Santanu's sons, by Dāśeyī Satyavati, were Citrāṅgada and Vicitravirya and it is wellknown that on the latter's wives Ambikā and Ambālikā, Pārāśarya Vyāsa begat Dhṛtarāṣṭra and Pāṇḍu respectively. Pāṇḍu's Kṣetraja sons were the heroes of the Mahābhārata. Now counting up the number of steps from Sārvabhauma Vaidurathi to Arjuna Pāṇḍava, we get the number sixteen.

It may be thought necessary to speak a few words on the attitude of the Brahma the Harivaniṣa and the Agni. They say¹ that Viduratha's son was Rkṣa. It is quite probable that this Rkṣa, the son of Viduratha became the king under the name Sārvabhauma, or it may as well be that Rkṣa was the brother of Sārvabhauma In fact, these statements of these Purāṇas cannot be explained away by saying that

Viduratha	
Sārvabhauma	|
(1) Jayatsana	|
(2) Aparācīna	|
(3) Ariha	|
(4) Mahabhauma	|
(5) Ayutānāyin	|
(6) Akrōdhana	|
(7) Devātithi	|
(8) R̥ca-Ariha	|
(9) Rkṣa	|
(10) Bhīmasena	|
(11) Dilipa	|
(12) Pratipa	|
(13) Santanu	|
(14) Vicitravirya	|
(15) Pāṇḍu	|
(16) Arjuna	

¹. Hv. I, 32; 103; Brm. 13, 111; Ag. 278, 33.

Rksa was a distant descendant of Viduratha in as much as this fact is attested in a reliable place of the Mahābhārata which says¹ that the son of Viduratha was brought up by the Rksas in the Rksavant mountain and the implication is that he was named Rksa. The probability is that this Rksa, the son of Viduratha, was different from Sārvabhauma. Now it is stated² in the Harivansha the Brahma and the Agni that this Rksa's son was Bhīmasena and that Bhīmasena's son was Pratipa, but the exigencies of the genealogical table show that there is a gap between Bhīmasena and Pratipa.

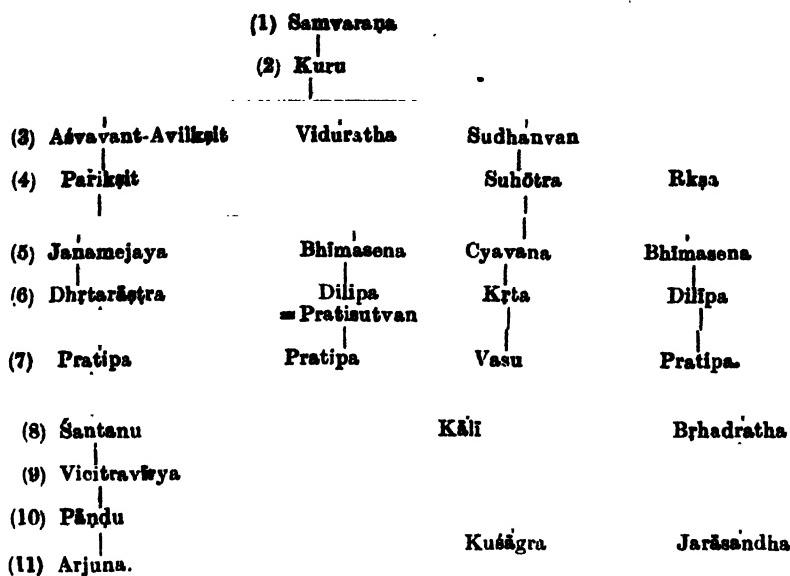
It is important to consider the informations supplied by the Mahābhārata in this respect. The Mahābhārata gives us two conflicting lists of kings of the Paurava dynasty. The earlier or rather the older of the two lists is admittedly the one given in the 94th chapter of the First Book of the Gauḍa recension. This chapter has been separated into two, namely the 88th and the 101st chapters in the Kumbakonam recension. The later list of the Paurava kings is given in the 63rd chapter of Book I in the Kumbakonam recension. The same is given in the 95th chapter of Book I of the Gauḍa recension. The later list is definite (whether correct or not) about the kings intermediate between Kuru and Pratipa. According to this later list, these intermediate kings were Viduratha, Anasvant, Parikṣit and Bhīmasena, successively³. The older list is not fully clear about these intermediate kings,⁴ and we have taken the verses concerned to mean the intermediate kings as Aśvavant-Avikṣit, Parikṣit, Janamejaya and Dhṛtarāṣṭra. However combining the evidences of the Harivansha, the Brahma and the Agni with those derived from the two lists of the Mahābhārata the Kuru genealogy would stand thus:

¹. Kumb. MBh. XII, 48, 82; Gd. MBh. XII, 49, 76.

². Hv. I, 32, 105-106; Brm. 13, 113-114; Ag. 278, 33.

³. Gd. MBh. I, 95, 39-44; Kumb. MBh. I, 63, 42-46.

⁴. Gd. MBh. I, 94, 50-60; Kumb. MBh. I, 101, 38-48.



Thus according to these Mahābhārata lists, Arjuna becomes the 11th with Samvarana as the 1st. Now if we suppose that the Pāncalya king who invaded Hastināpura and defeated Samvarana was no other than Sudās Paijavana even then the contention of our thesis is supported. For in that case taking Samvarana to be a younger contemporary of Sudās Paijavana and remembering that Santanu or Pāṇḍu became fathers when they were advanced in years, it may be conceded that Arjuna belonged to the 11th step below Sudās Paijavana i.e. to the 12th step below Pijavana or Daśaratha or Divodāsa. If according to the Mahābhārata, there were only four steps between Kuru and Pratipa, then and only then, the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata would be held as correct when they state that Vasu's daughter Kāli was married to Santanu and that Jarāsandha's father was the first Brhadratha, the son of Vasu. This is illustrated in the above table. However this hinges on the correctness of the Mahābhārata account regarding the succession between Kuru and Pratipa. The account of the succession however is obscure, still we have added this alternative adjustment as it is not opposed to the contention of our thesis.

CHAPTER VII.

THE NORTHERN PĀNCĀLAS.

The dynasty that sprang from Divodāsa, the son of Vadhryaśva, as given in the Purāṇas is defective and incomplete. The Purāṇas inform¹ us that the successor (=Dāyāda) of Divodāsa was Mitrayu. The Vāyu says² that Maitreya was born after Mitrayu, and that *they* entered the Bhārgava order. It should be noticed that the use of the plural “they” here is unwarranted as there is no plural noun before it for which it may stand. The Harivamśa says³ that after Mitrayu, Soma Mitrāyana was the king and his sons were the Maitreyas, and they entered the Bhārgava order. Now it may be inferred that the Vāyu has omitted one step rightly filled up by the Harivamśa. The same inference is confirmed by the statement in the Matsya which says⁴ that after Mitrayu, that Mitrāyanavara became the king. The Matsya after this, corrupts the reading by using the singular number in ‘Maitreya.’

Accordingly we adjust the dynasty up to this as represented. After finishing with the Maitreyas who entered the Bhārgava order of teachers, the Vāyu says that Cyavana comes after Matireya and Cyavana’s son was Sudāsa⁵. In the Rgveda we find that Sudāsa’s father was Pijavana.⁶ The historian of ancient

Divodāsa	|
Mitrayu	|
Soma Mitrāyana	|
The Maitreyas	

¹ Vs. 99, 206 ; Mt 50, 13 ; Vs IV, 19, 18 ; Bh IX, 22, 1 ; Hv I, 32, 35.

² Vs. 99, 206. ³ Hv. I, 32, 36. ⁴ Mt. 50, 15.

⁵ Vs. 99-206-208.

⁶ वृष्णु देवदत्तः पवे योही रथा पश्चमां दुदाम् ।

पश्चमां देवदत्तः रथं सोरेष रथं पर्वति रथं ॥—Rv. VII, 18, 22.

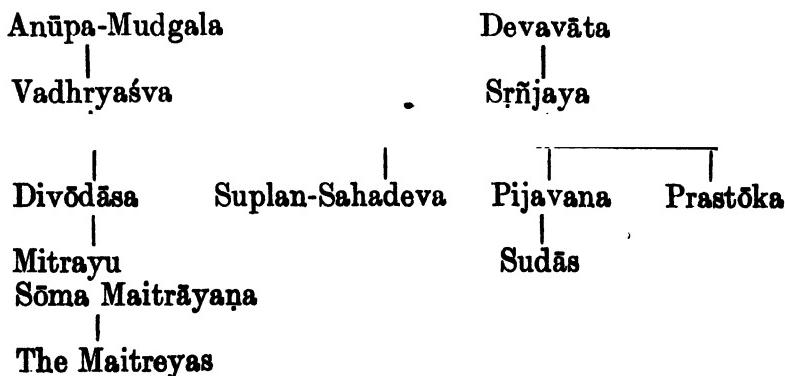
India can at once catch that the line beginning with 'राजपि अवनो' in the Vāyu 99, 207b was been corrupted as such by the copyists ; and that the correct form originally ran as 'राजा पिजवनो'. The word 'पिजवन' was corrupted into पिजवन at an intermediate stage, the confusion having been between व and ज. At this stage, it was supposed that अवन was the real name and that therefore 'पि', was erroneously supposed to be remnant of the indeclinable 'पिपि', and was tacked on to 'राजा' by vowel combination. Similarly the line below beginning with अथ वै अवनाद्वीपान् should run as अथ पिजवनाद्वीपान्. When this fact is fully realised, it will be easy to understand how this name Pijavana has been corrupted in the other Purāṇas. The Matsya says¹ that Sudāsa was the son of Caidyavara. It is easy to recognise that "Pijavana" has been corrupted into "Caidyavara" in the Matsya. Mark how curiously corrupted is this reading of the Matsya. We have just seen before that the Vāyu after finishing with the Maitreyas starts with Pi-Cyavana (=Pijavana) saying that then the unrivalled Pi-cyvana became the king' [Rājā Picyavanō Vidvān tatō' pratirathō' bhavat]. It will be admitted that the Vāyu after finishing with the Maitreyas begins with another branch and starts with Pijavana saying 'tatō'. The writers of the Matsya without understanding this attitude of the Vāyu erroneously suppose² that Caidyavara (=Pijavana) was the son of Maitreya. The error of the Matsya is corrected by the Harivamśa, the Brahma, and the Agni although the readings in the latter are corrupt. The Harivamśa after finishing with the Maitreyas as do the Vāyu and the Matsya, starts with 'Pañcajana' saying that Pañcajana was the son of Śrījaya³. It may be easily inferred that this 'Pañcajana' of the Harivamśa stands for 'Picyavana' of the Vāyu and 'Caidyavara' of the Matsya. Thus the

¹ Mt. 50, 15.

² Mt. 50, 14.

³ Hv. I, 32, 77.

Harivamśa supplies the important information that Pijavana was the son of Srīnjaya. After this the Harivamśa says that Sōmadatta was the son of Pañcajana. This 'Sōmadatta' is nothing but a corrupt substitute for 'Sudāsa' of the Vāyu and the Matsya, for his successor was Sahadeva according to both the Vayu¹ and the Harivamśa²; and his father Pijavana has been evidently called 'Pi-cyavana' in the Vāyu and 'Pañcajana' in the Harivamśa. The same remarks which apply to the Harivamśa apply to the Brahma also, for the Brahma agrees word for word with the Harivamśa. The Agni which is a very late Purāṇa further corrupts the name and substitutes³ Pañcadhanuṣa for Pañcajana of the Harivamśa and the Brahma (=Pi-cyavana of the Vāyu = Pijavana of the Rgveda). The Bhāgavata⁴ and the Viṣṇu⁵ make him Cyavana for the separation of 'Pi' and 'Cyavana' in the Vāyu. The genealogy of the portion described so far is represented thus :



Pijavana, the father of Sudās, was according to the Harivamśa, the Brahma and the Agni the son of Srīnjaya. In the Rgveda we find Vasiṣṭha, the priest of Sudās Pajavana, speaking of Divōdāsa as the father [Pita-

¹ Va. 99, 208.

² Hv. I, 32, 78.

³ Brm. 13, 98-99.

⁴ Ag. 278, 23.

⁵ Bh. IX, 22, 1.

⁶ Vs. IV, 19, 18.

ram] of Sudas¹. We have already found² that Sudas in the Rgveda is spoken of as the son of Pijavana. Combining these two Sāyanas states that Pijavana was another name of Divodāsa. But this attitude of Sāyana does not seem reasonable, for we have already seen that Divodāsa was the son of Vadhryaśva as affirmed by Bharadvāja Vājneya and as evidenced by the Purāṇas; and Vadhryaśva again was the son of Mudgala Bhārmyaśva (=Anūpa) by Indrasenā Nālāyanī; while Śrñjaya, the son of Devavāta, was the father of Prastōka and Suplan (=Sahadeva); and according to the Harivamśa, the Brahma and the Agni, of Pijavana. If according to Sāyana we identify Pijavana with Divodāsa and Prastōka with Divodāsa (Rv. VI, 47, 22) then Divodāsa's father Vadhryaśva, will have to be identified with Śrñjaya, the father of Prastōka and Pijavana, and Śrñjaya's father Devavāta will have to be identified with Vadhryaśva's father Mudgala-Anūpa and Mudgala's father Bhārmyaśva will have to be identified with Devavāta's father Bharata. But all these identifications would be preposterous.

Tṛkṣa



¹ दूर्यो नरो भद्रतः उच्चताम् दिवोहारं न पितरं सुदासः ।

भविष्टना पेत्रवनस्पते दूर्यो द्युमनारं दुयोम् ॥—Rv. VII, 18, 25.

² हे जहु देवतः यते गीहा रथा वप्तुवाता सुदासः ।

भविष्टने पेत्रवनस्पत दानं द्युतिप दग्ध पर्वति रेत् ॥—Rv. VII, 18, 22.

³ दिवोहारं दूर्यो विजवनस्पत द्युमनारम् ।—Say. on Rv. VII, 18, 25.

The Purāṇas too, treat them as different persons. But then Rv. VII, 18, 25 requires to be explained. We notice that Divōdāsa, the brother of Ahalyā, was the uncle [Pitr̄vyā] of Sudās as indicated in the genealogical table. In many places in our ancient literature, the uncle [Pitr̄vyā] is called the father [Pitar]. For example, Bhīṣma Sāntanava speaks of his uncle Bāhlika as his father. Hence the word 'Pitaram' in the R̄gveda VII, 18, 25 may be taken in the sense of 'Pitr̄vyam'. In addition to Prastōka and Pijavana there were sons born to Srñjaya. In the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa³ we find that Nārada and Parvata spoke about the edibles of a fighter to Sōmaka Sāhadevya (=the son of Sahadeva); Sōmaka spoke about it to Sahadeva Sārñjaya (=the son of Srñjaya i.e. to his father Sahadeva spoke about it to Babhru Daivāvṛdha (=the son of Devāvṛdha) and so on. As 'Daivāvṛdha' and 'Sāhadevya' mean the son of Devāvṛdha' and 'the son of Sahadeva' respectively 'Sārñjaya' here means by analogy directly 'the son of Srñjaya.' In the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa⁴ we find that Suplan Sārñjaya went to Pratidarśa Aibhāvāta⁵ (=the son of Ibhāvāta) and learnt from him the method of performing the Dākṣayāna and Sautrāmanī sacrifices. When Suplan came back to his country i.e. the country of the Srñjayas, the people became very glad to have their king back and used to say that Suplan had come back with the Devas. Accordingly Suplan was surnamed Sahadeva. He instituted a grand sacrifice on the bank of the Sarasvatī at the famous Agniśiras Tirtha where he had a spacious altar constructed for it.⁶ The spot where Sahadeva performed more sacrifices lay close by the Yamunā⁷. He was probably different from Sahadeva Vārṣāgira who Subdued the Simyus and Dasyus⁸.

³ Gd. MBh. XIII, 44, 22.

² Ait. Bra. VII, 34.

⁴ Sat. Bra. II, 4, 4, 3; 4.

⁵ Sat. Bra. XII, 8, 2, 3.

⁶ Gd. MBh. III, 90, 5; Kumb. MBh. III, 88, 5.

⁷ Kumb. MBh. II, 88, 7; Gd. MBh. III, 90, 7. ⁸ Rv. I, 100, 17.

The Purāṇas mention Sahadeva after the variously named Sudāś Paijavana,¹ and the Vāyu and the Viṣṇu even use the patronymic Saudāsa for 'Sahadeva',² but the patronymic here, as in many other cases, is used in the sense of 'a successor of'. After all, Sahadeva was directly the son of Śrñjaya and Sudāś was the son of Pijavana Sārñjaya Suplan-Sahadeva was thus the uncle of Sudāś Paijavana. After the downfall of Sudāś,³ his uncle Sahadeva became the ruler of the Northern Pāñcālas.

It was in February 1918, that I informed my learned colleague Professor Vanamali Vedāntatīrtha, M. A. that the Pāñcāla Sudāsa, the son of Pi-cyavana of the Vāyu could be no other than the Rgvedic Sudāś, the son of Pijavana. In July 1920, I requested the Registrar of the Ca'cutta University to help me with the library copy of the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1910, where, I was told, Mr. Pargiter had contributed an article on Indian Antiquities. I find there to my agreeable surprise that Mr. Pargiter has also identified the Pāñcāla Sudāsa with the Vedic Sudāś, although he has said nothing about 'Picyavana' of the Vāyu and although his Pāñcāla genealogy is faulty in character for many reasons. Thus our independent findings metually supporting each other prove beyond doubt that the Rgvedic king Sudāś Paijavana was the Pāñcāla king in the Purānic list, and that the stray attempt of Dr. Surendranath Sen to identify the Vedic Sudāś with the Aikṣvāka Sudāsa, the father of Kalmāṣapāda,⁴ is clearly a failure. Similarly, the attempt of Babu Suvimala Chandra Sarkar to identify Sudāś Paijavana with Raghu, the great grand-father of Rāma Dāśarathi⁵, is a guess pure and simple, which can claim no serious attention of scholars.

¹ Va. 99, 208 ; Vs. IV, 19, 18 ; Bh. IX, 22, I ; &c.

² Va. 99, 208 ; Vs. IV, 19, 18, &c.

³ Manu VII, 41 ; cf. also VIII, 110.

⁴ Dacca Review May 1915.

⁵ Dacca Review June 1912.

To fix the position of Sudās Paijavana on the genealogical table we note the following points :—

(i) He was the son of Pijavana (=Picyavana of the Vāyu =Pañcajana of the Harivamśa, the Brahma &c.) whom the Harivamśa and the Brahma represent as the son of Śrñjaya.

(ii) The Rgveda¹ mentions Divōdasa as the father [Pitarām] of Sudās. Here Pitar may mean the father, the uncle, or any forefather.

(iii) The Rgveda² mentions Sudās as the grandson of a Devavant (=attended with the gods) king and as the son of Pijavana. Here Devavant is probably a surname of Śrñjaya. Compare Aśvavant, Harivant, Gōmant &c., in the Rgveda.

(iv) Combining the latter two, Sāyana says that Divōdāsa was another name of Pijavana. But in this respect we have differed from him giving reasons. But if it is maintained in defence of Sāyana that Śrñjaya adopted Divōdāsa as his son, then we have no objection, for adoption was prevalent during the Rgvedic period. But this is not the attitude of Sāyana. For he says while commenting on Rv. VI, 47, 22, that Prastōka Sārñjaya (=the son of Śrñjaya) had all the three different names Divōdāsa, Aśvatha, and Atithigva. But the Rgveda (VI, 61, 1) and all the Purāṇas are unanimous in stating that Divōdāsa was the son of Vadhryaśva. The Purāṇas add that the famous Ahalyā was the sister of Divōdāsa, and her father Vadhryaśva, according to the joint evidence of the Purāṇas and the Mahābhārata, was the son of Mudgala Bhārmyaśva by Indrasenā, the daughter of Naiṣadha Naṭa. The Pañcavimśa Brāhmaṇa calls him Vadhryaśva Ānūpa³ (i. e. the son or a descendant

¹ Rv. VII, 18, 25.

² Rv. VI, 18, 22.

³ एतेन वे वाहव्य आनूपः पश्चात् भूमानमाक्षुत ॥—Panc Bra. XIII, 3, 17.

of Anūpa). It is very probable that Anūpa was a surname of Mudgala or an ancestor of his. Accordingly we suggest that Prastōka, Divōdāsa and Pijavana should be considered as different persons, as indicated by the Purāṇas. Whatever may be the truth about the whole affair, this much is certain that Sudās belongs to a step below Divōdāsa or Prastōka or Pijavana. That is, Sudās belongs to the second step below Śrñjaya.

(v) We have already seen that Abhyāvartin Cāyamāna (=the son of Cayamāna) and Prastōka Sārñjaya (=the son of Śrñjaya) being defeated by the Vāraśikhas in fight, appreached Bharadvāja Vājineya. Now we find that Kavi Cāyamāna (=the son of Cayamāna, was killed in the battle of Paruṣṇī.¹ where Sudās, the son of Pijavana Sārñjaya, defeated ten kings arrayed against him. It is evident then Kavi was the brother of the Emperor Abhyāvartin and that he was against Sudās in this battle. Accordingly the position of Sudās on the genealogical table cannot but be the first step below Divōdāsa or Ahalyā or Daśaratha Aikṣvāka.

(vi) Sixthly for the position of Sudās Paijavana, we observe that Nārada, Parvata and Arundhatī were descended from a certain Kaśyapa² who, we may assure our readers at this stage, was not the same as the son-in-law of Dakṣa Prācetasa. This Kaśyapa, we shall prove when we will take up the early Vedic Age, was a second Kaśyapa, the father of Avatsāra. This Nārada who belonged to the Kaśyapa family gave Arundhatī in the marriage to Vasiṣṭha.³ Vasiṣṭha got his famous son Sakti by Arundhatī⁴ and Sakti had his son Parāśara by Adṛśyantī.⁵ We know that young Parāśara, hearing from his mother Adṛśyantī that his father

¹ Rv. VII, 18, 8.

² Va. 70, 79.

³ Va. 70, 80.

⁴ Va. 70, 83.

⁵ Va. 70, 83.

Sakti had been killed by a Rāksasa set on by Viśvāmitra, arranged for a Satra to exterminate all Rāksasas¹ and was ultimately dissuaded from doing it by his grand-father Vasistha. This Rāksasa was no other than the Ikṣvāku king Kalmāṣapāda who had been rendered as such when a Rāksasa named Kiṅkara entered his body at the bidding of Viśvāmitra, the enemy of Vasistha.² This Kalmāṣapāda was, according to the Purāṇas³ the third in descent from Rtu parṇa, the friend of Mudgala's father-in-law Nala. Now mark in the Rgveda that Vasistha, the priest of Sudās, was, out of contempt, called a Yātudhāna by his enemy Viśvāmitra,⁴ and that in retaliatory reply to it Vasistha called the followers of Viśvāmitra contemptible Rāksasas and prayed to Indra and the Maruts to kill these Rāksasas⁵ and wished for the death of his enemy Viśvāmitra.⁶ The truth now dawns on the historian that Kalmāṣapāda, the Ikṣvāku king, because he was the follower of Viśvāmitra and killed Sakti at the bidding of the latter, has been depicted as a great Rāksasa in the Mahābhārata, a work originally performed by a descendant of Vasistha, the enemy of Viśvāmitra. The strong presumption is then inevitable that Vasistha, the priest of Sudās, was the same Vasistha whose son Sakti was killed by the Ikṣvāku king Kalmāṣapāda; because the follower of Viśvāmitra has been called a Yātudhāna or Rāksasa both in the Rgveda and the Mahābhārata.

¹ Gd. MBh. I, 181 ch; Vs. I, 1, 17 &c.

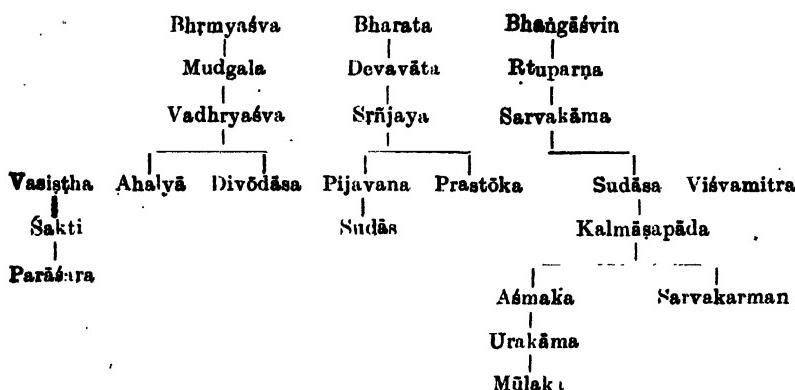
² Gd. MBh. I, 176, 21.

³ Va. 88, 174-176.

⁴ Rv. VII, 104, 15.

⁵ Rv. VII, 104, 17-25.

⁶ Rv. VII, 104, 16.



Now, we learn from the Vāyu that Viśvamitra tried to harm the young Parāśara,¹ the grandson of Vasiṣṭha. In the R̄gveda we find that Vasiṣṭha, the priest of Sudās, mentions that his enemies (i. e. Viśvamitra and his followers) wished to harm Parāśara who prayed to the Vedic war-god Indra.² Thus the R̄gveda remarkably supports the Vāyu and the inevitable conclusion is Parāśara's grand-father was the priest of Sudās. This fact is further established by referring to the genealogical table above. For it will be found that Sudās, the son Pijavana Sārñjaya, belongs to third step below Mudgala who was the son-in-law of Nāḍa and who was for this reason a younger contemporary of R̄tuparṇa. Hence the Ikṣvāku king Kalmāṣapāda, the third in descent from R̄tuparṇa, was a contemporary of Sudās Pijavana whose priest Vasiṣṭha was. It cannot but be admitted then Sakti who was killed by Kalmāṣapāda, was the son of that very Vasiṣṭha who was the priest of Sudās Pijavana. The same Vasiṣṭha begat Aśmaka on Madayanti, the wife of Kalmāṣapāda, and the same Vasiṣṭha's grandson Parāśara was a contemporary of Sarvakarman, the son of Kalmāṣapāda ; for the Mahābhārata states that Saudāsa's

¹ Va. I, 177.

² प्र ये इदादमपुस्ताया पराष्टः चतवाहुषिष्ठः ।

न ते भीजत्वा यज्ञं च ताया सूर्येभः सुदिना च चारू ॥—Rv. VII, 18, 21.

son was named Sarvakarman because Parāśara like a servant did all his work¹.

Seventhly, for the position of Sudās Paijavana on the genealogical table we turn to the poetical compositions of Viśvāmitra and Vasiṣṭha. He defeated ten kings in a battle² which took place near the river Paruṣṇī in the Punjab. Viśvāmitra was his former Purōhita and led him and his forces over the Vipāś and the Sutudri³. He had a queen named Sudevī by worshipping the Aśvins⁴. He was a contemporary of the famous Ikavāku king Trasadasyu, the son of Purukutsa⁵. At one time he was defeated by Purukutsa.⁶ Consequently it follows that Sudās was to certain extent a contemporary of Tryaruna Traivṛṣṇa (=Traidhātva) of the Ikṣvāku race⁷.

The position of Sudās Paijavana has been determined. Some of the kings arrayed against him in the battle of

¹ Gd. MBh. XII, 49, 77-78.

² Rv. VII, 18 ; VII, 20, 2 ; 25, 3 ; 32, 10 ; 33, 3 ; 64, 3 ; 83, 1 ; 33, 2, 5 ; 83, 8 ; Av. X, 128, 12.

³ महा वृथिर्देवजा देवजूतोसभ्रात् सिन्धुमर्णवं नृष्णाः ।

विशामिको यदवहृत् सुदासमप्रियायत कुशिकेभिरिन्द्रः ॥—Rv. III, 53, 9 ; Cf. Rv. III, 53, 11.

⁴ याभिः पक्षीविद्मदाय न्य॑ हृथु रात्रवायाभिरहृषीरथिच्छन्तम् ।

याभिः सुदास च हृथु सुदैव्यं ताभिरक्षु जतिभिरश्चिना गतम् ॥—Rv. I, 112, 19.

⁵ तं हृष्टो हृषता वीतहृष्टं प्रावो विशामिकतिभिः सुदासम् ।

प्र पौष्ट्रकुत्सिं च सदस्यु यावः चेचसाता हृष्टहृष्टे षु पूर्वम् ॥—Rv. VII, 19, 3.

⁶ तं हृष्टदिन्द्र सप्त युध्यन् उरी वज्रिन् पृष्ठकुत्साय ददेः ।

वाहि नै यत् सुदासे [से] डया वग्नेशीः राजन् वरिवः पूर्वे कः—Rv. I, 63, 7.

⁷ Br. Dv. V, 14 et seq ; Panc. Bra. XIII, 3, 12 ; Satya: Bra. on Rv. V, 27, 1-3.

Paruṣṇī were the distant descendants respectively of Anu,¹ Druhyu,² &c. the sons of Yayāti Nāhuṣa.

We now proceed to indicate why they should be considered as the distant descendants of Yayāti Nāhuṣa. Vasiṣṭha, the priest of Sudās in his prayers to Indra says³ "Oh owner of wealth, being your friends and beloved, and leaders of your sacrifice, we shall enjoy at home. Make Turvaśa and Yādva submit, thereby making Atithigva happy. By the word Atithigva here, Vasiṣṭha means his Yajamāna Sudās who was ever mindful towards guests ; and by Turvaśa and Yādva, he evidently means the distant descendants respectively of Tūrvasu and Yadu, for the word Yādva is admittedly a Vedic patronymic derived from Yadu, and the word Turvaśa is a derivative of the Vedic word Turvas, [Turvas being the Vedic form which stands for the Purāṇic form Turvasu ; the form Turvasu also is sometimes used in the Rgveda]. Lines other than those preserved in the Purāṇas existed, as each king was the father, not of one son only, but of many sons ; and in this way the Yadus and the Turvasus multiplied into tribes. The chiefs of these two tribes were titled as Yādva and Turvaśa respectively. Similar were the cases with the descendants of Druhyu and Anu. Druhyu and Anu became the titles of the chiefs of the tribes into which the descendants of the primitive ancestors multiplied. Compare Janaka, Ikṣvāku, Śrñjaya, Bṛhadratha &c. Any descendant of Janaka could be called a Janaka, and descendant of Bṛhadratha could be called a Bṛhadratha, any descendant of Śrñjaya could be called a Śrñjaya, and so forth. Particularly notice in this connection the statements of Vasiṣṭha. He says "sixty hundred and six thousand six hundred sixty-six Anus and Druhyus (=i. e. the des-

¹ Rv. VII, 18, 14.

² Vv. VII, 18, 14; Rv. VII, 18, 12.

³ Rv. VII, 19, 8.

cendants of Anu and Druhyu) lay down on the battle field for Sudās; these acts attest the might of Indra." The huge number of the Anus and Druhyus who opposed Sudās, the son of Pijavana Sārñjaya, proves that they were the distant descendants of the primitive ancestors, and were formed into tribes in course of time. The chief titled as Druhyu opposed Sudās at the battle of the Paruṣṇī and was drowned, while Yādva and Turvaśa, as we have seen, submitted²; and of these, the chief titled as Turvaśa (personal name unknown) came to Sudās and was killed by him.³ Mark in this connection that Sāyana makes the word 'Yakṣu' here (Rv. VII, 18, 6) mean expert in sacrifices' (Yajñakuśala). Notice also that 'Yakṣu' was the name of a tract of land (Janapada) famous for its horses.⁴ The Mahābhārata says⁵ "It has been remembered that the Yavanas were the descendants of Turvasu, the son of Yayāti Nāhuṣa." The philologists declare that the 'Y' in 'Yavana' may be replaced by 'J'; that is, both the forms 'Yavana' and 'Javana' are permissible and therefore interchangeable. Javana even in later Sanskrit literature means "one who possesses speed" (Compare Yāska's derivation of Pijavana (Nir. II, 24. Roth's edition, Göttingen). Now the word Turvas also means "one who runs fast"; so that both the words Turvas and Javana mean the same. Just as the Sṛñjayas (Sat. Brā. x,⁶ 9, 3, 1 ; 2 ;&c.) mean the descendants of Sṛñjana, the Jamadagnis (Jamadagnayah Rv. III 53 16) mean the descendants of Jamadagni Ārcika, the Bharatas (Bharatān Rv. III, 33, 11 ; 12,) mean the descendants of Bharata, so the Yavanas (=the Javanas) mean the descendants of Yavana (=Turvasu). In Hebrew literature the son of Nweos or Nwexos (=Noah in English) is called Yepheth or Yapht

¹ Rv. VII, 18, 12.

² Rv. VII, 19, 8.

³ Rv. VII, 18, 6.

⁴ Sayana on Rv. VII, 18, 19.

⁵ Kumb. MBh. I, 79, 42.

and his son is called Javana. The similarity of names makes the following equations very remarkable.

$$\begin{array}{c}
 \text{Nahuṣa} = \text{Nweos} \\
 | \qquad | \\
 \text{Yayāti} = \text{Yapht} \\
 | \qquad | \\
 \text{Turvasu} = \text{Yavana} = \text{Javana}
 \end{array}$$

Did the Hebrews borrow the names of famous ancient Indo Aryan kings ? We suspect that the Yavanas who have been established to have been the same as the ancient Greeks, were, after all, the descendants of Turvasu (=Yavana), the son of Yayāti Nāhuṣa. In the Rgveda we find that Yayāti Nāhuṣa performed sacrifices on the bank of the Sarasvatī¹. The Mahābhārata informs us that Valadeva in his travels throughout Uttarāpatha visited that sacred spot where Yayāti Nāhuṣa performed his sacrifices². It was then called the Yāyāta Tīrtha. Thus the most ancient literary records of the world are in favour of the supposition that the Indo-Aryans were already settled in India at the time of Yayāti Nāhuṣa. We have seen before that the Mahābhārata declares³ ‘It has been remembered that the Yavanas were the descendants of Turvasu’. It is very difficult then to resist the conclusion that the Yavanas, who were the descendants of Turvasu (=Yavana), migrated out of India towards the North west. If this is permitted, then the approximate time of separation of an Indo-Greek branch from the main body of Indo-Aryans can be determined from genealogical considerations.

We have seen before that Turvaśa (=Turvasu) was the title of a king to whom the appellation ‘Yakṣu’ has been given in the Rgveda⁴. Sāyana renders ‘Yakṣu’ here by ‘Yajñakuśala’ but he also recognizes that Yakṣu was the

¹ Rv. VII, 95, 2.

Kumb. b.MB. I7 79 42.

² Kumb. MBh. IX, 42, 33.

⁴ Rv. VII, 18, 6.

name of a Janapada or country. It is very probable then that Turvaśa was the title of the Yavana king of the Janapada named Yakṣu. Being the inhabitants of the Janapada named Yakṣu, the followers of the Turvaśa king were known as the Yakṣus. Thus we arrive at the probability that the Pāñcāla king Sudās, the son of Pijavana, Sārñjaya killed the Turvaśa king (or the Yavana king) who was settled in the Janapada named Yakṣu, and that the Turvasas or the Yavanas were also known as the Yakṣus.

Druhyu, Turvaśa, Yādva &c. were the titles of the distant descendants of the primitive ancestors, just as Ikṣvāku, Saṭvant, Śivi, Janaka, Jamadagni, Bharata, Śrīyaja, Sōmaka &c. became respectively the titles of the descendants of the famous ancestors bearing those names. That was a peculiar custom of the Vedic Age. The same practice has been followed even in the historical age. The Siśunāgas, the Pradyōtas, the Nandas, the Sungas, the Mauryas (the very word Maurya means Chandragupta, the son of Murā) &c. and the typical examples.

After thus fixing the position of Sudās, the son of Pijavana Sārñjaya, on the genealogical table we observe that Ajamīḍha, the great ancestor of the Pāñcālas and the Kauravas, was the descendant of a certain Bharata different from Bharata, the son of Duṣmanta. Now from the Rgveda we learn that Sudās Paijavana fought the Bharatas. It comes to this then that a Pāñcāla king fought the Bharatas. Now there is a description in Mahābhārata of the invasion of Hastināpura by a Pāñcāla king when Sambarāna, the descendant of Rkṣa Ajamīḍha, was ruling. For this reason Mr. Pargiter has suggested that Sambarāna was the Bharata king whom Sudās fought. The genealogical tables are against it; but there is a great confusion in the Purānic genealogy of the Bharatas.

* Sayana on Rv. VII, 18, 19.

Sudāś Paijavana having attained a victory over ten rival kings became very haughty, and this haughtiness of his became the cause of his downfall.¹ The battle of ten kings which took place at a remote corner of India, was an insignificant battle, as compared with those described in the Mahābhārata and the Rāmāyaṇa, and as such, could not form the subject of a historical epic, although Vasiṣṭha and Viśvāmitra who were directly concerned with it, have preserved it in their poetical compositions. The battles of Kurukṣetra and Laṅkā were very momentous events with which the whole of Aryan India was concerned, and as such, at once formed the subject of great historical epics.

From Divōdāsa, the son of Vadhryaśva, there sprang another line of descendants whom the Purāṇas have completely forgotten. In the Sarvānukramaṇī to the Ṛgveda we find² that Divōdāsa had a son named Parucchepa who composed from the 127th to the 129th hymn of Maṇḍala I of the Ṛgveda. Parucchepa Daivōdāsi mentions the feat of his father, namely the killing of Śambara by Atithigva Divōdāsa³. Parucchepa's son was Anānata⁴ Anānata Pārucchepi composed Rv. IX, 111. No descendant of Anānata Pārucchepi can be collected from the Ṛgveda.

Divōdāsa
Parucchepa
Anānata

The Vāyu uses the patronymic Saudāsa⁵ for Sahadeva and apparently means that Sahadeva was the son of Sudāś. But this is a mistake in the Vāyu, as we have already learnt from the Satapatha and the Aitareya Brāhmaṇas that Suplani-Sahadeva was the son of Śrñjaya. Accordingly the other Purāṇas, which have followed the Vāyu, have fallen into error. Sahadeva was the successor of Sudāś and the Purāṇas have in many places, confused the successor with the son.

¹ Manu VII, 41.

² Sarv. Kram. to Rv. I, 127.

³ Rv. I, 130, 7.

⁴ Sarv. Kram. to Rv. IX, 111.

⁵ Va. 99, 208.

Sahadeva's son was Sōmaka who, like his father, performed sacrifices on the Yamunā.¹ He received instructions on the edibles of a Kṣattriya from Nārada and Parvata, and spoke about it to his father Sahadeva Sārñjaya.² Sōmaka Sāhadevya made a gift of two horses to the famous Ṛsi Vāmadeva³ who officiated as his priest in a sacrifice in which the Ṛsi Vāmadeva offered oblations to the fire lighted for the well-being of the soul of the king's departed grand-father Śrñjaya Daivavāta.⁴ In sacrifices, Somaka Sāhadevya in common with many other Vedic kings had an absolute faith. Being desirous of many sons he actually burnt his only little son Jantu in a fire lighted up for the purpose, and allowed his weeping wives to inhale the foul-smelling fumes that were evolved by the burning of the poor child.⁵ India is in need of such steel-hearted fathers who would not hesitate to sacrifice their sons for the liberation of their noblest possession on earth. The Mahābhārata says that as a result of this Puruṣa-medha sacrifice, hundred (=many) sons were born to Sōmaka by his hundred (=many) wives, and amongst these sons, the youngest was Jantu reborn.⁶ The Mahābhārata does not evidently name this youngest son by the term Jantu but simply believes that he was Jantu in his former birth or that Jantu was reborn as the youngest son of Sōmaka in consequence of the Puruṣa-medha sacrifice. The Purāṇas state that this son of Sōmaka Sāhadevya was Pr̥ṣata.⁷ But this cannot be accepted. In fact, the very description that Sōmaka had a hundred sons [शतं पुत्राणाम्] and amongst them Pr̥ṣata was the youngest, mean that Pr̥ṣata was a distant descendant of Sōmaka. That is the way of the Purāṇas to imply the gap between Sōmaka and Pr̥ṣata. The question as to who was the famous son of Sōmaka in consequence of the Puruṣa-medha sacrifice is answered

¹ Gd. MBh. III, 125, 25-26.

² Ait. Bra. VII, 34.

³ Rv. IV, 15, 7-8.

⁴ Rv. IV, 15, 4.

⁵ Gd. MBh. III, 127-128.

⁶ Kumb. MBh. III, 129, 7-8.

⁷ Va. 99, 210; Vs. IV, 19, 18, &c.

by the Mahābhārata where we find that the famous Rājarsi Arkadanta was the son of Sōmaka.¹ Sōmaka Sāhadevya became so very famous by performing sacrifices that people believed that Ajamīdha, the great ancestor of the Kauravas and Pāñcālas, was reborn as Sōmaka. This mythology represents the mental back-ground of the people of the later Rgvedic Age. Accordingly we hold that strong faith in a rebirth originated in the later Rgvedic Age, and the Purāṇas have recorded that belief. Now the names of the lineal descendants of Arkadanta, the son of Sōmaka, have been forgotten with the exception of a certain king named Nila whom the Vāyu speaks of as the grand-father of Prṣata.² The Harivāṁśa calls him Nipa.³ The Matsya calls him Nila but represents him as the father Pṛthuka.⁴ The Matsya reading Pṛthuka evidently stands for Prṣata and may be pronounced to be a corrupt reading for Prṣata. The Brahma calls Nipa as the grand-father of Prṣata. This Nila-Nipa was killed by Ugrāyudha who belonged to the line of Dvimiḍha. Ugrāyudha in his turn was killed by Bhīṣma Śāntanava⁵ as is attested by the Mahābhārata and the Harivāṁśa. We side with the majority of the Purāṇas in holding that Nila-Nipa was the grandfather, (and not the father) of Prṣata. Thus we tap every available source of Purāṇic information but cannot complete the Northern Pāñcālas who were also called the Śrījayas inasmuch as it sprang from the famous ancestor Śrījaya. Curiously however help comes from unexpected quarters which calculates the number of lineal descendants of Śrījaya, the father of Sahadeva down to a known later period. In the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa⁶ we find that the king Duṣṭarītu Paumsayana was expelled from the kingdom of the Śrījayas who also expelled Revottaras Pāṭava Cākra

¹ Kumb. MBh. XIII, 53, 28.

² Va. 99, 192.

³ Hv. I, 20, 45.

⁴ Mt. 49, 77-78.

⁵ Kumb. MBh. XII, 25, 10; Gd. MBh. XII, 27, 10; Hv. I, 20, 35.

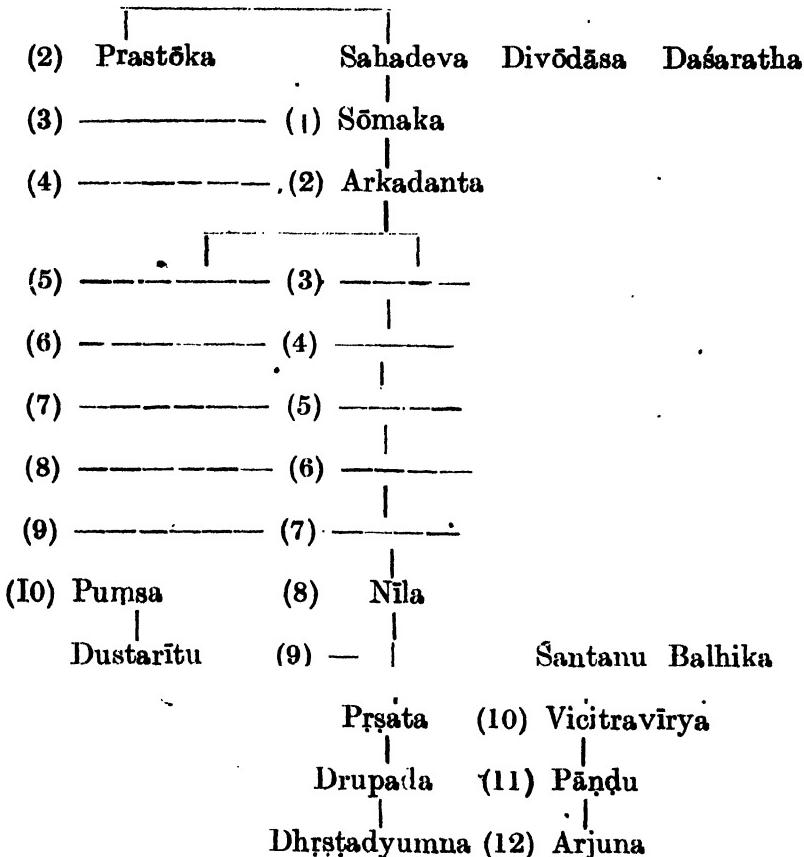
⁶ Sat. Bra. XII, 9, 3, 3-13; cf. XII, 8, 1, 17.

Sthapati. This kingdom came down to Duštarītu Paumṣāyana (=the descendant of Pumṣa) through ten generations. Here it is to be observed that the founder of the dynasty was Srñjaya. His son Prastōka, as we have seen, was the contemporary of Divōdāsa, as Garga, the son of Bharadvāja, Vājineya received presents from both Divōdāsa and Prastōka. In India the descendants and followers of a famous king have often been generally known by the name of the king. This has been particularly the case with the famous founders of dynasties. The descendants of Bharata were known as the Bharatas, those of Kuru were known as the Kurus, those Ikṣvāku were known as the Ikṣvākus. The Br̥hadrathas, the Janakas, the Yadus, the Anus, the Sivis, the Uśinaras the Haihayas, the Tālajaṅghas, the Āṅgas, the Cedis, the Vidarbhas, the Aśmakas, are the other examples. The same practice has been followed down even to the historical age. The Siśunāgas, the Pradyōtas, the Mauryas, the Sungas, are the typical examples. Hence it will be admitted that by the kingdom of the Srñjayas is meant the kingdom founded by Srñjaya, just as by the kingdom of the Br̥hadrathas is meant the kingdom founded by Br̥hadratha (i. e. the kingdom of Magadha). There are many other instances. The kingdom of the Sivis was founded by the king Sivi Auśinara, the kingdom of the Videhas was founded by the king Videha (=Mithi-Janaka), the kingdom of the Āṅgas was founded by the king Āṅga Vāleya, and so on.

Now it will be perceived that Duštarītu Paumṣāyana =the descendant of Pumṣa, the word being derived in the same way as Nālāyana or Nālāyanī from Nala,) the king of the Srñjayas, was holding the kingdom founded by Srñjaya, at a time when ten lineal ancestors before him had already ruled there. Hence it cannot but be inferred that Duštarītu was the tenth in descent from Srñjaya, the founder of the kingdom. Hence Duštarītu was the ninth in descent

or at the ninth step below Prastōka Sārñjaya whom we have already seen to have been a contemporary of Divōdāsa. Now this Duṣtarītu Paumsāyana was opposed by his

(1) Sṛñjaya



contemporāry, the Kauravya king Balhika, the son of Pratipa. This Balhika is well known to us. He was the brother of Devāpi and Santanu. Now as Ajuna Pāṇḍava was the third in descent from Santanu, the brother of Balhika, Arjuna thus belonged to the third generation below Duṣtarītu Paumsāyana, the king of the Sṛñjayas. Thus the evidence of the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa proves that Arjuna Pāṇḍava belonged to the 12th step below Prastōkla Sārñjaya or Divōdāsa.

¹ Sat. Bra. XII, 9, 3, 3-13.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE SOUTHERN PĀNCĀLA LINE.

The first few kings of the Southern Pāñcāla dynasty that sprang from Ahamīḍha are variously named and their order of succession is variously given in the different Purāṇas. Hence it is necessary that we should review these points in greater detail here. As the dynasty is dealt with by the Vāyu the Viṣṇu the Bhāgavata and the Matsya only, we draw up the following table illustrating how they differ as to their names and orders of succession.

Vā. 99 170-171.	Vs. IV, 19, 11 22-23	Bh. IX, 21,	Mt. 40. 47 49.
....	....	....	Bṛhadanu
....	....	....	Bṛhanta
....	Bṛhadiṣu	Bṛhadiṣu	Bṛhanmanas
Bṛhadvasu (—dhanu)	Bṛhadvasu	Bṛhaddhanu	Bṛhaddhanu
Bṛhadviṣṇu	.....	....	Bṛhadiṣu
Bṛhatkarmāṇ	Bṛhatkarmāṇ	Bṛhatkāya	.....
Bṛhadratha	Jayadratha	Jayadratha	Jayad-(Bṛhad)-ratha
Viśvajit	Viśvajit	Viśada	Viśvajit.
Senajit	Senajit	Senajit	Senajit

The Vāyu places Bṛhadvasu as the first king of this dynasty. Some manuscripts of the Vāyu have the reading Bṛhaddhanu instead of Bṛhadvasu. The Viṣṇu reads Bṛhadvasu for his name but places him the second in the series after Bṛhadiṣu. The Bhāgavata reads Bṛhaddhanu for his name and places him the second in the lineal succession as does the Viṣṇu. The Matsya calls him Bṛhaddhanu, as do the Bhāgavata and some manuscripts of Vāyu, but places him the fourth in the lineal succession.

The second king in the Vāyu is Bṛhadviṣṇu. He is not mentioned in the Viṣṇu and its follower the Bhāgavata, but the Matsya probably calls the same king by the name Bṛhadiṣu.

The third king in the Vāyu list is called Br̥hatkarmān. It is evident that he is the same as Br̥hatkāya of the Bhāgavata. The Viṣṇu agrees with the Vāyu in calling him Br̥hatkarman while the Matsya omits him.

The fourth king in the Vāyu list is called Br̥hadratha. The Matsya calls him Jayadratha but some manuscripts of the Matsya read Br̥hadratha. The Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata call him Jayadratha.

The fifth king in the Vāyu list is Viśvajit. He is Viśvajit in the Viṣṇu, Viśāda in the Bhāgavata and Aśvajit in the Matsya.

The sixth king in the Vāyu list is Senajit. He is Senajit in all these Purāṇas.

Now after the first king Br̥hadvasu = Br̥haddhanu of the Vāyu, the Viṣṇu and its follower the Bhāgavata mention only one king and name him Br̥hadiṣu. We suspect that this king Br̥hadiṣu of the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata is the same as Br̥hadiṣu of the Matsya and Br̥hadviṣṇu of the Vāyu and should therefore be placed below Br̥hadvasu = Br̥haddhanu in the former two Purāṇas. There is no harm in securing thus an agreement amongst all the Purāṇas, as the number of kings in them (i. e. in the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata) remain the same which is essential for our purpose. This being granted, the case becomes very simplified as is represented in the following modified table :—

Va	Viṣṇu(modified)	Bhāgavata(modified)	Mt.
Br̥hadvasu (-dhanu)	Br̥hadvasu	Br̥haddhanu	Br̥haddhanu
Br̥had-viṣṇu	Br̥hadiṣu	Br̥hadiṣu	Br̥hadiṣu
Br̥hatkarmān	Br̥hatkarmān	Br̥hatkāya	Br̥haddhanu
Br̥hadratha	Jayadratha	Jayadratha	Jayad (= Br̥had-ratha)
Viśvajit	Viśvajit	Viśāda	Aśvajit
Senajit	Senajit	Senajit	Senajit

From the table it is clear that there is a wonderful agreement amongst all these Purāṇas if Br̥hadiṣu of the Viṣṇu

and the Bhāgavata is thus transferred below Br̥hadvasu (= Br̥haddhanu). Now the Matsya mentions no less than three lineal ancestors above Br̥haddhanu (= Br̥hadvasu) unknown to the other Purāṇas. There is a reason for this unless it is supposed that these three names have been manufactured by the Matsya. We are of opinion that the Matsya Purāṇa was compiled in the Matsya country by the Matsya people¹ and was probably better informed about them. According'y we adjust this portion of the dynasthy thus :

1. Br̥hadanu
2. Br̥hanta
3. Br̥hanmanas
4. Br̥haddhanu—Br̥hadvasu
5. Br̥hadiṣu—Br̥hadviṣṇu
6. Br̥hatkarman—Br̥hatkāya
7. Br̥hadratha—Jayadratha
8. Viśvajit—Aśvajit—Viśada
9. Senajit

Thus Senajit belongs to the ninth step below Ajamīḍha as do Divōdāsa and his sister Ahalyā. Now it may be admitted that Senajit was to a certain extent contemporary of Divōdāsa younger or older.

We consult the Vāyu (99, 172-182), the Viṣṇu (IV, 19, 11-13, the Viṣṇu is confused after Bahllāṭa, as it omits Janamejaya and tacks the line of Dvimiḍha after Bahllāṭa,) the Bhāgavata (IX, 21, 23-6, the Bhāgavata omits from Samara to Anuha, and afterwards, Janamejaya, the son of Bhallāṭa it further places Pṛthusena below Pāra), and the Matsya (49, 49-59,) and

¹ Sat. Bra. XIII, 4, 3, 12-13.

have on the combined evidence of the Purāṇas Ruci-rāśva, Pṛthusena, Paura, Nīpa Samara, Pāra, Pṛthu, Sukṛti, Vibhrāja, Anuha, Brahmadatta, Viśvakṣena, Udakṣena, Bhallāṭa, Janamejaya, one after another in lineal succession. The Matsya says that the 12th Viśvakṣena-Yugadatta was the 9th Vibhrāja reborn. The Vāyu corrupts the line in which this sentiment is expressed. The Bhāgavata Purāṇa says that Brahmadatta wrote a work on the science of Yōga on the advice of Jaigīṣavya.

Now there are conflicting synchronisms in the Purāṇas about the kings Anuha, Brahmadatta, Bhallāṭa and Janamejaya. It is stated in the Harivamśa¹ that Brahmadatta of the Southern Pāñcala dynasty was the contemporary of Pratipa, the grand-father of Bhīma Sāntanava. It is also, stated there that Bhallāṭa, the great grandson of Brahmadatta, was killed in a fight by Rādheya². The Vāyu puts 'राजा देव' in the place of 'राजेश्वर' of the Harivamśa. It is further stated in the Vāyu, the Matsya, and the Harivamśa that for Janamejaya, the son of Bhallāṭa, the king Ugrāyudha

Viśvajit

Senajit

1. Ruci-rāśva

2. Pṛthusena

3. Paura-Pāra

4. Nīpa

5. Samara

6. Pāra

7. Pṛthu-Bṛṣu

8. Sukṛti-Sukṛta

9. Vibhrāja

10. Anuha

11. Brahmadatta

12. Viśvakṣena-Yugadatta

13. Udakṣena

14. Bhallāṭa

15. Janamejaya

¹ Hv. I, 20, 11-12.

² Hv. I, 20, 32.

who belonged to the line of Dvimidha exterminated all the Nipas¹.

The Viṣṇu² mentions the extermination of the Nipas by Ugrāyudha but does not state that it was done by him on behalf of Janamejaya. It is related in detail in the Harivamśa that this king Ugrāyudha who exterminated the Nipas for Janamejaya, the son of Bhallāṭa, was killed in a fight by Bhīṣma Sāntanava³. After the death of Santanu, the king Ugrāyudha sent a messenger to Bhīṣma asking him to hand over his (=Bhīṣma's) mother Gandhakālī (=Satyavatī) to him (Ugrāyudha). Enraged at this insult, Bhīṣma proceeded to the Pañcāla country and killed the king Ugrāyudha⁴. In agreement with this information of the Harivamśa, the Mahābhārata informs us that the mighty Cakravartin king Ugrāyudha was killed by Bhīṣma Sāntanava⁵.

If this line of argument is followed, then the following table would indicate the synchronisms :

	Anuha	
	<u>Brahmadatta</u>	<u>Pratipa</u>
Kṛta	Viṣvaksena	Santanu
<u>Ugrāyudha</u>	Udaksena	Bhīṣma
	Bhallāṭa	Pāṇḍu
	Janamejaya	Arjuna <u>Karṇa</u> (Rādheyā)

But there are arguments against this arrangement. For it is stated in the Purāṇas⁶ that Anuha, the father of Brahmadatta, married Kṛtvī (or Rci), the daughter of Suka, the son

¹ Va. 99, 182 ; Hv. I, 20, 34 ; Mt. 49, 49.

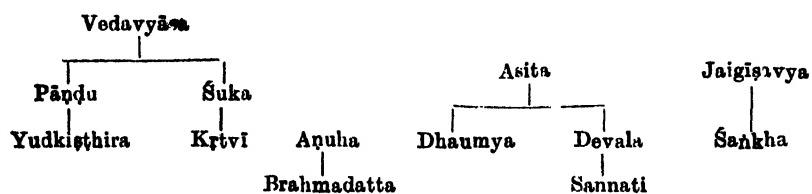
² Vs. IV, 19, 14. ³ Hv. I, 20, 34-35.

⁴ Hv. I, 20, 49-71.

⁵ Kumb. MBh. XII, 26, 10; Gd. MBh. XII, 27, 10.

⁶ Va. 99, 179 ; 73, 28-31 ; Hv. I, 20, 4 ; I, 18, 50-53 ; Mt. 15, 8-10 ; &c.

of Vedavyāsa. We also find it stated in the Purāṇas¹ that Brahmadatta married Sannati, the daughter of Devala. We further find it stated in a famous saying in the Mahābhārata that the Pāñcālīya king Brahmadatta made valuable gifts to the Ṛṣi Saṅkha². This Saṅkha we know was the son of Jaigīśavya, the brother-in-law of Asita³. These data would tend to lower a bit the position of Brahmadatta on the genealogical table. For if Anūha is supposed to have married, the daughter of Suka, the son of Vedavyāsa, then Anūha could, at best, have been the contemporary of Yudhiṣṭhīra Pāñdava, as is represented in the following table :—



These positions of Anūha and Brahmadatta are strengthened by the Purāṇic statement that Brahmadatta married Devala's daughter Sannati ; for as Devala's brother Dhaumya was the priest of the Pāñdavas, Devala was, to a certain extent, a contemporary of Yudhiṣṭhīra, and Brahmadatta can very well marry the daughter of Devala, as represented in the table. There is again a third consideration which fixes the above positions of Anūha and Brahmadatta. We know that Devala's father was Asita, and Asita's brother in-law was Jaigīśavya, the son of Śatāśilaka. Asita married Ekaparṇā and had his son Devala by her, while Jaigīśavya married Ekāpāṭalā (the sister of Ekaparṇā) and had, by her, his famous sons named Saṅkha and Likhita⁴. Thus Saṅkha and Devala were the sons of two sisters and therefore were cousins [Matrśvasriyau Bhrātarau]. Now it will be realised how the Māhabhārata information that Brahmadatta made

¹ Mt. 20, 23-26 Hv. I. ; 23, 25-26 ; &c.

² Kumb. MBh. XIII, 200, 17.

³ Va. 72, 17-19.

⁴ Va. 72, 17-19.

gifts to Saṅkha fixes the position of Brahmadatta on the genealogical table as represented :

Vedavyāsa

Pāṇḍu	Sūkha		Asita		Jaigīśavya
Yuhiṣṭhira	Kṛtvī	Añuha	Dhaumya	Devala	Saṅkha
		Brahmadatta.		Sannati	

Thus one line of traditions would make Brahmadatta a contemporary of Pratipa, the father of Santanu, while the other would place him a step below Yudhiṣṭhira. It is impossible to reconcile these two conflicting series. That Brahmadatta's father Añuha married Kṛtvī, the daughter of Suka,—the son of Vedavyāsa, is attested by all the authoritative Purāṇas including the Vāyu and the Matsya as well as the Harivamśa ; that Brahmadatta married Devala's daughter Sannati is also attested by many of the Purāṇas including the Harivamśa ; that Brahmadatta made gifts to the Rṣi Saṅkha is also accepted as truth ; while the account that he was a contemporary of Pratipa is held by the Harivamśa alone ; no other Purāṇa gives any direct support to it. The statement in the Harivamśa that Brahmadatta's great grandson Bhallāṭa was killed in a fight by Rādheya due to the reading 'राधेयै चतः पुरा' is opposed by the Vāyu reading 'राजा दीन चतः पुरा' which would mean that Bhallāṭa murdered his father. However, if the Harivamśa account of the contemporaneity of Brahmadatta and Pratipa is credited, then Senajit, the contemporary of Divodāsa becomes 15 generations earlier than the Mahābhārata episode, while if the latter account is held to be correct, Senajit becomes earlier than the time of the Mahābhārata by 11 generations.

CHAPTER IX.

THE ANGA DYNASTY

Now we shall adjust the dynasty that sprang from Rōmapāda, the friend and contemporary of Daśaratha Aikṣvāka. Rōmapāda's son was Caturaṅga, as is attested by all the Purāṇas¹. Caturaṅga's son is named variously in the Purāṇas. The Vāyu calls him Pṛthulāśva². The Matsya calls him Pṛthulākṣa³. The Viṣṇu, the Bhāgavata, the Harivāṇīśa, the Brahma, the Agni agree with the Matsya in naming him Pṛthulākṣa⁴. Accordingly it may be admitted that the reading in the Vāyu is corrupt and we adopt the name Pṛthulākṣa. Pṛthulākṣa's son was Campa, the father of Haryaṅga⁵. Both Campa and Haryaṅga have been omitted in the Bhāgavata. After Haryaṅga the Purāṇas differ as to his lineal descendants. The difference amongst the Purāṇas is best illustrated by the following table :

Rōmapāda	
	(1) Caturaṅga
	(2) Pṛthulākṣa
	(3) Campa
	(4) Haryaṅga

¹ Va. 99, 194; Mt. 48, 95; Mt. I, 31, 47; Brm. 13, 41; Vs. IV, 18, 4; Bh. IX, 23, 10; Ag. 277, 13.

² Va. 99, 005.

³ Mt. 48, 96.

⁴ Vs. IV, 18, 4; Bh. IX. 23, 10; Hv. I, 31, 48; Brm. 13, 42 ; Ag. 277, 13.

⁵ Va. 99, 105, 107; Mt. 48, 96-98; Vs. IV, 18, 4-5; &c.

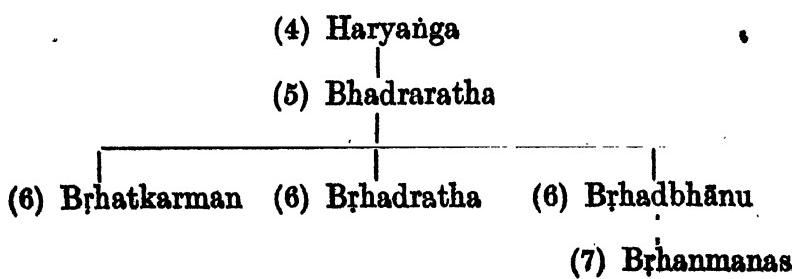
Vs. 99, 109-110; 114.	Mt. 48, 99-100.	Agnl. 277, 14.	Hv. I, 31, 51-52.	Brn. 13, 45-46.
Haryāṅga	Haryāṅga	Haryāṅga	Haryāṅga	Haryāṅga
Bhadraṛtha	Bhadraṛtha	Bhadraṛtha	Bhadraṛtha	Bhadraṛtha
Bṛhat-karman	Bṛhat-karman	Bṛhat-karman	Bṛhat-karman	Bṛhat-karman
Bṛhadraṛtha ; Bṛhadbhānu	Bṛhadbhānu	Bṛhadbhānu	Bṛhaddarba	Bṛhaddarba
Brāhmaṇas	Mahātmavant	Bṛhātmavant	Brāhmaṇas	Brāhmaṇas

Bh. IX, 23, 11.

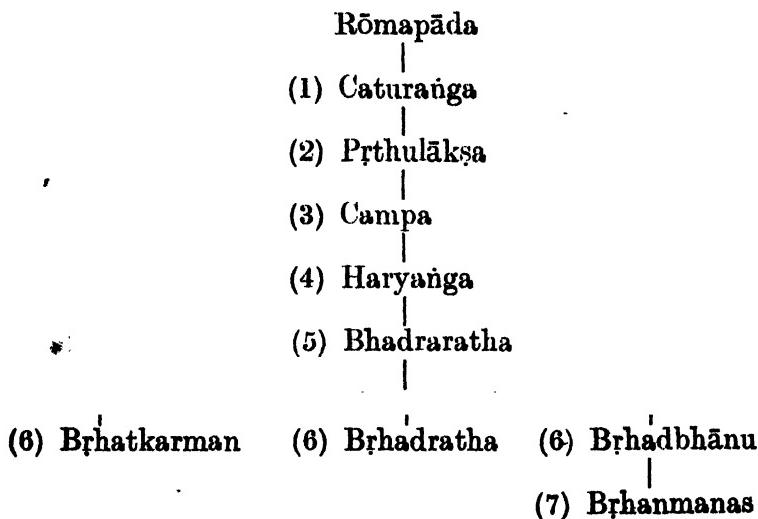
Vs. IV, 18, 5.

Haryāṅga		Campa	Omitted.
		Haryāṅga	
		Bhadraṛtha	
		Bṛhadraṛtha	
		Bṛhat-Karman	
		Bṛhadbhānu	
		Brāhmaṇas	

From the above table, it is clear that Mahātmavant of the Matsya is the same as Brāhmaṇavant of the Agni and Brāhmaṇas of the Vāyu, the Viṣṇu, the Harivamśa, the Brahma and the Bhāgavata. We shall call him Brāhmaṇas as sanctioned by the majority. Who was the father of this Brāhmaṇas? The Vāyu says at first that Brāhmaṇas was the son of Brāhmaṇdratha but it revises its opinion by declaring that Brāhmaṇas was the son of Brāhmaṇdbhānu³. The Matsya says that Mahātmavant (=Brāhmaṇas) was the son of Brāhmaṇdbhānu, so that the Matsya supports the latter account of the Vāyu. The Viṣṇu supports the latter account of the Vāyu, by declaring that Brāhmaṇas was descended from Brāhmaṇdbhānu. The Agni supports the latter account of the Vāyu by stating that Brāhmaṇavant was the son of Brāhmaṇdbhānu. The Brahma and the Harivamśa call the father of Brāhmaṇas by the name Brāhmaṇdarbha. The Bhāgavata however supports the former account of the Vāyu by saying that Brāhmaṇdratha, Brāhmaṇkarman and Brāhmaṇdbhānu were brothers and Brāhmaṇas was the son of Brāhmaṇdratha; but the Bhāgavata has omitted the names of Campa, Haryāṅga and Bhadraratha. The Viṣṇu describes Brāhmaṇkarman Brāhmaṇdbhānu and Brāhmaṇas as lineal descendants. The Viṣṇu however describes Bhadraratha, Brāhmaṇdratha and Brāhmaṇkarman as the sons of Haryāṅga; but here the Viṣṇu is opposed by the Vāyu, the Matsya, the Agni, the Harivamśa and the Brahma, all of which state that Bhadraratha was the father of Brāhmaṇdratha. The correct genealogy of this portion of the dynasty which would satisfy most of the Purāṇas may be thus stated:—

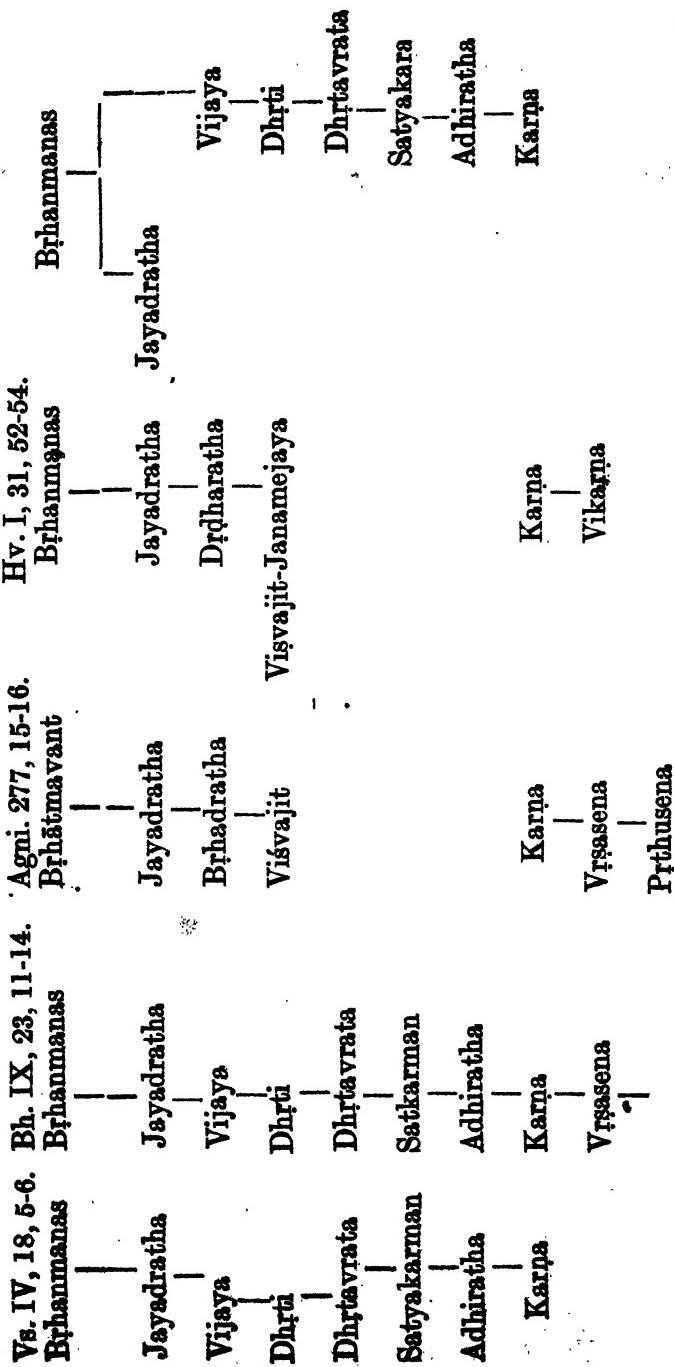


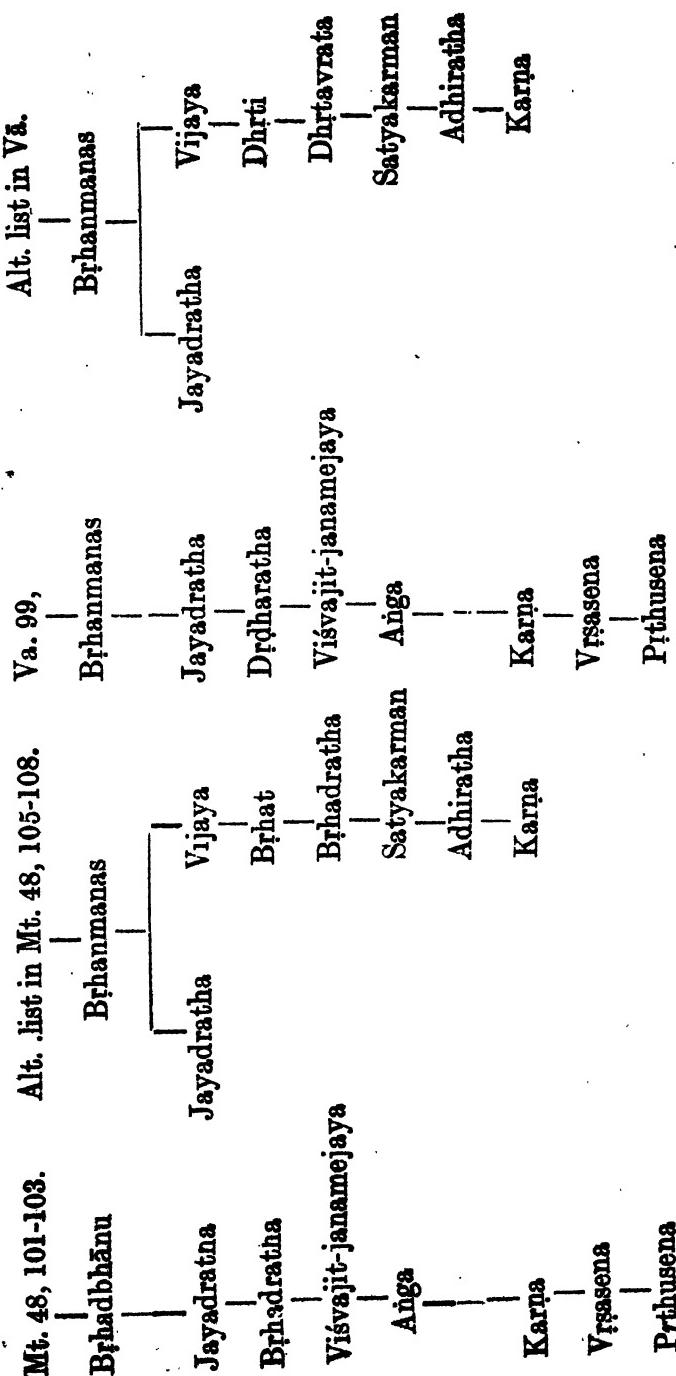
For our purpose the above table will do as it shows that Brāhmanas was a step below both Brāhadratha and Brāhadbhānu, thus both the accounts of the Vāyu are reconciled. The Bhāgavata also is satisfied because according to it Brāhmanas was the successor of Brāhadratha. The Viṣṇu is satisfied so far as it describes that Brāhatkarman and Brāhadratha were brothers. The corrected genealogy from Rōmapāda to Brāhmanas may then stand thus :



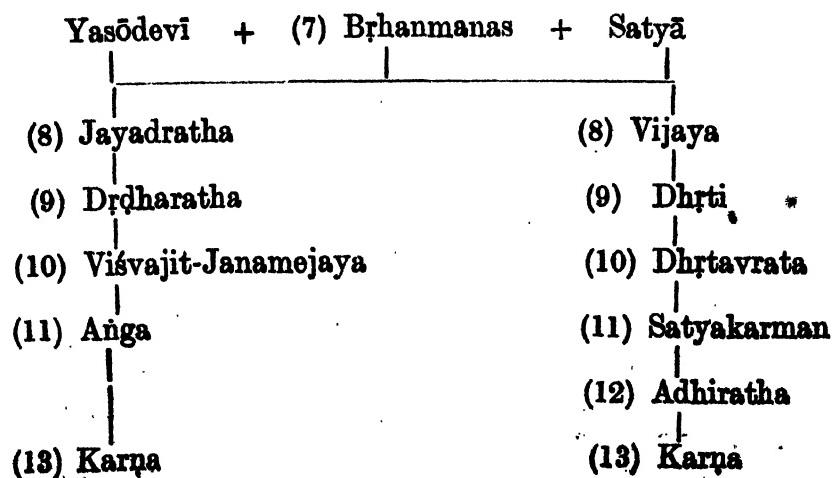
After finishing with Brāhmanas, the Purāṇas differ again as to the lineal descendants of Brāhmanas. The difference amongst them is illustrated by the following tables :

Alt. list of the Hv.
I, 31, 54-58 and
Brahmas.





It is evident that Bṛhadbhānu in the first Matsya list is a scribe's error. The correct form is Bṛhanmanas as is stated in all the Purāṇas, as well as in the alternative list of the Matsya itself. Again Bṛhat and Bṛhadratha of the alternative Matsya list stand for Dhṛti and Dhṛtavrata of the second lists of the Vāyu, the Harivamśa and the Brahma, as well as of the lists of the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata. Then Bṛhadratha of the Agni and the first Matsya lists is the same as Drḍharatha of the first lists in the Vāyu the Harivamśa and the Brahma. We shall call him Drḍharatha according to the Vāyu. The Vāyu, the Matsya, the Harivamśa and the Brahma relate in interesting detail how the dynasty branched off into two lines from Bṛhanmanas through his two wives Yaśōdevī and Satyā. According to these Purāṇas Yaśōdevī's son was Jayadratha, and Vijaya was the son of Satyā. This detailed account is more to be credited and the other account of the Viṣṇu followed up by the Bhāgavata that Vijaya was the son of Jayadratha, should be rejected. The Paurāṇika Sūta being asked on that special point by the audience Ṛsis, specifies the point at which the dynasty branched off into two lines. Accordingly the correct genealogy of this portion of the dynasty stands thus :



The last *i. e.* Karna was the illegitimate son of Kuntī and was brought up by Adhiratha, the Sūta, and he inherited the property of Anga, the fourth in descent from Brāhmanas. He was a famous hero and was killed in an unfair fight in the Mahābhārata war by Arjuna Pāṇḍava. Thus Karna naturally belongs to the 13th step below Rōmapāda-Daśaratha.

CHAPTER X.

THE DESCENDANTS OF DASARATHA AIKSVĀKA.

We shall examine critically the branch Ikṣvāku dynasty that sprang from Daśaratha Ājeya, the father of Rāma. Purāṇas are unanimous, in stating the names of the successive lineal descendants of Daśaratha¹. They

Daśaratha	were : Rāma, Kuśa, Atithi,
|	Nisadha, Nala Nabha, Puñdarīka, Kṣemadhanvan, Devānika and Ahinagu. Noticing
Rāma	here that the Paurāṇic Kṣemadhanvan, the son of Puñdarīka, is the same as Kṣemadhṛtvān Paundarika of the
|	Pañcavīṁśa Brāhmaṇa ² , who
Kuśa	sacrificed on the north bank
|	of the river Sudāman, we pro-
Atithi	ceed with the main Purāṇic
|	account.
Nisadha	According to the Matsya,
|	Kürma, Agni, Liṅga, Siva,
Nala	Ahinagu's son was Sahaśrāśva ³ ,
|	Kṣemadhanvan (= Kṣemadhṛtvān)
Nabha	
Pundarīka	
Kṣemadhanvan	
Devānika	
A hinagu	

Pāripātra

Sahaśrāśva

while the Vāyu, the Brahmāṇḍa, and the Bhāgavata say that Ahinagu's son was Pāripātra, or Pāriyātra⁴, but the Viṣṇu introduces Rupa or Ruru between Ahinagu and Pāripātra⁵;

¹ Va. 88, 184- 203 ; Vs. IV, 4, 47-48 ; Mt. 12, 49-54 ; Hv. I, 15; 26-29 ; Brn. 8, 87-90 ; Bh. IX, 10, 2 ; 12, 21-12 ; Ag. 73, 34-38.

² एतेषु द्वे स्त्रीवृता दीक्षिरीक दशा सुदामस्तीर उत्तरे॥ Panc. Bra. XXII, 18, 7.

³ Mt. 12, 54 ; Km. 21, 60 ; Ag. 273, 38 ; Sv. VI, 61, 71.

⁴ Va. 88, 204 ; Bh. IX, 12, 2 ; Bd. III, 64, 204.

⁵ Vs. IV, 4, 47.

The Harivamśa and the Brahma say that Ahinagu's son was Sudhanvan¹. Following the list of successive lineal descendants of Ahinagu according to the Matsya, the Kürma, the Agni &c., we reach Srutāyus about whom it is remarked in the Matsya that he was killed at the Bhārata war. These lineal descendants of Ahinagu were, according to these Purāṇas, Sahasrāśva, Candrāvalōka, Tārāpīda, Candragiri, Bhānuścandra, and Srutāyus successively, i. e. we have sixteen generations between Daśaratha and Srutāyus. Now because the Ikṣvaku king Bṛhadvala king killed at the Mahābhārata war by Abhimanyu Ārjuni, Mr. Pargiter has assumed that Srutāyus and Bṛhadvala mean the same person whom he has called Srutāyu-Bṛhadvala. But this he has no right to assume. Srutāyus's father was Bhānuścandra, whereas the Bhāgavata Purāṇa, which supplies us with the immediate ancestors of Bṛhadvala explicitly states that his father's name was Taksaka. Now we find that there were killed no less than three Srutāyuses in the Mahābhārata battle. The first Srutāyus was the king of Kalinga, who was killed by Bhīma². The second Srutāyus (belonging to a high family) with his brother Acyutāyus and two sons Niyutāyus and Dirghāyus were killed by Arjuna³. The third Srutāyus was the king of the Ambaṭhas and was killed by Arjuna⁴.

The second Srutāyus with his brother Acyutāyus was employed in defending the right side of the Krauñch-Vyūha arranged by Bhīṣma⁵. The third Srutāyus is mentioned as the King of the Ambaṭhas who were as much allied to the Kōśalas as the Kṣudrakas were to the Mālavas⁶. These Kṣudrakas and Mālavas were the Oxydrakai and the Malloi of the Greeks⁷. They have also been mentioned in the Mahābhāṣya of Patañjali⁸. These Mālavas were the descendants of Sāvitri's father Aśvapati, the king of Kekaya, by his wife Mālavi⁹. It is not certain as to which of these above three Srutāyuses was the Aikṣvāka king killed

¹ H.v. I, 15, 30; B.m. 8, 91.

² Gd. MPh. VI, 54 ch.

³ Gd. MBh. VII, 91 ch.

⁴ Gd. MBd. VII, 91 ch.

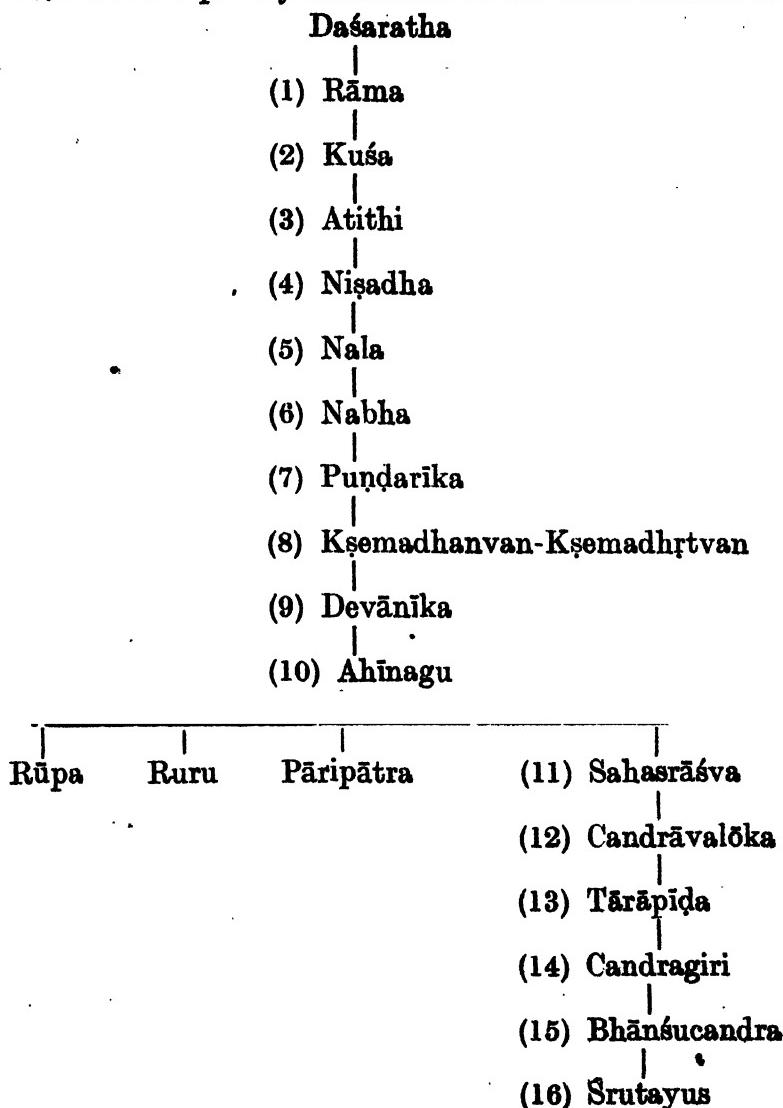
⁵ G1. MBh. VI, 51, 18. ⁶ Gd. MBh. VI, 51, 15-16.

⁷ Mc Crindle 115.

⁸ MBhs. IV, 1, 168.

⁹ Kumb. MBh. III, 298, 61.

in the Bhārata war. But it is probable that he was the Ambaṣṭha King Srutāyus who was killed by Arjuna. These Ambaṣṭhas are explicitly mentioned in the Mahābhārata as



Kṣattriyas. Srutāyus thus according to the Purāṇas belonged to the 16th step below Daśaratha. Thus he was a contemporary of Bṛhadvala. His father Bhānuścandra was then the contemporary of Arjuna or Śrīkṛṣṇa. Bhānuścandra thus appears to belong to the 15th step below Daśaratha.

Thus the Ikṣvāku line that sprang from Daśaratha through Ahinagu and his son Sahasrāśva indicates that the age of Daśaratha or Divodāsa or Ahalyā was removed from the Mahābhārata episode by approximately about 15 generations.

Now let us turn to the other branch which is described in the Vāyu, the Brahmānda, the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata Purāṇa as well as in the Harivamśa and the Brahma. Pāripātra (or Pāriyātra), the son of Ahinagu, had, according to the Vāyu, a son named Dala, the father of Bala¹. The Brahmānda says the same, namely that Pāriyātra's son Dala was the father of Bala². The Viṣṇu after introducing Rūpa and Ruru between Ahinagu and Pāripātra says³ that Pāripātra's successor was Dala and Dala's successor was Chala. The Bhāgavata Purāṇa says⁴ that after Bala, the son of Pāriyātra, was the king Sthala. The Harivamśa says⁵ that Ahinagu's Dāyāda was Sudhanvan and that Sudhanvan's son was the father of Anala. It is evident that the Harivamśa chooses to call Pāripātra-Pāriyātra by the name Sudhanvan and that its Anala is the same as Bala of the Vāyu and the Brahmānda, Chala of the Viṣṇu, and Sthala of the Bhāgavata. The Brahma says⁶ that Sudhanvan, the son of Ahinagu, had a son who was the father of Sala. Now turn to the Mahābhārata and notice that the Ikṣvāku king Parikṣit who had his capital at Ayodhyā in the Aryavarta, married Suśobhanā the daughter of a Maṇḍuka king (evidently the totem name for the non-Aryan tribe) named Āyus and had three sons named Sala, Dala and Bala by her⁷. It is at once easy to detect that the king Parikṣit of the Mahābhārata is no other than the king Pāriyātra or Pāripātra of the Purāṇas and that Sala, Dala and Bala were brothers and succeeded to the

¹ Va. 88, 204.

² Bd. III, 64, 204.

³ Vs. IV, 4, 48.

⁴ Bh. IX, 12, 2.

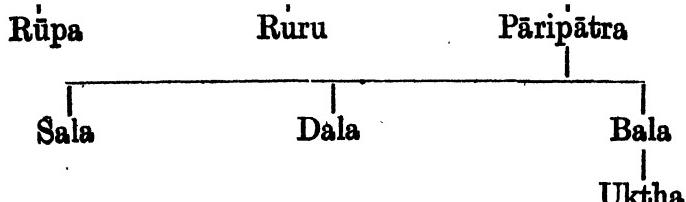
⁵ Hv. I, 15, 30.

⁶ Brm. 8, 90.

⁷ Kumb. MBh. III, 195 ch; Gd. MBh. III, 192 ch.

throne of Ayōdhyā one after another. The hopeless confusion amongst the Purāṇas about the relationships of these kings to one another is thus removed by the Mahābhārata. Particularly notice here that although the succession here was collateral, yet the Purāṇas go on erroneously representing it as lineal. Similarly Rūpa and Ruru of the Viṣṇu were the elder brothers of Pāripātra and ruled at Ayōdhyā only for short time, and as such, have been excluded from the lists in the Vāyu, the Brahmāṇḍa, the Bhāgavata, the Harivamśa and the Brāhma. Bala's son is called Aunka in the Vāyu¹, Uluka in the Brahmāṇḍa², Uktha in the Viṣṇu and the Harivamśa³; the Brahma calls him Ukyā but erroneously represents him as the son of Sala⁴. The

Ahīnagu



Bhāgavata calls his Arka⁵. The correct name however is Uktha as stated in the Viṣṇu and the Harivamśa. The addition of the consonant *u* in the Brahma is the scribes corruption for *u*. The word 'Uktha' primarily means a 'Stōtra' performed with unrecited Mantras (Apragīta-Mantra-Sādhya Stōtra, Rv. I, 84, 5). But secondarily it means the famous Ukthya-Yāga or Ukthya-sacrifice, (Vacaspatya Abhidhāna.) The method of performing the Ukthya-Yāga is given in the Tāṇḍya. Brāhmaṇa (IV, 3.) Consult also the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa (VI, 13) to have a knowledge of the discussion regarding the different status of the

¹ Va. 88, 205.

² Bd. III, 64, 205.

³ Vs. IV, 4, 48; Hv. I, 15, 31. ⁴ Brm. 8, 92.

⁵ Bh. IX, 12, 2.

Hōtrakas (=Assistants to the Hotr) who have Ukthas of their own, and those who have not. In the introduction to the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa (Part III, p. xiv to p. xvi,) Dr. Julius Eggeling discusses the method of performing the Ukthya-sacrifice. Then it will be realised that 'Uktha' means the celebrated Yāga, or sacrifice performed with 'Ukthas' or unrecited hymns.

Now after knowing the meaning of the name of this Aikṣvāka king we take a due note of the appellation given to him by the Purāṇas. He is unanimously called Dharmātman (=devoted to Dharma) in the Vāyu, the Brahmānda, the Harivamśa and the Brahma¹. The word "Dharmātman" in its oldest sense means 'one whose whole self was in Yajña or Sacrifice.'² Thus both the appellation Dharmātman and the name Uktha prove that this Aikṣvāka King was really devoted to and expert in sacrificial matters or 'Yajñas'. We shall see afterwards that this king Uktha (=Yajña) is mentioned in the Mahābhārata. He was defeated by Bhūma previous to the Rājasūya. Uktha's son Vajrānābha was the father of Saṅkhana.³ Saṅkhana's son Dhyusitāśva or Vyusitāśva was the father of Viśvasaha⁴. The last mentioned king Viśvasaha was the father of the famous Hiranyanābha Kauśalya.⁵ This famous king Hiranyanābha was the contemporary of Janamejaya Pārikṣita, the grandson of Abhimanyu Ārjuni, as we now proceed to show.

First it is remarked of Hiranyanābha that Yājñavalkya learnt the science of Yōga from him.⁶ Śridhara, the commentator of the Bhāgavata, has been mistaken by apply-

¹ Va. 88, 205; Bd III, 64, 205; Hv. I, 15, 31; Brm. 8, 92.

² Nilakantha on Kumb. MBh. XII, 58, 21.

³ Va. 88, 205; Bd III, 64, 205; Hv I, 15, 31.

⁴ Va. 88, 206; Bd III, 64, 206.

⁵ Va. 88, 207; Bd III, 64, 207.

⁶ तत्कालपिगती योगी वायवस्थाये न भीयता । Va. 88, 208; Bd. III, 64, 208; cf. also Bh. IX, 12, 3; Hv. I, 15, 3f.

ing the epithet Kauśalya to Yājñavalkya ; his “यतः यस् सकाशात् कौशलो याज्ञवल्लः &c.” should be “यतः यस् सकाशात् कौशलात् याज्ञवल्लः &c.” Kālidāsa, in his Raghuvamśa has erroneously taken the term Kauśalya, to be the name of the son of Hiranyanābha. Now Yājñavalkya was the disciple¹ and the nephew² of Vaiśampāyana with whom he quarrelled and compiled the Śukla Yajurveda³. Vaiśampāyana (=the descendant of Viśampa) was a contemporary of the king Janamejaya, (the grandson of Abhimanyu), to whom he related the story of the Mahābhārata at his court. Then it follows that Hiranyanābha Kausalya and Janamejaya were contemporaries because Yājñavalkya learnt both from Hiranyanābha as well as from Vaiśampāyana. The same fact is supported by the statement in the Purāṇas⁴ that Satānika I, the son of Janamejaya Pārikṣita (=the grandson of Abhimanyu Ārjuni) learnt the three Vedas from Yājñavalkya who, as we have seen just now, was the pupil of Hiranyanābha Kausalya. Now the

¹ शिक्षानश्च समाजीय सर्वेभ्यामयोऽवदीत् । Va. 61, 13.

एव सुतसातः कुं चो धार्मवस्त्रकारमध्यावदीत् ॥ Va. 61, 13.

एव सुतसातः कुं चो धार्मवस्त्रकारमध्यावदीत् ॥ Bd. II, 35, 18.

महूष्यदत्तरीः प्राक्षाः सप्तविद्यन्नामिति ।

वे ग्रन्थामननामादो व्यासविद्यावाचार वे ॥

याज्ञवल्लरथु तत्पात्रू व्यासरात्मुदी दिङ् ।

पिण्डः परमवर्मज्ञो गुरुहत्तिपरः सदा ॥ Vs III, 5, 1.—2.

Cf. also Bh. XII, 6, 61.—62.

² Gd. MBh. XII, 318, 17; 19; Kumb. MBh. XII, 323, 17; 19.

³ एव सुतो ददी तक्षे यजूः चिभ भगवान् रथिः ।

भावात्वामसंवादि वानि वेति न तदरुणः ॥ Vs. III, 5, 27; cf. also Madh. Brd. Ar. VI, 5, 3.

तती तानि गतान्वै यजूः चिभादिवस्त्रवद् ।

तानि तक्षे ददी सुटः सूखी वे नम्ररातये ।

याज्ञवल्लाम चार्तस्त्वो धार्मवस्त्रकारय चौमर्ति ॥ Va. 61, 21.

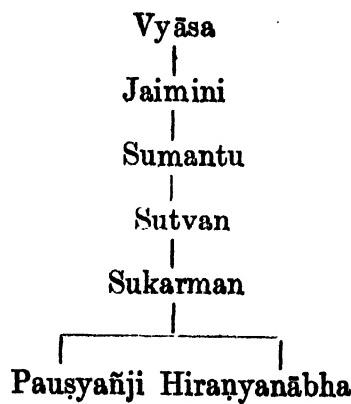
⁴ तत्पुरः चतानीको धार्मवस्त्रात् चारी एठूः ।

चतानीको धिक्वापार्व चैत्रेयात् परमेष्ठिः ॥ Bh. IX, 22, 38

तत्पुरः चतानीको भविष्यति । चोड़ौ धार्मवस्त्रात्

वैदतपीति ॥८०. &c. &c. Vs. IV, 21, 2.

Vāyu in one place says¹ that the self-controlled king Hiranya-nābha Kauśalya was the disciple of the grandson [पौत्रस्] of Jaimini. But in another place the Vāyu relates² in detail that Jaimini taught his son Sumantu the Vedas, and these Sumantu taught his son Sutvan, and Sutvan again handed them down to his son Sukarman, and Sukarman got two very intelligent disciples, the one having been Pausyañji and the other, the king Hiranyanābha Kauśalya. This detailed information in the Vāyu seems to be founded on truth as a detailed information can only come out of a well-informed source. Accordingly there should be पौत्रस् instead of पौत्रस् in the second line of the verse in the Vāyu (88, 207). Most probably the prefix 'पौ' has been omitted for the sake of the metre. The Bhāgavata in one place says³ that Hiranyanābha Kauśalya was the disciple of Jaimini, remarking however that Yājñavalkya learnt the science of Adhyātma Yōga of Hiranya-nābha. But the Bhāgavata in another and more reliable place definitely states⁴ that Sumantu learnt the Vedas of his father Jaimini, and handed them down to his son Sutvan ; and Sukarman, the disciple of



¹ हिरञ्जनाभः कीरणस्त्री विष्णुकान्तसुतोऽभवत् ।
पौत्रस् जैमिनिः पितृः सृतः सर्वे च प्रसंसु ॥ Va 88, 207.

² शुद्धमध्यापयात्राद्य सुमन्तुष्ठव जैमिनिः ।
सुमन्तुष्ठविं सुलालं शुद्धमध्यापयत् प्रसुः ॥
सुकर्माच्च सुतं सुलालं शुद्धमध्यापयत् प्रसुः ॥
स सहस्रमधीयात् सुकर्माच्च उच्छिराः ।
प्रीतात्माद्य उद्धवाद्य सुकर्मा दूर्यो दूर्योः ॥
तत्त्वं विद्योऽपेक्षीयात् पीतात्मि विजयताम् ।
हिरञ्जनाभः कीरणस्त्री दितीयोऽनुप्रापिनः ॥ Va 61, 27-34.

³ Bh. IX, 12, 3.

⁴ Bh. XII, 6, 75-77. This has escaped the notice of Wilson.

Sutvan, had Pausyañji and Hiranyanābha Kauśalya as his disciples. Thus according to the detailed informations of the Vāyu and the Bhāgavata, the relation may illustrated as in the adjoined tree : Hence when the Bhāgavata in one place calls Hiranyanābha, the pupil of Jaimini, it really means to say that Hiranyanābha was the distant disciple of that great teacher Jaimini.

The Viṣṇu in one place¹ calls Hiranyanābha the disciple of Jaimini, but in another place² relates that Sumantu was the son of Jaimini, the disciple of Vyāsa ; and Sumantu's son [सुतः] Sukarman had two disciples, Hiranyanābha Kauśalya and Pausyañji. It is evident that the Viṣṇu, in its second account, has omitted Sutvan between Sumantu and Sukarman, or that the word सुतः may be taken in the sense of a descendant. Thus the first account of the Viṣṇu really means that Hiranyanābha Kauśalya was the distant disciple of Jaimini.

The Brahmānda in one place says that Hiranyanābha Kauśalya was the disciple of Pausyañji and was remembered in the Eastern Sāman-works³ ; and that he read no less than five hundred Samhitās with his teacher and that it was from him that Yājñavalkya got the science of Yōga⁴. The Brahmānda in another place says that Jaimini taught his son Sumantu (the Sāmaveda), Sumantu taught his son Sutvan, Sunvān [evidently a corruption for Sutvā] again taught his son Sukarman, and the last-named Sukarman had his two famous disciples Pausyañji and Hiranyanābha Kauśalya.⁵ Thus according to the second account of the Brahmānda, as according to all the other Purāṇas, Hiranyanābha was the disciple, not of Pausyañji, but of Sukarman, the great grand son of Jaimini. Hence in its first account the Brahmānda has corrupted प्रपौच्य जैमिने: गिष्ठः into पौच्यजैमि स वै गिष्ठः It should be noticed in this

¹ Vs. IV, 4, 48.

² Vs. III, 6, 1-4.

³ Bd. iii, 64, 207.

⁴ Bd. iii, 64, 208.

⁵ Bd. ii, 35, 31-38.

connection however that the Brāhmaṇa disciple of Sukarman has been named Pausyañji in the Vāyu, the Brahmānda and the Bhāgavata, Pauspiñji in the Viṣṇu, and Pauspindya in the editions of the Sāmavidhāna Brāhmaṇa¹ which omits steps between Jaimini and Pauspindya in shortly indicating the line of teachers.

Accordingly we have the third ground for holding that Hirānyanābha Kausalya was the contemporary of Janamejaya Pārikṣita, the grandson of Abhīnyu Ārjuni. For Jaimini being the disciple of Vyāsa was a contemporary of Pāṇḍu and Jaimini's son Sumantu was therefore the contemporary of Arjuna Pāṇḍava. Sumantu's son Sutvan may therefore be equated to Abhimanyu, and Sutvan's son Sukarman was therefore a contemporary of Parikṣit. Hirānyanābha Kausalya, the disciple of Sukarman, therefore, must belong to the same step with Janamejaya.

Fourthly again this synchronism is supported in a most interesting way by the Mahābhārata where we find that Bhīma defeated Bṛhadvala, the king of Kōśala, as well as Dīrghayajña, the virtuous king of Ayodhyā, on the occasion of the Rājasūya sacrifice of Yudhiṣṭhīra². This information is extremely interesting, as it proves the existence of two branch lines of the Ikṣvākus at the age of the events of the Mahābhārata. Bṛhadvala was the king of Uttara Kōśala,

¹ Sam. Vidh. Bra. III, 9, 8.

ततः कुपार विषये न चिम्बलमवाजायत् ।
कोष्ठापिति चैव उद्देश्यमरिष्टम् ॥
अभीजायां तु खर्चं दीर्घ्यज्ञं महावदन् ।
सर्वत् प्राक्षवद्धौ गातितोद्देव च कर्मच् ॥ Gd. MBh. II, 30, 1—2.

shortly called Kōśala, whose capital was Srāvasti,¹ whereas Dirghayajña belonged to the Ayōdhyā line. Can Dirghayajña be identified with any of the kings intermediate between Pāripātra and Hiranyanābha? Yes, he is at once recognized to be the same as Uktha, the son of Bala in the Purānic list. Uktha, is the kind of Yajña or sacrifice. Dirghayajña means a long Yajña or sacrifice so that both mean the same.

This practice of changing the name of a king but keeping the meaning of the name the same, is common with the Purāṇas. For example, the name of the last Bārhadratha king who was murdered by his minister Punika in favour of the latter's son Pradyōta is given as Ripuñjaya in the Matsya² and the Viṣṇu³, but the Vāyu⁴ calls him Ariñjaya and the two names mean the same. Again the name of the son of Khaninetra of the line of Nābhānediṣṭa is given as Atibibhuti in the Viṣṇu⁵, but the Mahābhārata⁶ chooses to call him Suvarcas; and two names mean the same. Again the father-in-law of Sikhaṇḍin, the son of Drupada, has been called both Hiranyakarman⁷ and Hemavarmaṇ in the Mahābhārata and the two names mean the same. Again the grandfather of Śrutāyus Aikṣvāka has been named Candragiri⁸ in many Purāṇas but the Agni chooses to call him Candraparvata⁹ and the two names have the same meaning. There are other instances. Thus it will be admitted that Paurāṇikas, according to their convenience, used to change the name of any person keeping the sense unaltered by the change.

Similarly, Uktha of the Purāṇas has been changed into Yajña "the Tall" in the Mahābhārata, Uktha and Yajña

¹ "The capital of Kosala was Sravasti on the upper course of the Rapti" Smith's Oxford Students' History of India, 8th edition. Page 57; Ḫat-Sar-sag. 106, 43; 44.

² Mt. 271, 29.

³ Vs. IV, 24—1.

⁴ Va. 99, 307.

⁵ Vs. IV, 1, 16.

⁶ Gd. MBh. XIV, 4, 9. Gd. MBh. V, 191, 10.

⁷ Gd. MBh. V, 195, 7.

⁸ Mt. 12, 55.

⁹ Ag. 273, 99.

having the same meaning. The identity of Uktha and Yajña can also inferred from the fact that virtually the same appellation (i. e. उक्ता and यज्ञा) has been used both in the Mahābhārata and the Vāyu¹.

When young Bṛhadvala was ruling at Srāvasti, old and pious Uktha (=Yajña) was then still ruling at Ayōdhya, and it is for the reason that he was old and religious that we do not find him involved in the Mahābhārata battle in which both Śrutāyus and Bṛhadvala took part. Now, the fact that Bṛhadvala was the king of Kōsala whose capital was Srāvasti², coupled with the fact that Prasenajit, the king of Kōsala, who was a lineal descendant of Bṛhadvala in the twenty-third decree, had his capital at Srāvasti as well as the third fact that it was Srāvasti which Sīrāmacandra wished his son Lava to inherit³, prove that Bṛhadvala was descended from Lava and as such belonged to the Srāvasti line; and it is really very striking that when we proceed upwards with his lineal ancestors, side by side with Śrutāyus's ancestors in the Matsya school of Purāṇas, we find that Pusya stands at the same step with Atithi, the son of Kuśa. It is at once evident then that Pusya cannot be the son of Lava. Had Pusya been the son of Hiranyanābha, and thus, had Bṛhadvala been the fourteenth in descent from Hiranyanābha, how could it be possible for Bṛhadvala to fight with a man (i. e. Abhimanyu) who was the grandfather of Janamejaya Pāriksita, the contemporary of Hiranyanābha? The conclusion therefore becomes inevitable that Pusya was the son of Lava. So that in the Srāvasti line we have Lava, Pusya, Dhruvasandhi, Sudarśana, Agnivarna, Sighra,

¹ Gd. MBh. II, 30, 2. Va. 88, 205. ² Kat-sar-sag. 106, 43; 44.

"The capital of Kōsala was 'Srāvasti on the upper course of the Rapti'—V. A. Smith's Oxford Students' History of India, 8th edition, page 57.

³ जावदीति पुरी रथा चाविता च चरस ह ॥ N. Ram. VII, 108, 5.

उत्तराकोशे राज्यं चरस च पद्महालग्नः ।

जावदीति चोकविकादा &c. &c. &c. &c. ॥ Va. 88, 200.

				Rāma
		Kuśa	Lava	
		Atithi	Pusya	
		Niśadha	Dhruvasandhi	
		Nala	Sudarśana	
		Nabhas	Agnivarpa	
		Pundarika	Śigra	
		Kṣemadhṛtvan	Maru	
		Devañika	Praśuśruta	
		Ahīnagu	Susandhi	
Rūpa	Ruru	Pāripātra	Sahasrāvsa	Amarṣa
Sala	Dala	Bala	Candrāvalōka	Viśrutavant
		Ukt̄ha	Tārāpl̄da	Viśvavāhu
		Vajranābha	Candrağıri	Prasenajit
		Śaṅkhana	Bhānuścandra	Takṣaka
		Vyusitāvsa	Śrutiśyus	Bṛhadvala
		Viśvassha		Parikṣit
		Hiranyanābha		Janamejaya

Maru, Praśuśruta, Susandhi, Amarṣa, and Viśrutavant. After Viśrutavant, we have on the authority of the Bhāgavata,¹ Viśvavāhu, Prasenajit and Takṣaka. Then we have Bṛhadvala, the son of Takṣaka. The first line of the 209th verse of the 88th chapter of the Vāyu originally ran as “पुष्पसु लवतो विहान् &c.” An an intermediate stage it stood as “पुष्पसुल लवतो विहान् &c.” At this stage the copyist was naturally tempted to show off his scholarship by converting it into “पुष्पसत्य सुतो विहान् &c” and thus a mistake is being carried on through hundreds of years.

There is yet another way of looking at the question. We know it as certain that the last Kāṇva King Suśarman was ousted by the seventh or the eighth king of the Andhras

¹ Bh. IX, 12, 7; 8.

and yet the Purāṇas begin with the first Andhra king Sipraka as the successor of Suśarman. The same has happened here. The real history is that Hirānyanābha Kausalya became a great Yōgin, so much so that the famous Yājñavalkya Vājasaneyā, the disciple and nephew of Vaiśampāyana, learnt of him the science of Yōga. He was a great Vedic scholar and devoted his whole life to Vedic teaching. His disciples were well-known as the Eastern Saman-singers in contradistinction to the disciples of Pausyañji, who were known as the Northern Saman-Singers¹. Vedavyāsa, after compiling the Vedas, handed them to his four famous disciples who, in their turn, taught their disciples and thus the propagation of Vedic teaching was carried on by several successions of teachers, and the position of Hirānyanābha Kausalya was the fifth in the series below Vedavyāsa as represented.

It will be established afterwards that Vedavyāsa compiled and grouped the Vedas after the forest of Khāṇḍavaprastha was burnt down by this youthful grandson Arjuna Pāñdava, and that therefore the famous king Hirānyanābha Kausalya flourished considerably after the events of the Mahābhārata.

Vedavyāsa
|
Jaimini
|
Sumanu
|
Sutvan
|
Sukarman
|
Hirānyanābha

There is a fifth ground for holding that Hirānyanābha Kausalya was contemporary of Janamejaya Pārikṣita. We have already seen that Pausyañji and Hirānyanābha were close friends as both of them were the pupils of Sukarman, the great grandson of Jaimini, the disciple of Vedavyāsa². The Viṣṇu informs us that Hirānyanābha's disciple was Kr̥ti and that this Kr̥ti taught his disciples twenty-four Samhitās³. The Vāyu says that Hirānyanābha's disciple Kr̥ta who was the son of a king, was the author of

¹ Va. 61, 34-35.

² Va. 61, 27—34.

³ Vs. III, 6, 7.

twenty-four Samhitās.¹ The spelling Kṛta here is the scribe's error for Kṛti as the Vāyu corrects the spelling Kṛta into Kṛti afterwards by remarking that Pausyafiji and Kṛti were the authors of Samhitās². In the Brhadāraṇyaka Upaniṣat³ we find that Yājñavalkya and a certain Janaka were great friends and that this Janaka learnt much from Yājñavalkya. We also find there⁴ that this Janaka performed a sacrifice on the occasion of which there there is great debate in Mithilā. In that debate scholars like Aśvala, Yājñavalkya, Ārtabhāga—the son of Jaratkāru, Kahōla—the son of Kuśitaka, Uṣasta Cākrayana, Vidagdha Śākalya, Uddälaka Āruṇi—the preceptor of Yājñavalkya, &c. took part. The point to be noticed here is this that Yājñavalkya and Kṛti were the disciples of Hiranyanābha Kausalya; and we have just now seen that Yājñavalkya and a certain Janaka were great friends. Can there be any doubt then that this Kṛti was any other than Kṛti, the son of Vahulāśva, of the Janaka dynasty? It will be remembered that Uddälaka Āruṇi, Upamanyn, and Veda were the disciples of Āyoda Dhaumya⁵ and that Veda was approached by Janamejaya Pārikṣita to become his priest⁶. Thus it follows that Uddälaka Āruṇi, Veda, Janamejaya Pārikṣita, Hiranyanābha Kausalya were contemporaries. This is also strengthened by the fact that Yājñavalkya learnt not only of Vaiśampāyana⁷ and Hiranyanābha Kausalya⁸ but also of Uddälaka Āruṇi.⁹ This contemporaneity of Hiranyanābha and Janamejaya Pārikṣita is further strengthened by the fact, that Vahulāśva was reigning at Mithilā when Kṛṣṇa Devakiputra went there to see his Brāhmaṇa friend Śrutadeva¹⁰, The

¹ Va. 61, 44.

² Va. 61, 48.

³ Brd. Ar. IV, 1—4.

⁴ Brd. Ar. III, 1—9. ⁵ Gd. MBh. I, 3, 21—22. ⁶ Gd. MBh. I, 3, 82.

⁷ Va. 61, 13—18; Bd. II, 25, 18—21; Vs. III, 5, 1—2; Bh. XII, 6, 61—62.

⁸ Va. 88, 208; Bh. IX, 12, 3; Bd. III, 64, 208.

⁹ Brd. Ar. VI, 3, 15; 4, 33.

¹⁰ Bh. X, 86, 13—17.

genealogical table shows that Kṛti was born at an advanced age of his father Vahulāśva.

There is a sixth ground for holding that Hirāñyanābha was a contemporary of Janamejaya younger or older. In the Harivamśa¹ we find that the infant great grandson of Janamejaya Pārikṣita was taken care of by the sage Pippalāda. In the Praśna Upaniṣat we find that the same sage Pippalāda was approached by Sukeśā Bhāradvāja who asked him (Pippalāda) a question put to him (i. e. Sukeśā) by Prince Hirāñyanābha Kausalya before.² Pippalāda seems to have been very old, when he took care of Janamejaya's great grandson Ajapārśva.

There is a seventh reason for the same contemporaneity, for we know that Āstika, the son of Jaratkāru, attended the great sacrifice in which Janamejaya almost exterminated the non-Aryan race of the Nāgas,³ and we have just now seen that Ārtabhāga, the son of Jaratkāru, was a contemporary of Uddālaka Āruṇi, Yājñavalkya, Kṛti Janaka &c. Ārtabhāga and Āstika most probably mean the same person.

The eighth ground for accepting the same contemporaneity as true is derived thus : We shall see in a subsequent chapter that Indrōta Daivāpa Saunaka performed sacrifices for Janamejaya Pārikṣita.⁴ This Indrōta Daivāpa Saunaka taught his son Dṛti Aindrōta Saunaka,⁵ and Dṛti Aindrōta again taught his disciple Puluṣa Prācīnayōgya.⁶ Puluṣa's pupil was his son Satyayajña Pauluṣi.⁷ Satyayajña Pauluṣi, Prācīnaśāla Aupamanyava and Budila Āśvataraśvi &c. approached Uddālaka Āruṇi for knowledge

¹ Hv. III, 1, 3—14.

² Pras. Up. VI, 1.

Kumb MBh. I, 54, 28.

Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 1.

Vam. Bra. 2 ; Jaim. Up. Bra. III, 40, 2.

Jaim. Up. Bra. III, 40, 2,

Jaim. Up. Bra. III, 40, 2.

of Ātman,¹ and Budila Āśvatarāśvi learnt from and therefore was a contemporary of Janaka Vaideha,² the disciple of Hiranyanābha. The relation is illustrated in the following table :

Indrōta Daivāpa				
Dṛti Aindīṭa	Janamejaya	Hiranyanābha	Upamanyu, Uddālaka	
Pnluṣa Prācīnayōgya		Kṛti Janaka, Yajnavalikya	Prācīnaśāla	
Satyayajña Pauluṣi				

The above relation accords well with the account of the Mahābhārata where we already found that Upamanyu, Veda and Uddālaka Āruṇi were the pupils of Āyoda Dhaūmya and of these, Veda officiated as the priest of Janamejaya ; It is quite natural that Prācīnaśāla, the son of Upamanyu, should be a younger contemporary of Kṛti Janaka, the disciple of Hiranyanābha.

Who was the son and successor of Hiranyanābha Kausalya ? In the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa³ we find that Atnāra's son Para Kausalya who performed an Abhijit Atirātra, was wellknown as Hairanyanābha Kausalya. It appears from this that Hiranyanābha's son was Atnāra and Atnāra's son was Para. The use of two successive patronymics indicates the name of the father as well as of the grand-father. The Sāṅkhāyana Srauta Sūtra says that the Vaideha king Para, the son of Ahnāra, performed the Viśvajit Atirātra and that thus Hiranyanābha Kausalya bound his sacrificial horse and gave away plentiful regions in charity.⁴ Professors Macdonell and Keith evidently make a mistake in reading the spelling of the patronymic. The spelling here is

¹ Chand. Up. XI, 1.

² Brd Ar. Up. V, 14, 8.

³ एतेष्वप्युपैऽहनी प्रभिजिहतिरात्रं स्तेन इ पर आट्टार दैवि कौसल्यो राजा तदेतद्-गायत्राभिगीतम् ।

आट्टारात्रं परः पुर्णोऽप्य विजयसम्बवत् ।

३४८४नामः कौसल्यो दिः पूर्णी अवैष्टत ॥ Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 4.

⁴ विश्वजितेन इ पर आट्टार दैवि चैवेष्ट ॥११॥ तदैवेष्टापि वशगाया गीयते ॥१२॥ आट्टारात्रं परक्षादो इव विजयसम्बवत् ।

३४८५नामः कौसल्यो दिः पूर्णी अवैष्टत ॥ इति । Sankh. Srau XVI, 9, 11-13.

Āhnāra' (आह्नार) and not Āhlāra (आह्लार) as they have supposed (Vedic Index Vol. I, p. 491). The Pañcavimśa Brāhmaṇa (XXV, 16 3) agrees with the Sāṅkhāyana Śrauta Sūtra in calling him Para Āhnāra. Macdonell and Keith are again wrong in stating that the reading here (i. e. in the Pañcavimśa Brāhmaṇa) is Āṭnāra (Vedic Index Vol I, p. 491). The Jaiminiya Upaniṣat Brāhmaṇa (II, 6, 11) and the Taittirīya Saṃhitā (V, 6, 5, 3) agree with the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa in calling him Para Āṭnāra. The correct form seems to be 'Āṭnāra' instead of 'Āhnāra' and the reading 'Hiranyanābha' of the Sāṅkhāyana Śrauta Sūtra is a corrupt one for the patronymic Hairanyanābha. The genealogy may then stand thus : Hiranyanābha, Āṭnāra, Para.

Thus this is certain that Puṣya was the son of Lava and not of Hiranyanābha, as erroneously represented in the Purāṇas owing to the corrupt reading 'पुष्यस्त्वं सूतो विहान्' which should have been पुष्यस्त्वं सूतो विहान्, &c. Most probably the Kausalya king Para Āṭnāra Hairanyanābha conquered Videha, while Divākara, a descendant of Bṛhadvala of the Śrāvasti line, occupied Ayōdhya, but the Purāṇas begin, not with the intermediate Divākara but from the top with Puṣya, the son of Lava of the Śrāvasti line. Hence Divākara, the king of the Śrāvasti line has been mentioned as having his seat at Ayōdhya¹. Divākara's descendant continued to rule with their capitals both at Śrāvasti as well as at Ayōdhya, because we have the explicit mention in the Kathā-Sarit-Sāgara of the existence of the Ayōdhya king named Kṛtavarman who had, by Kalāvati, a daughter named Mrgāvatī². According to the Kalpā-Sūtra of the Jainas, Mrgāvatī was the queen of the King Satānika II of Kauśambi; Sugupta was the minister and Sugupta's wife Nandā was the lady companion of the queen Mrgāvatī.

¹ Va. 99, 282.

² Kat. Sar. 9, 29 ; 39 ; 69 ; 71.

The number of lineal descendants of Kuśa down to Saṅkhana as well as the number of lineal descendants of Lava down to Taksaka, the father of Bṛhadvala, indicate that the age of Daśaratha or Divādāsa was earlier than the events of the Mahābhārata by fifteen generations.

		Daśaratha		
(1)	Rāma			
(2)	Kuśa		(2)	Lava
(3)	Atithi		(3)	Pusya
(4)	Niṣadha		(4)	Dhruvasandhi
(5)	Nala		(5)	Sudarśana
(6)	Nabhas		(6)	Agnivarna
(7)	Puṇḍarīka		(7)	Singhra
(8)	Kṣemadhṛtvān		(8)	Manu
(9)	Devānika		(9)	Praśuṣruta
(10)	Ahīnagu		(10)	Susandhi

Rūpa	Ruru	(11) Pāripātra	Sahasrāśva	(11) Amarsa
------	------	----------------	------------	-------------

Sala	Dala	Bala	Candrāvalōka	(12) Viśrutavant
		(13) Uktha	Tārāpiḍa	(13) Viśvavāhu
		(14) Vajranābha	Candragiri	(14) Prasenajit
		(15) Saṅkhana	Bhānuścandra	(15) Taksaka
		(16) Vyusitāśva	Śrutāyus	(16) Bṛhadvala
		(17) Viśvasaha		(17) Bṛhadraṇa
		(18) Hiranyaśāha		(18) Urukṣaya
		(19) Aṭṇāra		(19) Vatsavyūha
		(20) Para		(20) Prati-vyūha
				(21) Divākara

We have particularly noticed the important point that while the Vāyu School of Purāṇas gives only one line of descendants of Ahinagu and appears to add the Śrāvasti line of kings after Hiranyanābha Kausalya owing to a corrupt reading, the Matsya school gives just the other branch. Both the Vāyu school up to Hiranyanābha Kausalya and the Matsya school up to Srutāyus are right. With this idea in our head, we proceed to examine the Janaka dynasty from Siradhvaja Janaka, the contemporary of Daśaratha and Atithigva Divodāsa.

CHAPTER XI.

THE JANAKA DYNASTY.

It is related in detail in the Rāmāyaṇa how Sudhanvan, the king of Sāṅkāśyā, invested Mithilā, the capital of Siradvaja Janaka who thereupon fought and killed the king Sudhavna, and placed his own brother Kuśadhvaja on the throne of Sāṅkāśyā¹. The Viṣṇu also says² that Kuśadhvaja, the king of Sāṅkāśyā, was the brother of Siradvaja. The Vāyu too attests the same fact.³ Hence the wrong statement⁴ in the Bhāgavata that Kuśadhvaja was the son of Siradvaja is rejected. Dharmadhavaja was the son of Kuśadhvaja⁵. Dharmadhvaja had two sons named Kṛtadhvaja and Mitadhvaja. Keśidhvaja, the son of Kṛtadhvaja, fought Khāṇḍikya, the son of Mitadhvaja⁶. It is tempting to identify this Khāṇḍikya, the enemy of Keśidhvaja, with Khāṇḍika, the enemy of Keśin of the Baudhāyana Srauta Sūtra.⁷ But there are arguments against that. Particularly notice in this connection that 'Khāṇḍikya' or 'Khāṇḍika' is a patronymic derived from Khāṇḍika. Keśin Dārbhya (or Dālbhya) was the king of the Pāñcālas,⁸ and learnt from Khāṇḍika, the son of Udbhāra, the method of atoning for a bad omen at a sacrifice,⁹; he was the author of a Sāman,¹⁰ and was taught by a golden bird.¹¹ The Maitrāyaṇī Samhitā has corrupted 'Khāṇḍika' into 'Sandika'.¹² However, with Keśidhvaja and Khāṇḍikya

¹ N. Ram. I.

² Vs. IV, 5, 12.

³ Va. 89, 18.

⁴ Bh. IX, 13, 19.

⁵ Bh. IX, 13, 19.

⁶ Vs. VI, 6, 7; Bhv. IX, 13, 19.

⁷ Bh. IX, 13, 21; Vs. VI, 6, 10.

⁸ Baudh. Srau. XVII, 54.

⁹ Jaim. Up. Bra. III, 29, 1 et. seq.

¹⁰ Sat. Bra. XI, 8, 4, 6.

¹¹ Panc. Bra. XIII, 10, 8.

¹¹ Sankh. Bra. VII, 4.

¹² Maitra. Sam. I, 4, 12.

the two descendants of Kuśadavaja, the Purāṇas finish the kings of Sāṅkāśyā. The Bhāgavata Purāṇa wrongly prolongs the Janaka dynasty by interweaving this Sāṅkāśyā line into the Mithilā line between Siradhvaja and his son Bhānumant. Bhānumant was really the son of Siradhvaja Janaka.¹ Bhānumant's son was Satadyumna² whom the Vāyu corrupts into Pradyumna.³ Satadyumna's son was Suci⁴ who is named Muni⁵ in the Vāyu. This Suci-Muni had a son named Urjavaha.⁶ After Urjavaha we have Sutadvāja⁷ who is named Satvaradhvaja⁸ in the Viṣṇu. The Bhāgavata calls him Sanadvāja⁹ but reverses the order of succession by making Urjaketu (evidently a variant for Urjavaha) the son of Sanadvāja, but we reject this order on the authority of the Vāyu and the Viṣṇu. Sanadvāja-Sutadvāja-Satvaradhvaja had a son who is named Sakuni in the Vāyu but Kuni in the Viṣṇu.¹⁰ The Bhāgavata omits him altogether. From Kuni, the Janaka dynasty branched off into two lines one of which is preserved in the Vāyu and the other in the Viṣṇu. The Viṣṇu however after finishing the list it has taken up to describe, comes round and describes the Vāyu list, and introduces minor modifications.

Now let us take up the line that sprang from Kuni and has been described in the Vāyu. We have successively¹¹ Svāgata-Sāśvata, Suvarcas-Sudhanvan, Śruta, Suśruta, Jaya, Vijaya, Rta, Sunaya, Vitahavya, Dhṛti, Vahulāśva and Kṛti. We check this Vāyu list wth the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata lists and find Subhāṣa between Sudhanvan-Suvarcas and Su-Śruta in the Viṣṇu, but the Bhāgavata mentions Śruta after Subhāṣa and omits Suśruta ; so that

¹ Va. 89, 18 ; Vs. IV, 5, 12.

² Vs. IV, 5, 13 ; Bh. IX, 13, 21.

³ Va. 89, 19.

⁴ Bh. IX, 13, 22 ; Vs. IV, 5, 13.

⁵ Va. 89, 19.

⁵ Va. 89, 19 ; Vs. IV, 5, 13.

⁷ Va. 89, 20.

⁸ Vs. IV, 5, 13.

⁹ Bh. IX, 13, 22.

¹⁰ Vs. IV, 5, 13 ; Va. 89, 20.

¹¹ Va. 89, 20-23.

in all the Purāṇas, the number of kings intermediate between Sudhanvan-Suvarcas and Jaya is only two.

It is probable that Subhāṣa and Sruta were the two sons of Suvarcas-Sudhanvan and Subhāṣa died after a very short reign leaving his brother Sruta to succeed to the throne of Mithilā, and as such, has been omitted from the Vāyu list.

Now let us turn to the Viṣṇu list. There we have the following successors¹ of Kuni :—Añjana, Rtujit, Ariṣṭanemi, Śrutāyus, Sūryāśva, Sañjaya, Kṣemāri, Anenas, Minaratha, and Satyaratha. Añjana of the Viṣṇu list is Aja in the Bhāgavata, while Rtujit is Purujit. It is tempting to identify this Rtujit with Kratajit Jānaki, the priest of Rajana Kauṇeya (Taitt. Sam. II, 3, 8, 1; Panc. Bra. XIII, 4, 11. Was Añjana, the son of Kuni, the same as Rajana, the son of Kuṇi mentioned in the Vedic literature ? After Satyaratha, the Viṣṇu practically confesses that it does not know the name of his son but that Satyaratha's grandson was Upagu². The latter has been named Upaguru in the Bhāgavata³. After Upagu, we have Sruta and Upagupta in the Viṣṇu,⁴ but the Bhāgavata introduces Agni between Upaguru and Upagupta.⁵ This shows that Sruta and Agni were one and the same person. Accordingly after Satyaratha, we take Sātyarathi, Upagu, Agni, and Upagupta successively, and Vasu is included after Upagupta according to the Bhāgavata.⁶ Then Ananta of the Bhāgavata is recognized to be the same as Sāśvata of the Viṣṇu i.e., Svāgata of the Vāyu. The Viṣṇu after finishing this line with Upagupta comes round to describe the Vāyu list. The greatest probability is that the kingdom of the last king Vasu of this line passed into the hands of some descendant of Kṛti Janaka, and the same old Purāṇic trickery is exhibited by the Viṣṇu which mentions not the name of the intermediate king but

¹ Vs. IV, 5, 13.

² Vs. IV, 5, 13.

³ Bh. IX, 13, 24.

⁴ Vs. IV, 5, 13.

⁵ Bh. IX, 13, 24.

⁶ Bh. IX, 13, 25.

begins from the top with the first king Sāśvata—Svāgata of the other branch dynasty.

Thus on the genealogical table, Kṛti naturally falls at the same step with Yājñavalkya, the disciple of Hiranyanābha Kausalya. We have already seen that Pausyañji and Hiranyanābha Kausalya were class-friends, as both of them were the pupils of Sukarman, the great grandson of Vyāsa's disciple Jaimini.¹ We also have it from the Viṣṇu that a certain Kṛti was the disciple of Hiranyanābha and taught his disciples twenty-four Saṃhitās.² The Vāyu also says that Hiranyanābha's disciple Kṛta who was the son of a king, was the author of twenty-four Saṃhitās, and delivered them to his disciples.³ Afterwards the Vāyu corrects the spelling Kṛta into Kṛti by remarking that Pausyañji and Kṛti were the authors of Saṃhitās.⁴ In the Brhadāraṇyaka Upanisat we find that Yājñavalkya and a certain Janaka were great friends and that both learnt from each other.⁵ We also find there that this Janaka performed a Vahudakṣīna sacrifice on the occasion of which there was a great debate in Mithilā⁶. In that debate Yājñavalkya came off to be the greatest philosopher, all others assembled having been non-plussed by him. The famous Pāñcāla scholar Uddālaka, the son of Aruṇa, took part in that debate.⁷ It will be remembered that Uddālaka Āruṇi, and Veda were class friends⁸ and that the latter was approached by Janamejaya Pārikṣita, the grandson of Abhimanyu,

¹ Va. 61, 33.

² विरचनाभिष्ठव चतुर्विश्वति संहिताः ।

प्रीताच छतिनामादी विष्टेऽः स मद्वाभितः ॥ Vs. III, 6, 7.

³ ततो विरचनाभिष्ठव छतिष्ठी गृपालजः ।

वीटकरोच चतुर्विश्वत् संहिता दिपदीपरः ।

प्रीताच चेद विष्टेऽः &c. &c. ॥ Va. 61, 44.

The phrase छतिष्ठी hardly yields any meaning. It is the scribe's error for छतिः, विष्टः ॥

⁴ विरचनाभिष्ठव छतिनामादी विष्टामादी ॥ Va. 61, 48.

⁵ Brd. Ar. IV, 1-4.

⁶ Brd. Ar. III, 1-9.

⁷ Brd. Ar. III, 7.

⁸ Gd. MBh. I, 3, 21 ; 22.

to become his priest.¹ Thus Uddālaka, Veda, Janamejaya, Hiranyanābha were contemporaries. This is also proved by the fact that Yājñavalkya learnt not only from Hiranyanābha² and Vaiśampāyana,³ but also from Uddālaka Āruṇi.⁴

Now we have found just now that Kṛti was the disciple of Hiranyanābha and we have also seen before that Yājñavalkya too was the disciple of Hiranyanābha. Can there be any doubt then that Kṛti was any other Kṛti Janaka and that in his Vahudakṣiṇa sacrifice he invited the old Pāñcāla scholar Uddālaka Āruṇi and his own class-friend Yājñavalkya? The corrupt spelling Kṛta for the correct name Kṛti of the Janaka dynasty has been responsible for the misplacement of a synchronistic remark in the Purāṇas. It will be remembered that Ugrāyudha who belonged to the line of Dvīmīḍha and who was killed in a fight by Bhīṣma Sāntanava,⁵ was the son of a king named Kṛta.⁶ The Purāṇists remembered that some king Kṛta (Kṛti was the correct name) was the disciple of Hiranyanābha Kausalya and finding no other king bearing the name they pounced on Ugrāyudha's father⁷ to have been that disciple. The mistake is evident on the very face of it. To determine the position of Kṛta, we have it that his son Ugrāyudha killed Pr̥ṣata's grand-uncle Nīla⁸ and was anxious to marry Satyavatī after the death of Santanu. For this reason, Ugrāyudha belongs to the same rank with Nīla or Santanu. Accordingly Kṛta, Pratipa etc., belong to the same step on the genealogical table. Thus Kṛta having been no less than seven generations above Hiranyanābha could not have been the disciple of the latter. Kṛti was certainly born at an advanced age of his father Vahulāśva whom Kṛṣṇa Vāsudeva

¹ Gd. MBh. I, 3, 82.

² Va. 88, 208; Bh. IX, 12, 3; Bd. III, 64, 208.

³ Va. 61, 13-18; Bd. II, 35, 18-21; Vs. III, 5, 1-2; Bh. XII, 6, 61-62.

⁴ Madh. Brd. Ar. VI, 3, 15; 4, 33.

⁵ Hv. I, 20, 35.

⁶ Hv. I, 20, 44. Va. 99, 191.

⁷ Hv. I, 20, 42; 43. Va. 99, 189, 190.

⁸ Mt. 49, 77; 78.

found reigning at Mithilā, when he went there to see his Brāhmaṇa friend Śrutadeva.¹ The genealogical table indicates that Vahulāśva was then a young man and that his father Dhṛti died at an early age when Śrīkrṣṇa went to Mithilā.

Now in the Bṛhadāraṇyaka Upaniṣat we find that Svetaketu, the son of Uddālaka Āruṇi, as well as Kahōḍa, the son of Kuśitaka, took part in the debate with Yajñavalkya, on the occasion of the Vahudakṣiṇa sacrifice, held by Janaka who, as we have seen, was no other than Kṛti Janaka. In the Mahābhārata² we get the very interesting tant information that Kahōḍa was the pupil of Uddālaka, the father of Svetaketu, and that Uddālaka gave his daughter Sujātā in marriage to his obedient disciple Kahōḍa. By Sujātā, Kahōḍa had his son named Aṣṭāvakra. Being desirous of money, Kahōḍa approached a certain Janaka, the king of Videha. The court-pandit Vandin discomfited him in a debate. Kahōḍa was kept in a confinement and was relieved after twelve years by his son Aṣṭāvakra who defeated the Sūta scholar Vandin in a disputation.³ This Janaka has been addressed as Ugrasena and as Aindradyumni *i. e.*, the son of Indradyumna. The probability is that Upagupta (or Uragupta) and Ugrasena were one and the same person and that he was ruling at one of the two principalities into which Videha was divided between the two branch dynasties that issued from Kuni. In the same way Sāṃkāśyā was divided between Keśidhvaja and Khāṇḍikya. The Janaka dynasty wrongly-prolonged in the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata Purāṇa thus seems to be complete in the Vāyu, so far as one branch line is concerned.

¹ Bh. X, 86, 13-17.

² Gd. MBh. III, 132 ch.

³ The writer of this portion of the Mahābhārata evidently forgets that Vandin was the name of the caste of the court-pandit. The son begotten on a Kṣattriya mother by a Vaiśya father is a Vandin (vide Kumb. MBh. XII 83,12) while a Sūta is the son of a Brāhmaṇa mother by a Kṣattriya father (vide Kumb. MBh. XIII, 83, 10; Manu X, 11).

The number from Bhānumant to Vitahavya, the grand-father of Vahulaśva goes to show that Siradhvaja who was a contemporary of Divodāsa was earlier by 15 generations only than the Mahābhārata episode.

<p>Siradhvaja (1) Bhānumant</p> <p>(2) Satadyumna (3) Suci (4) Urjavaha (5) Sanadvāja (6) Kuni</p>	<p>Kuśadhvaja Dharmadhvaja</p> <p>Kṛtadhvaja Keśidhvaja</p>	<p>Mitadhvaja Khāṇḍikya</p>
--	---	---------------------------------

(7) Svāgata	Kratujit	Rajana
(8) Suvarcas	Ariṣṭanemi	
(9) Sruta	Srutiayus	
(10) Suśruta	Suprāśva	
(11) Jaya	Sañjaya	
(12) Vijaya	Kṣemāri	
(13) Rta	Anenas	
(14) Sunaya	Minaratha	
(15) Vitahavya	Satyaratha	Arjuna
Dhṛti	Sātyarathi	Abhimanyu
Vahudāśva	Upagu	Parikṣit
Hiranyanābha	Śruta-Agni	Janamejaya
Yajnvalkya	Upagupta	Satānika
Kṛti	Vasu	

CHAPTER XII.

THE SOUTHERN KÖSALA LINE.

We shall now take up to describe a branch Ikṣvāku dynasty which, during the R̄gvedic period, ruled Southern Kōśala situated just to the south of the Vindhya. Sindhu dvipa's son Ayutāyus was, according to all the Purāṇas, the father of Rtuparna; but in the Gauḍa recension of the Mahābhārata we find the patronymic "Bhāṅgāsuri" applied to Rtuparna. In the Kumbakonam recension we have the form "Bhāṅgasvari." Bhangāsura or Bhagasvara then was the name of the father of Rtuparna. It is easy to infer that the Purāṇas have finished some branch Ikṣvāku line with Ayutāyus, and have tacked on the Southern Kōsalas or the Saphālas to that line. The Mahābhārata forms Bhangāsura and Bhagasvara of the personal name of the father of Rtuparna seem to be corrupt. In the Baudhāyana Srauta Sutra¹, his name is Bhangāsvina. In the Āpastamba Srauta Sūtra² Rtuparna and Kayōvadhi are spoken of as Bhangyaśvinau. Rtuparna was the friend of Nala, the father-in-law of the R̄gvedic Ṛṣi Mudgala Bhārmyaśva. The important question as to where the capital of Rtuparna was, is admirably answered by the Mahābhārata. Rtuparna was the king, not of Ayōdhyā in the Āryavarta, but of Southern Kōśala or Saphāla in the Deccan. His friend Nala, the king of Niṣadha³, being ousted by his brother Puṣkara, waited three nights outside the town with his wife Damayanti⁴ and showed her the different roads to

¹ रथुदोमिनापिदोमिन यज्ञित तेन रैतेनतु पर्वी भाङ्गास्विन रैति चपाकानां राजा । Baudh. Srau. XVIII, 13

² रथा भङ्गास्विनी वदत रथुपर्व-कर्मोपर्वी । Apast. Srau XXI, 20, 3.

³ The reading in the Sātapatha Brāhmaṇa (II, 3, 2, 1, 2) is Naiṣidha. The St. Petersburg Dictionary suggests that the original form was Naiṣiḍha (Vedic Index Vol I, p. 461.) But the reading Naiṣidha clearly suggests amendment to Naiṣadha.

⁴ Gd. MBh. III, 61, 10.

the Dakṣināpatha beyond Avantī and the Rksvant mountain. The great mountain Vindhya stood just in front of his kingdom and the river Payōṣpi flowed by his capital. The king pointed out to his wife the roads to the kingdoms of Vidarbha and Kōśala, and beyond these principalities at the foot of the Vindhya mountain, lay the Deccan proper.¹ Nala related all this to his wife with the intention of leaving her alone in the forest without anybody to protect the helpless queen.

After being separated from her husband, Damayanti wandered through a big forest.² She crossed many streamlets and mounds, and at last saw a man named Śuci³ who was the leader of caravan of the king Subāhu⁴ of Cedi. After Damayanti reached the capital of Cedi, and got shelter in the royal family, it gradually transpired in their conversations that the Cedi queen Sunandā and Damayanti's mother were sisters, and that they were daughters of Sudāman, the king of Daśarṇa.⁵

The king of Niṣadha, leaving his wife in the forest to take care of herself, travelled through the forest and came across the Nāga king Karkoṭaka in the latter's principality. The king of the Nāgas, a non-Aryan tribe, advised Nala to go to the adjacent kingdom of Kōśala where Rtuparna was then reigning. Nala reached Rtuparna's town on the tenth day after his banishment.⁶ Thus it follows that Niṣadha, Vidarbha, Kōśala, Cedi, Daśarṇa were contiguous states at

१ एते गच्छन्ति वहयः पवानो दक्षिणापथः ।
अदन्तीवद्यवस्थं च समर्पयन्ते पव्यतम् ॥ २१ ॥
एव विष्णो नदानेषुः पवोष्णी च सपुष्टगा ।
आश्रिताव अहर्वीर्णां वडुसूक्ष्माक्षिताः ॥ २२ ॥
दक्षः पव्या विदर्भाकालसी गच्छति कोशकाश् ।
अतः परं च देशोऽप्य दक्षिणे दक्षिणापथः ॥ २३ ॥ Gd. MBh. III, 61, 21-23.

² Gd. MBh. III, 63, 18.

³ Gd. MBh. III, 64, 127.

⁴ Gd. MBh. III, 64, 132.

⁵ Gd. MBh. III, 69, 14.

⁶ Gd. MBh. III, 67, 1.

this time, situated at the foot of the Vindhya and that the river Payōṣṇī flowed past the capital of Niṣadha. We further find that Sahadeva Pāṇḍava during his conquest of the South, defeated Bhismaka, the king of Vidarbha, and then the ruler of the adjacent kingdom of Kōśala.

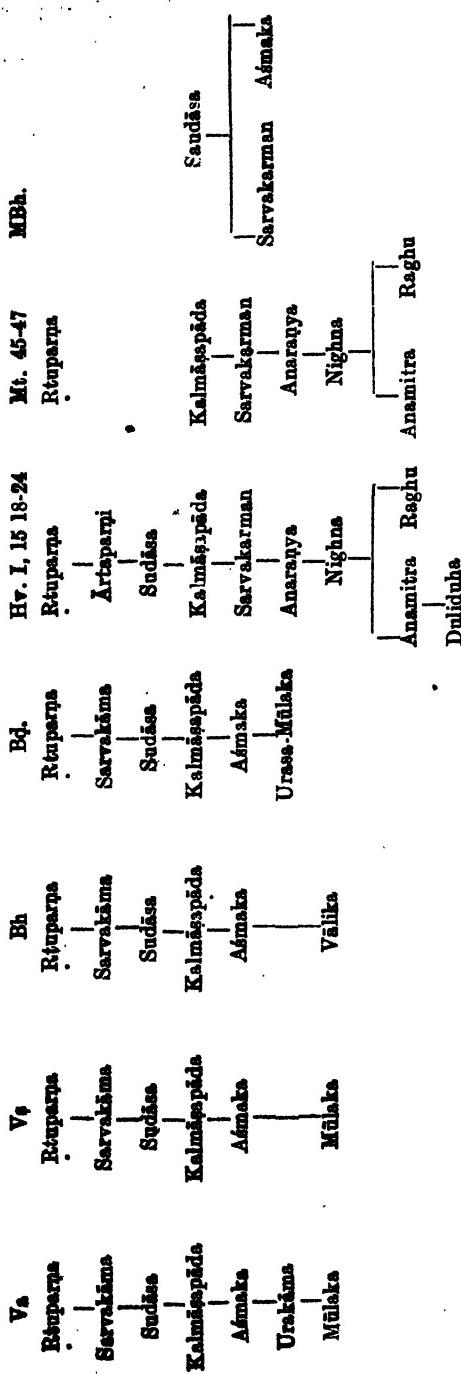
Now we perceive that this kingdom of Kōśala was the Southern Kōśala.¹ We also find that Nala, as the charioteer of R̥tuparṇa, drove from the capital of Kōśala to the capital of Vidarbha in approximately 11 hours with four choicest horses². Thus it will be seen that Kōśala and Vidarbha were neighbouring states and as such, this Kōśala of R̥tuparṇa³ was at the South of the Vindhya. R̥tuparṇa or an ancestor of his migrated to the South, and established a settlement in Kōśala as the word "Niveśana." indicates. In the Baudhāyana Srauta Sūtra⁴ R̥tuparṇa is spoken of as the king of Saphāla. From this we infer that Saphāla was the Southern Kōśala. We are not now in a position to state when this settlement was made but this much is certain that it existed before the time of the famous R̥gvedic king Divodāsa because his grandfather Mudgala was the son-in-law of R̥tuparṇa's friend Nala. The Purāṇas differ regarding the succession after R̥tuparṇa. The difference amongst the Purāṇas is best illustrated by the following table :

¹ Gd. MBh. II, 31, 12.

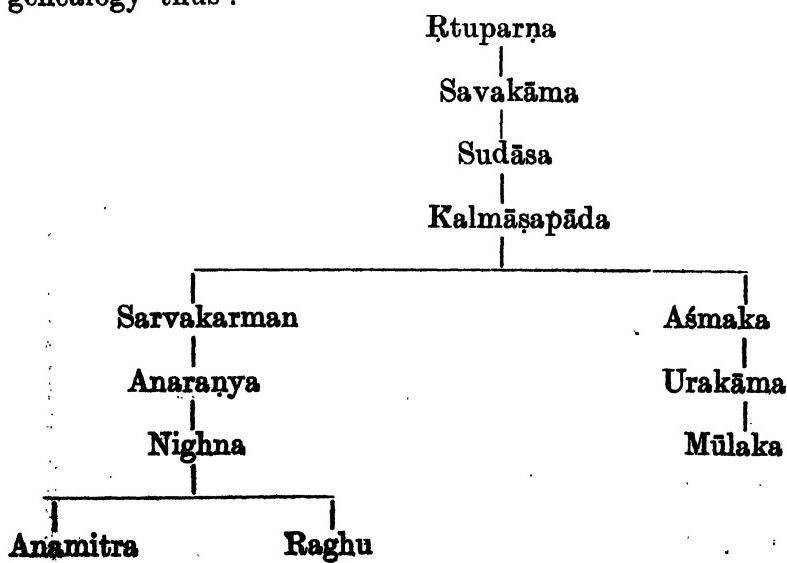
² Gd. MBh. III, 71, 10 ; 19 ; 73, 1.

³ Gd. MBh. III, 67, 1.

⁴ Baudh. Srau. XVIII, 13.



In the above table it will be seen that Urakāma mentioned in the Vāyu between Aśmaka and Mūlaka has been omitted in the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata, while the corrupt Brahmāṇḍa reading tend to make Mūlaka the son (=Urasa) of Aśmaka. The Brahmāṇḍa represents here the intermediate stage in the process of leaving Urakāma out of account. Vālika of the Bhāgavata is the corrupt form of the correct name Mūlaka. The Harivamśa has forgotten Sarvakāma, the son of its Rtuparṇa, but has tried to fill up the gap with the patronymic Ārtaparṇi. The Matsya has evidently omitted Sarvakāma and his son Sudāsa between Rtuparṇa and Kalmāṣapāda. The Mahābhārata¹ says that Vasishtha begat Aśmaka on Madayantī, the wife of Kalmāṣapāda, and this is followed up by the Vāyu, the Brahmāṇḍa, the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata. But the Mahābhārata also says that Saudāsa's son was Sarvakarman, so named, because Parāśara 1, the son of Sakti, like a servant did all his work.² This is followed up by the Harivamśa, the Matsya and the others. Accordingly we hold that Kalmāṣapāda Saudāsa had two sons Sarvakarman and Aśmaka and adjust the genealogy thus :—



¹ Gd. MBh. I, 177 Ch.

² Gd. MBh. XII, 49, 77-78.

This adjustment satisfies all the Purāṇas and admirably explains the very important information of the Mahābhārata that Kalmāṣapāda's son Aśmaka founded a town named Paudanya¹.

Now mark here that the Prakrit form of Paudanya is Pōdanna. This Pōdanna has, in time, been softened into Pōtanna and then into Pōtana. Compare here how 'Cedi' has been softened into 'Ceti' in the Pali Buddhist Cannon particularly in the Cetiya Jātaka. We know that Pōtana was the capital of the Assakas.(=Aśmakas) already settled on the bank of the Gōdāvarī during the Buddhist Period.² It is almost certain then that Sarvakarman, the first son of Kalmāṣapāda, having inherited his father's kingdom of Southern Kōśala, the second son Aśmaka migrated and was settled on the bank of the Gōdāvarī, just a bit south of the Southern Kōśala kingdom and had his capital named Paudanya (=Pōdanna = Pōtanna = Pōtana).

Now there was a small colony of the Aśmakas to the North-west of Avanti³ and Varāhamihira speaks of the Aśmaka district lying to the north-west.⁴ This Aśmaka of Varāhamihira is probably the same as Ptolemy's Auxomis (Mc Crindles' Ptolemy). Saint Martin identifies Auxomis with the modern Sumi. These informations indicate that the Aśmakas in later times migrated towards the north-west from the original Aśmaka country situated on the bank of the Gōdāvarī.

This migration towards the north-west seems to be an exception to the view generally held that the Aryan migration always took place towards the South. But as there are other evidences of this kind of northward migration we cannot but usefully cite them here.

We know that Jyāmagha, the son of Rukmakavaca Yādava, was settled first in the city of Mṛttikāvatī situate

¹ Gd. MBh. I, 177, 47.

² Rhys Davids Buddhist India p. 27.

³ Rhys Davids Buddhist India p. 27.

⁴ Br. Samhitā XIV, 22.

on the bank of the Nerbuda. Then conquering the regions of the Rksavant mountain, he lived in the town of Suktimali.¹ Saivyā (i. e. the wife of Jyāmagha) in her advanced years, gave birth to a son named Vidarbha.² This famous king Vidarbha was the founder of the kingdom of Vidarbha, situated on the South of the Vindhya.³ Now we have already seen that Bhīma Sātvata and Andhaka, the son of Bhīma Sātvata, who were the descendants of Vidarbha, the son of Jyāmagha, were in possession of Mathurā in latter times by ousting Subāhu, the son of Satrughna. It comes to this then that a scion of the royal family of Vidarbha in the Deccan occupied and ruled Mathurā in the Āryāvarta. The lineal descendants of Andhaka down to Kampsa Augrasenya ruled in Mathurā and it is well-known that Kṛṣṇa and the Yādavas were compelled to migrate South-west to Dvārakā owing to the repeated invasion of Mathurā by the mighty Māgadha King Jarāsandha. There is yet a third instance of this movement towards the north. We know that Vidarbha's son Kaiśika—Kauśika—Kuśa (I suspect that this variously named king was the same as the king Kaśu of the R̥gveda.) was the father of Cedi, the founder of Cedideśa (=Cedi's country).⁴ We also know that this Cedideśa is the region comprising the modern Bundelkhand and Bāgelkhand, situated just on the north of the Vindhya. It comes to this then that the grandson of the founder of the kingdom of Vidarbha which was situated on the south of the Vindhya, was the founder of the kingdom of Cedi situated on the north of the Vindhya—a third instance of a movement towards

¹ Hv. I, 36, 14-15.

² Hv. I, 36, 19.

³ विद्युम् दक्षिणे पाश्च विद्युम् यो नवदेवत्। Hv. II, 60, 10.

⁴ Hv. I, 36, 22; Vs' IV, 12 Ch.

Places are being named after men to the present day. ^{ymensinh} ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ⁹⁹⁹

Bhairava (founded by Momensinh), Bhairava (founded by Bie to the founder remember that the former name Bhairavabāzār yexample... Bhairava) Pareshnātha, Candranātha are the

the north. Again we know that Magadha was occupied by Bṛhadratha, the son of the Cedi king Uparicara Vasu who belonged to the Paurava family (Paurava-Nandana, MBh). Hence this fact supplies us with the fourth instance of northward movement of the Aryans.

Accordingly we have evidences to hold that the Aryan migration did not necessarily take place always towards the south. There were movements in various directions, and it is not at all surprising that the Aśmakas should, for some reason or other, be pressed to migrate towards the northwest where they have been noticed by Varāhamihira in later times.

Aśmaka's son Urakāma was, according to the Vāyu, the father of Mūlaka. We know that Mūlaka was the name of the capital of the Assakas in later times. It is clear that the capital was named after the name of the famous king Mūlaka of the R̥gvedic Period.

From Kalmāṣapāda sprang another line of descendants as evidenced by the Matsya, the Siva, the Harivamśa and the Mahābhārata. They were Sarvakarman, Anaraṇya and Nighna successively. Nighna was the father of Anamitra and Raghu. The elder Anamitra, according to the Matsya, went to the forest, and Raghu became the king. But according to the Harivamśa and the Siva, Anamitra and his son Duliduha were rulers. Duliduha (=Muṇḍidruha of the Siva) according to the Harivamśa, was succeeded by Dilipa. But the Matsya says that Raghu, the brother of Anamitra was succeeded by Dilipa. The exigencies of the genealogical table shows that this southern Kośala line has been interwoven in the Northern Kośala line and the confusion has been due to the names Dilipa and Raghu occurring in the Southern Kośala line.

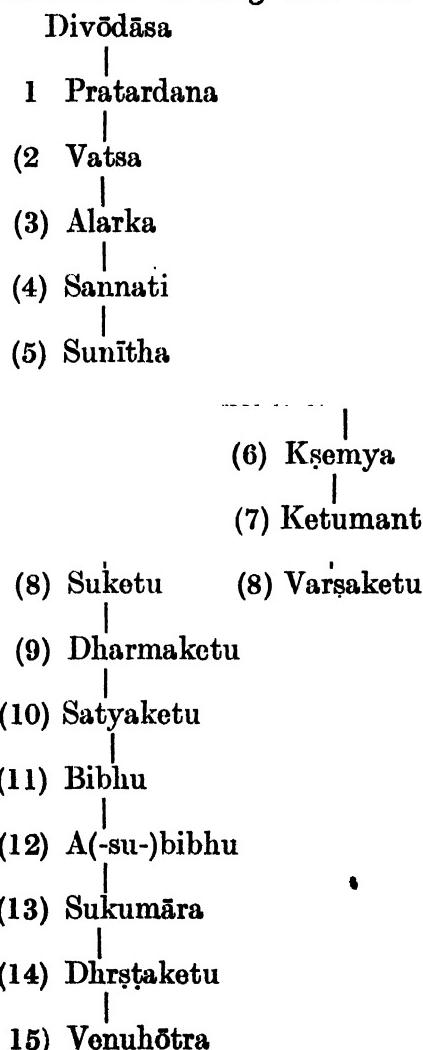
CHAPTER XIII.

THE KĀŚI DYNASTY.

The line that sprang from Divōdāsa by his wife Dr̥śadvatī ruled the kingdom of Kāśi and the kings of that line are mentioned in the Purāṇas which usually differ from each other as to their names and order of succession in a few cases. The account of the dynasty as described in the Vāyu, the Viṣṇu the Bhāgavata, the Harivanaśa, the Brahma and the Agni is shown in the following scheme :—

Va.	Vā.	Bh.	Hv. and Brm. 1st Account	Hv. add Br. 2nd Account	Ag.
Divodāsa	Divodāsa	Divodāsa	Divodāsa	Divodāsa	Divodāsa
Pretardana	Pretardana	Pretardana	Pretardana	Pretardana	Pretardana
Vatsa	Vatsa	Vatsa	Vatsa	Vatsa	Vatsa
Alarka	Alarka	Alarka	Alarka	Alarka	Alarka
Sannati	Sannati	Sannati	Sannati	Sannati	Sannati
Sunītha	Sunītha	Sunītha	Sunītha	Sunītha	Sunītha
Suketu	Suketu	Niketana	Suketu	Vṛṣaketu	Vṛṣaketu
Dharmaketu	Dharmaketu	Dharmaketu	Dharmaketu	Dharmaketu	Dharmaketu
Satyaketu	Satyaketu	Satyaketu	Satyaketu	Satyaketu	Satyaketu
Bibhu	Bibhu	Bibhu	Bibhu	Bibhu	Bibhu
Subbhu	Subbhu	Dhṛṣṭaketu	Anarta	Anarta	Anarta
Sukumāra	Sukumāra	Sukumāra	Sukumāra	Sukumāra	Sukumāra
Dhṛṣṭaketu	Dhṛṣṭaketu	Dhṛṣṭaketu	Dhṛṣṭaketu	Dhṛṣṭaketu	Dhṛṣṭaketu
Deṇuhōtra	Vaiṇavīṭra	Vithōṭra	Vithōṭra	Vepuhōṭra	Vepuhōṭra
Glaya	Bhārga	Bhārga	Bhārga	Bhārga	Bhārga
Garbyabhumī	Bhārgabhumī	Bhārgabhumī	Bhārgabhumī	Bhārgabhumī	Bhārgabhumī

The Harivaiñśa and the Brahma in their first account introduce Kṣemya (or Kṣema) and Ketumant between Sunītha and Suketu, while in their second account, Varṣaketu appears as the predecessor of Bibhu. The Brahma omits Ketumant in its second account. The Bhāgavata places Dhrṣṭaketu above Sukumāra making him contemporary of Drupada (X, 82, 24). Ānarta (of Hv., Brm. and Ag.) was the same as Subibhu (of Va. and Vs.). Now this Subibhu is named as Abibhu in the Gauḍa recension of the Mahābhārata, while the Kumabakonam recension spells his name as Abhibhū.¹ He took part in the Mahābhārata war and was killed by the son of Vasudāna.² His son Sukumāra also took part in the Mahābhārata war.³ The most famous king of this line was Pratārdana Daivodāsi who, as we have already seen, was, a contemporary of Rāma Dāśarathi. We have also seen before that he crushed the power of the Haihayas and compelled their king Vītahavya to take up teaching, and fought



¹ Gd. MBh. V, 151, 62; Kumb. MBh. V, 151, 63; Kumb. & Gd. MBh. VI, 51, 20. ² Gd. MBh. VIII, 6, 23; Kumb. MBh. VIII, 3, 23.

³ Gd. MBh. VII, 22, 27; Kumb. MBh. VII, 23, 27; Kumb. MBh. V, 171, 15.

a Maithila king¹ (the Purānic title of Bhānumant the son of Sīradhvaja is Maithila although a Maithila generally means an inhabitant or a king of Mithilā)’ and thus he was believed to have attained Indra’s world by fighting and strength.² Pratardana was not only a very brave soldier but also a curious student of rituals.³ During his reign, Rāma Jāmadagnya exterminated the Kṣattriyas a second time and his young son Vatsa Prātardāni somehow or other, escaped his terrible vengeance⁴ His grandson Alarka who was the king of Kāśi and Karuṇa,⁵ was blessed by Agastya’s wife Lōpāmudrā,⁶ the daughter of the king of Viḍarbha.⁷ Young Agastya approached Vradhnaśva (= Vadhryaśva = Divōdāsa’s father) Trasadasyu Paurukutsa, the Aikṣvāka king, and the king Śrutarvan for money.⁸ This king Śrutarvan is clearly the same Śrutarvan who is mentioned in the R̥gveda by his priest Gōpavana Ātreya as the son of Rkṣa and as a great sacrificer.⁹ Śrutarvan subjugated a Dāsa chief named Mṛgaya.¹⁰ Rāma Dāśarathi met Agastya in Daṇḍaka and Agastya saw Rāma in Laṅkā.¹¹ Hence Rāma Dāśarathi was, to a certain extent, a contemporary of Alarka. Vatsabhūmi and Bhargabhūmi were the lands of the descendants of Vatsa and Bharga, the sons of Pratardana, and almost all the Purāṇas have been confused in expressing this sentiment. The number of descendants from Divōdāsa to Sukumāra indicates that Divōdāsa was earlier by thirteen generations than the events of the Mahābhārata.

¹ Kumb. MBh. XII, 99 ch.

² Kausit. Up. III, 1.

³ Samkh. Bra. XXVI, 5.

⁴ Kumb. MBh. XII, 48, 86

⁵ Gd. MBh. III, 25, 13.

⁶ Va. 92, 67.

⁷ Gd. MBh. III, 96 ch.

⁸ Gd. MBh. III, 98 ch

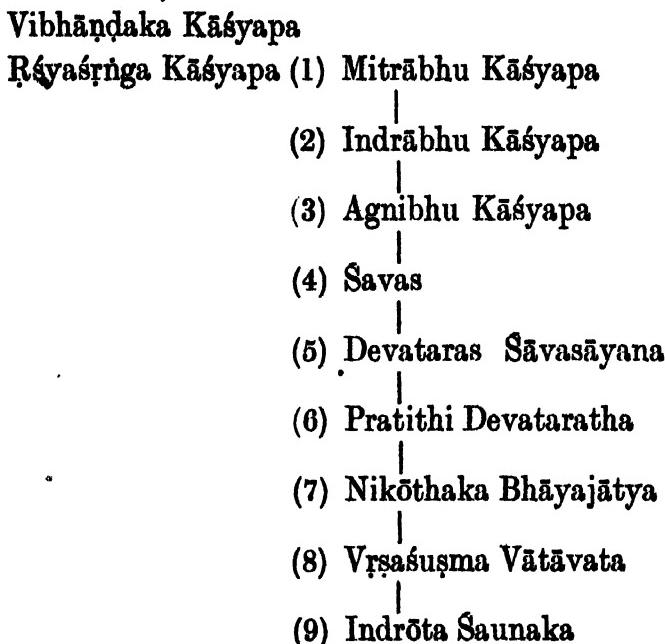
⁹ Rv. VIII, 74, 4 ; 11 ; 14 ; 15.

¹⁰ Rv. X, 49, 5.

¹¹ V. Ram. III, 12 ch. cf also Boo' V. 106 ch.

CHAPTER XIV.

We propose to add yet another Brāhmaṇic evidence in support of our thesis. In the *Vāṁśa Brāhmaṇa* of the Sāmaveda we find a series of teachers the earlier ones of whom are well-known to us and belong to the Vedic period while the latter were post-vedic. The adjoining list is collected from the *Vāṁśa Brāhmaṇa*.



Some of these teachers are known to us. A detailed account of Vibhāṇḍaka Kāśyapa is supplied by the *Mahābhārata*. There we find that Vibhāṇḍaka Kāśyapa who had his hermitage on the bank of the river Kauśikī (=the modern Kuśi in the district of Purnea) had his son named Rṣyaśṛṅga by a Mṛgī¹ (evidently a non-Aryan maid). Lōmapāda-Daśaratha of the dynasty of Anga Vāleya employed Rṣyaśṛṅga Vaibhāṇdaki to officiate in a sacrifice instituted by him (i. e. Lōmapāda) to remove draught. The same incident is evidenced by the *Rāmāyaṇa*.² Lōmapāda gave his daugh-

¹ Kumb, MBh, III, 111 ch.

² N. Ram, I., 9 & 10 chh.

ter Sāntā in marriage to Rśyaśṛṅga.¹ It was by virtue of Rśyaśṛṅga's officiating in a Putreṣṭi sacrifice that Lōmapāda got his son Caturaṅga.² Rśyaśṛṅga also officiated in the Putreṣṭi sacrifice instituted by Daśaratha Ajeya of the Ikṣvāku dynasty and as a result, Rāma, Laksmaṇa, Bharata and Satrughna were born.³ Accordingly Vibhāṇḍaka Kāśyapa and his son Rśyaśṛṅga Kāśyapa are thoroughly known to us. The Vaṁśa Brāhmaṇa is just wrong in placing Rśyaśṛṅga Kāśyapa above Vibhāṇḍaka Kāśyapa. The eighth in the order of disciples downwards from Vibhāṇḍaka is Vṛṣaśuṣma Vātāvata. In the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa⁴ we find that Vṛṣaśuṣma Vātāvata Jātukarṇya (i. e. the son of Vātāvata and grandson of Jatukarṇa) gave sacrificial instructions to the Agnihōtrins. It is easy to recognise that the same Vṛṣaśuṣma Vātāvata is mentioned in both the Aitareya and the Vaṁśa Brāhmaṇa. The Purāṇas call him simply Jātukarṇya and state that he was an older contemporary Vedavyāsa.⁵ The disciple of Vṛṣaśuṣma (=strong like a bull) Vātāvata (=the son of Vātāvata) Jātukarṇya was, according to the Vaṁśa Brāhmaṇa, Indrōta Saunaka (vide the table). This Indrōta Saunaka is also thoroughly known to us. In the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa⁶ we find that Indrōta Daivāpa Saunaka performed sacrifices for Janamejaya, the son of Parikṣit. We also find that Janamejaya Pāriksita performed this sacrifice in Āsan-diyant.⁷ We further find that the Ṛṣis performed a Jyōtiṣ Atirātra for Bhīmasena, a Gō Atirātha for Ugrasena and an Ayus Atiratra for Srutasena.⁸ The Satapatha Brāhmaṇa further informs us that Bhīmasena, Ugrasena, and Srutasena were the brothers of Janamejaya and the sons of Parikṣit.⁹

¹ Kumb. MBh. III, 114, 11.

² Va. 99, 104; Mt. 48, 95-96; Hv. I, 31, 47; &c.

³ N. Ram. I, 11—18 chh.

⁴ Va. III, 8, 17-19.

⁵ Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 2.

⁶ Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 3.

⁷ Ait. Bra. V, 29.

⁸ Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 1.

⁹ Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 3.

(Note particularly the Gāthā and the commentary of Hari-svāmin.) In the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa we come across a certain Janamejaya Pārikṣita who was crowned with the Aindra Mahābhiseka ceremony by a Ṛṣi named Tura Kāvaṣeya.¹ The Aitareya Brāhmaṇa preserves the same gāthā about this Janamejaya Pārikṣita as does the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa and says that 'in Āsandivant Janamejaya Pārikṣita bound for the gods a black-spotted grain-eating horse adorned with a golden ornament and yellow garlands.' As the same gāthā is preserved in both the Brāhmaṇas and as Janamejaya Pārikṣita is mentioned in both of them, it will be admitted that these two Brāhmaṇas mean the same Janamejaya Pārikṣita. Now turning to the Māhabhārata we find that Janamejaya Pārikṣita, (i. e. the grandson of Abhimanyu Ārjuni) had his brothers named Śrutasena, Ugrasena and Bhīmasena and that these four Pārikṣitas (i. e. the sons of Parikṣit) instituted a long sacrifice in Kurukṣetra.² It is decided that Indrōta Daivāpa Saunaka, the disciple of Jātukarṇya, performed sacrifices for Janamejaya Pārikṣita, the grandson of Abhimanyu, and that the same Janamejaya Pārikṣita was crowned with the Aindra Mahābhiseka ceremony by Turu Kāvaṣeya. This fact is further confirmed by the evidence of the Bhāgavata Purāṇa³ where we find that Janamejaya Pārikṣita, the grandson of Abhimanyu Ārjuni, employed Tura Kālaseya as his priest. Kālaseya here is an evident corruption for Kāvaseya. The Bhāgavata Purāṇa also informs us that Janamejaya Pārikṣita had Śrutasena, Ugrasena and Bhīmasena as his brothers.⁴ Now Indrōta Daivāpa Saunaka has also been mentioned simply as Indrōta Saunaka in the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa.⁵ After all this, we conclude that Indrōta Daivapa Saunaka or Indrōta Saunaka,

¹ Ait. Bra. XIII, 21.

² Kumb. MBh. I, 3, 1.

⁴ Bh. IX. 22, 35.

³ Bh. IX, 22, 37.

⁵ Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 3, 5.

the disciple of Vṛṣaśuṣma Vātāvata Jātukarnya, performed sacrifices for Janamejaya Pārikṣita, and that the same Janamejaya Pārikṣite was crowned with the Aindra Mahābhiseka ceremony by Tura Kāvaṣeya. Accordingly Tura Kāvaṣeya was, to a certain extent, a contemporary of Indrōta Saunaka. Now in the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa we find that

Vibhāṇḍaka

1. Mitrābhu
2. Indrābhu
3. Agnibhu
4. Śavas
5. Devataras Śāvasāyana
6. Pratithi Devataratha
7. Nikōthaka Bhāyajātya
8. Vṛṣaśuṣma Vātāvata Jātukarnya
9. Indrōta Saunaka, Tura Kāvaṣeya

Yajñavacas Rājastambāyana
Kuśri.

Tura Kāvaṣeya's disciple was Yajñavacas Rājastambāyana and the latter's pupil was Kuśri.¹ Elsewhere² in the Satapathā Brāhmaṇa we find that Kuśri who was the son of Vājaśravas had Upaveśi as his disciple; Upaveśi's son and disciple was Aruṇa; Aruṇa's son and disciple was the famous Uddālaka Āruṇi; Uddālaka Āruṇi's disciple was the famous Yājñavalkya Vājasaneyā. Thus we have the following table :—

Vedavyāsa	(9) Tura Kāvaṣeya
Pāṇḍu	(10) Yajñavacas Rājastambāyana
Arjuna	(11) Kuśri Vājaśravasa
Abhimanyu	(22) Upaveśi
Pārikṣit	(13) Aruṇa
Janamejaya	(14) Uddālaka Āruṇi
Satānika 1	(15) Yājñavalkya.

¹ Sat. Bra. X, 6, 5, 9.

² Sat. Bra. XIV, 3, 2, 32.

Yājñavalkya Vājasaneyā, the disciple of Uddālaka Āruṇi thus naturally belongs to the 15th step below Vibhāndaka in order of discipleship. The table indicates that Tura Kāvaśeya lived to a great age. But there is no reason to be surprised at this, as we have numerous evidences to show that Ṛṣis in those times had very long lives. Thus Vedavyāsa attended Janamejaya's court. Again Indrōta Saunaka's pupil was his son Dṛti Aindrōta Saunaka,¹ and Dṛti's disciple was Puluṣa Prācīnayōgya². Puluṣa's pupil was his son Satyayajña Pauluṣi.³ Satyayajña Pauluṣi, Prācīnāśala the son of Upamanyu, and Budila Āśvatarāśvi &c. approached Uddālaka Āruṇi for knowledge of Ātman,⁴ and Budila Āśvatarāśvi, learnt from and therefore was a contemporary of Janaka Vaideha⁵ who, as we have already seen, was no other than Kṛti Janaka, the class friend of Yājñavalkya. The relation is best illustrated by the following table :

(9) Indrōta Daivāpa Saunaka				Āruṇi	Parikṣit
(10) Dṛti Aindrōta Saunaka					
(11) Puluṣa Prācīn. Hiranyaśāḥ Upamanyu Āśvatarāśva				Uddālaka	Veda Janamejaya,
ayōgya					
(12) Satyayajña Kṛti Janaka, Prācīnāśala Budila				Yājñavalkya	
Puluṣi					

Thus the line of teachers from Vibhāndaka Kāsyapa through Indrōta to Satyayajña Pauluṣi, the contemporay of Kṛti Janaka and Yājñavalkya indicates that Indrōta Saunaka became the pupil of Vṛṣaśuṣma Vātāvata Jātukarṇya when the latter was very old, and that Vibhāndaka Kāsyupa was earlier than Puluṣa Prācīnayōgya by a series of 11 teachers. But the combined evidences of the Vāmadeva, the Aitareya and the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa prove that the age of Vibhāndaka Kāsyapa or Daśaratha or Divodāsa was removed from the age of Kuśi Vājaśravasa by approximately about 11 generations or discipleships.

¹ Vam Bra. 2; Jaim. Up. Ba III, 4, 2.

² Jaim. Up. Bra. III, 40, 2.

³ Jaim. Up. Bra. III, 4, 2.

⁴ Chan. Up. XI, 1.

⁵ Brd. Ar. Up. V, 14, 8.

CHAPTER XV.

DISTINGUISHED R̄SIS BELONGING TO THE PERIOD.

The first and the most famous Vedic poet of this period was Bharadvāja Vājineya. He was a contemporary of Divodāsa, Prastōka Sārñjaya and Abhyāvartin Cāyamāna and consequently of Daśaratha. His sons were Garga and Pāyu. Rāma Dāśarathi repaired to his hermitage on his way back from Lankā.¹ He was the Purōhita of Divodāsa², gave Pratardana Daivodāsi his kingdom³ and Kṣattrēśī Prātardani was his Yajamāna⁴. He was one of the R̄sis of the Vedic age, who prohibited the slaughter of cows in sacrifices⁵ simply out of gratitude to the bovine race which showers on mankind, kindness in the form of milk.⁶ Bharadvāja loved the cows so very deeply that he did not hesitate to identify them with Indra, his deity.⁷

Then comes R̄kṣa, the son of Valmīka Bhārgava. He was the author of the original Rāmāyaṇa. An absurd legend has probably developed round his patronymic 'Vālmīki.' It was in his hermitage that Kuśa and Lava, the sons of Rāma Dāśarathi, were brought up. These two disciples of his, first sang the poetry of Rāmāyaṇa composed by him at the court of their father. The heroes of a drama are still called Kuśi-Lavas in Sanskrit. The present Rāmāyaṇa has evolved out of the practice of singing the original Rāmāyaṇa which was undoubtedly in Vedic dialect and in Anustubh metre. Hence the present Rāmāyaṇa is the Sanskritic redaction (with later contributions added) of the original Vedic Rāmāyaṇa which contained verses of the type : "सा निषादं प्रतिष्ठां खमगमः याप्तोः समाः ।

¹ Vā. 45, 114.

² Panc. Bra. XV, 3, 7 ; Kumb. MBh. XIII, 8, 25.

³ Kat. Sam. XXI, 10 ; Gd. MBh., XIII, 30 Ch.

⁴ Rv. VI, 26, 8.

⁵ Rv. VI, 28, 1.

⁶ Rv. VI, 28, 4.

⁷ Rv. VI, 28, 5.

यत् श्रीसमियनादेवमवस्थौः वाममोहितम् ।” Its style need not be suspected as belonging to a later age because it is composed in Anustubh. Dirghatamas Mā-mateya who crowned Bharata Dausmanti and who thus belonged to the same period composed¹ “दौर्घतमाः वामतेयो चुचुर्वान् दग्धने दुष्टे ।” The Hindus who had the extraordinary memory to carry the Vedas in their brain for thousands of years to deliver up to modern scholars, cannot be expected to have forgotten the very simple fact that Rksa Bhārgava composed the first verse that was an effusion of pity. Tradition has it that Rksa Vālmiki also tried to compile the Vedas existing at his time after the Rṣi Trnavindu, and after him (i. e. Vālmiki) Sakti, the son of Vasiṣṭha, tried to compile the Vedas.²

(7) Ambhrṇa

(8) Vak

(9) Kaśyapa Naidhruvi

(10) Silpa Kaśyapa

(11) Harita Kaśyapa

(12) Asita Vārsagana

(13) Jihvāvant Vādhyōga

(14) Vājaśravas

(15) Kuśri Vājaśravasa

(16) Upaveśa

(17) Aruna

The third mentionable Rṣi of the period is Vak, the famous daughter of Ambhrṇa.³ She belongs to the eighth step on the genealogical table and was the author of the famous Devī Sūkta, namely the 125th hymn of Maṇḍala X of the Rgveda. In her composition we come across the

Doctrine of Logos imported into Europe by the Essenes of Palestine or the Therapeutæs of Egypt.⁴ The fourth in the series of disciples from Vak was Asita⁵ who had by Elaparnā his famous son Devala⁶; hence Asita belongs to the twelfth and Devala to the thirteenth step on the genealogical table. Devala thus was the contemporary of Yudhiṣṭhira. Devala's younger brother Dhaumya, was the priest of Yudhiṣṭhira.⁷

¹ Rv. I, 168, 6.

² Vs. III, 3, 17; 18.

³ अष्टव्यक्तं वर्षद्वितीया वामावस्थी मामतेयी चुचुर्वान् दग्धने दुष्टे Rv. Sūk. Kr. X, 125.

⁴ R. S. Trivedi, Vicitra Prasanga.

⁵ Brihadāraṇyaka IV, 2, 5, 3.

⁶ Vs. 72, 17.

⁷ Gd. MBh. I, 183, 2.

Asita's brother-in-law was Jaigīsavya who married Ekapāṭalā, the sister of Ekaparna.¹ Jaigīsavya who was the son of Satasilāka, got, by Ekapāṭalā, two sons named Sankha and Likhita² who became reputed law-givers. The second in the line of disciples from Asita was Vājaśravas. The third in the line of disciples from Vājaśravas was Aruna, the father of the famous Pāñcālyā Uddālaka, and the latter's pupil was Yajñavalkya (=the son of Yajñavalka-Brahmarāta).

(17) Aruna Patañcala Kāpya

Kusitaka (18) **Uddalaka**

Patañcala Kāpya

Kahōda, Svetaketu (19) Yājñavalkya Vājasaneyā

10
Asuri

Asurāyana

Praśnī-putra Āsurivāsin

Kārsakeyī-putra.

Sāñjīvī-putra.

to speak about

Then we pass on to speak about a seer who was the father of the idea of the Eternal Universal Self pervading the Universe and yet remaining emanent in it. He is the famous Rṣi Nārāyaṇa, the author of the Puruṣa Sūkta, namely, the 90th hymn of Maṇḍala X of the Rgveda. He used to live in his famous hermitage at Badarī which is still visited by pilgrims as one of the most sacred places of India.³ The name Nārāyaṇa indicates that he was the son of a seer named Nara. Nara and his son Nārāyaṇa lived austere lives at Badrikāśrama and their fame as pious Rṣis spread far and wide. A wicked king named Dambhōdbhava who was always anxious to fight could not brook the idea that the austere sages Nara and Nārāyaṇa could be his rivals.⁴ Accordingly the king proceeded to harm the austere Rṣis at their hermitage⁵ but was humbled down by Nara.⁶ In

1 Vol. 72. 18.

* Va. 72, 19.

* Cf. MBh. III, 90, 25.

Gd. MBh. V, 96, 14.

Vol. MBA. V. 96, 23.

二三

* Gd. MBk. V, 96, 30; Gd. MBh. V, 96, 31.

his old age Nārāyaṇa who was of the saintliest character, propounded his highest philosophy of One Birāt Puruṣa pervading the Universe ; and piety's self he was worshipped even by the devout heads of his age. The unique message of Universal Br̥hmaṇa proclaimed by Nārāyaṇa attracted the devout Nārada who actually repaired to Badarī to visit the sage.¹ The Mahābhārata makes the R̥si Nārāyaṇa speak as follows ; "That Universal Puruṣa is destitute of the three qualifications ;² that Br̥hmaṇa is supposed to possess all attributes and yet is really without attribute and can be realised only through knowledge and we two (Nara and Nārāyaṇa) also have been created out of that Eternal Ātmā. Knowing H̥m thus we two worship that Eternal Self."³ Followers of the Vedas, Aśramas, and various other tenets of religion worship H̥m with devotion, and He bestows on them the proper courses earned by their actions.⁴ But those solely devoted to the One, who surrender themselves up to that Eternal Self with all their heart, with all their soul, with all their understanding, verily enter that Universal Br̥hmaṇa."⁵ Hearing all this, Nārada became anxious to see the original nature of the God Nārāyaṇa and the sage Nārāyaṇa bade good bye to him. Nārada then went to a country named the White Country which lay to the north-west from the hill Gandhamādāna and just to the north of the Milk Sea.⁶ He saw men of that blessed land as white as the full moon⁷ and sang prayers in honour of the Universe-Self of attributes yet really devoid of all attributes.⁸ The Universe-God became pleased with Nārada and appeared before him in his real form. Nārada saw that the Universe-God was possessed of thousand eyes thousand heads thousand bellies, thousand arms &c. Compare this with

¹ Gd. MBh. XII, 334, 14.

² Gd. MBh. XII, 334, 30.

³ Gd. MBh. XII, 334, 41 ; 42.

⁴ Gd. MBh. XII, 334, 43.

⁵ Gd. MBh. XII, 334, 44.

⁶ Gd. MBh. XII, 335, 8.

⁷ Gd. MBh. XII, 338, 1.

⁸ Gd. MBh. XII, 338, 3.

⁹ Gd. MBh. XII, 339, 6 ; 7.

the idea contained in the first Rk of the Puruṣa Sūkta¹ composed by the Ṛṣi Nārāyaṇa.

Nārada conversed with the Puruṣa and came back to Badarikāśrama again,² and listened to the sage Nārāyaṇa who gave him the spirit of ideas afterwards developed in all the Upaniṣats, the Vedas, the Sāṃkhyayoga and the Pāñcarātra religions³. It really means the Ṛṣi Nārāyaṇa communicated to Nārada, his unique philosophy of Universe-God contained in his composition Puruṣa Sūkta ; and this idea of Puruṣa Sūkta was communicated by Nārada to Vedavyāsa in Naimiṣāraṇya⁴ and Vyāsa spoke about this to Yudhiṣṭhīra, Śrīkrṣṇa and Bhīṣma listening⁵. The same tradition is embodied in the Bhāgavata Purāṇa where we find that Nārada who was very fond of travels throughout India went once to visit the Ṛṣi Nārāyaṇa who lived a long life of austerity softened with piety, knowledge and self-control, for the highest good of the people of India.⁶ Nārada listened to his highest philosophy and bowed to the primitive Ṛṣi in deep reverence and after coming back to Naimiṣāraṇya, related to Dvai-pāyana Vyāsa all that was uttered from the mouth of Nārāyaṇa.⁷ This record of the Bhāgavata and Mahābhārata is extremely important, as it will supply us with the approximate time of composition of the Puruṣa-Sūkta. In later times, the son of Nara has been raised to the status of a God exactly in the same way as Śrī Rāmachandra, Śrīkrṣṇa, Valadeva, Subhadrā, and Gautama Buddha, and has begun to receive regular worship in public temples and is represented by a small piece of stone.

The Hindus of modern times have completely forgotten that these pieces of stones representing Nārāyaṇa were

¹ Rv. X, 90, 1.

² Gd. MBh. XII, 339, 111 ; 112.

³ Gd. MBh. XII, 348, 64 ; 65 cf. also Gd. MBh. XII, 348, 85 ; 86.

⁴ Bh. X, 87, 5 ; 6.

⁵ Gd. MBh. XII, 339, 110.

⁶ Gd. MBh. XII, 346, 16 ; 17.

⁷ Bh. X, 87, 47-48.

originally collected from his hermitage at Badari the very soil of which became sacred in the eyes of all Hindus of early times, and that the deity Nārāyaṇa whom they now worship was, after all, an austere philosopher belonging to an ancient age. In later times some of the philosophers have identified the Rṣi with water from the analogy that water is a universal purifier like the product of Nārāyaṇa's thinking i. e. the Puruṣa-Sūkta ; but they did not altogether forget that he was the son of Nara, as is evident from the quarterverse," आपो वे नरसूनवः. Impartial scholars, unprejudiced by sectarian bias, will determine whether or not, the idea of 'the son of man' which is an exact equivalent of 'Nārāyaṇa' travelled to the west through the Essenes or the Therapeutæ ; in the meantime, it has become an article of strong conviction with us that the idea of the Universe-God contained in the Puruṣa-Sūkta composed by Nārāyaṇa is responsible for the origin of the idea of the Avalōkiteśvara of the Buddhists, as well as of the Viśvarūpa described in the 11th chapter of the Bhagavadgīta. It is perfectly natural that in a country like India where the belief in an afterbirth originated in the Vedic age, the holy Rṣis Nara and Nārāyaṇa should be believed to be reborn as Arjuna and Śrikṛṣṇa.¹

Nārāyaṇa belongs to the ninth step on the genealogical table, as Nārada, went to Badarī and became his disciple.

Then we pass on to note just one important point in the compositions of Vasiṣṭha about whom we have already learnt much. We find that he prays to Sambhu, the presiding deity over fields.² Thus offering prayers to Sambhu as the presiding deity over fields, began in the later Vedic Age.

Kṛṣṇa Dvaipāyana Vedavyāsa was born to Parāśara II by Satyavati Daśeyī. He was the putative father of Pāṇḍu and Dhṛitarāṣṭra and hence his position on the genealogical

¹ Gd. MBh. III, 12, 46.

² Rv. VII, 35, 10.

table is fixed. We try here to indicate the time about which Kṛṣṇa Dvaiapāyana compiled the Vedas.

It will be found in the Mahābhārata (Kumb. MBh. XIII, 53, 21-22) that a Brāhmaṇa named Mandapāla, had, by a Sūdra woman named Sārṅgī, four sons who were Brahma-vādins (=the authors of Vedic hymns) and that they prayed to Agni, the carrier of 'havya'. Their names were Drōṇa, Stambamitra, Sārisṛkka and Jaritāri. The Mahābhārata is here admirably corroborated by the Rgveda. There we find that the 142nd hymn of Maṇḍala X of the Rgveda was actually composed by the Sārṅgas who were Jaritṛ, Drōṇa, Sārisṛkta and Stambamitra (Sarvānukramaṇi to Rv. X, 142). Śadguruśisya, while commenting on this says that they were Sārṅgas by birth (आतितः). We know that this is one of the many totem names of the several non-Aryan tribes. There were also other people namely the Matsyas, the Ajas, the Markaṭas, the Sarpas, the Nāgas, the Mṛgas, &c. There is no doubt that they were the old ethnic names suggesting totemism. Mandapāla, however, married a Sārṅgī woman and got four sons who were the authors of Vedic hymns, as is evidenced by the Rgveda and the Mahābhārata.

When did these four compose that particular hymn ? The exquisite Mahābhārata answers that as well. Elsewhere in that work we find (Kumb. MBh. I, 254, 47) that when Arjuna Pāṇḍava burnt down the Khāṇḍava forest these four Sārṅgas namely Jaritāri, Sārisṛkka, Stambamitra and Drōṇa escaped from being burnt (Kumb. MBh. I, 255-257 chh). The Khāṇḍava forest is mentioned in the Taittiriya Āraṇyaka (V, I, 1) the Pañcavimśa Brāhmaṇa (XXXV, 3, 6) and the Sātyāyanaka cited by Śāyana on the Rgveda IV, 101. It was the southern boundary of Kurukṣetra according to the Taittiriya Āraṇyaka. The Mahābhārata describes in detail (in Chapter 258th of book I) how these four Sārṅgas prayed to Agni Vaiśvānara in order

that that Vedic God might be pleased to spare them that time ; how Mandapāla, their father, became very anxious for his sons ; how leaving his second wife Lapitā, he came to his first wife Sāringī and her sons Jaritāri, Drōṇa, Stam-bamitra and Sārisrkkā ; how the sons blamed their father for leaving them at their distress (Ch. 159) ; how they left that place for elsewhere to live (Ch. 260).

This is a most momentus event which will have an important bearing upon the chronology of Vedic literature, as it shows that Vyāsa Pārāśarya compiled and grouped the Vedas after the Khāṇḍava forest was burnt down by Arjuna Pāṇḍava, for the hymns composed by the Sāringas on this occasion, have been incorporated by Veda-vyāsa in the 10th Mandala of the Rgveda. Accordingly it may be admitted that the Rgvedic Age extends right up to some of the events of the Mahābhārata. Remembering in this connection that Santanu (=Bhiṣak) and Devāpi were the authors of the Rgvedic hymns it may be safely concluded that we have reached almost the terminus *ad quem* of Rgvedic literature in which all Vedic scholars are profoundly interested.

CHAPTER XV.

CHRONOLOGY.

We shall now deduce the chronology of the later Vedic Period from genealogical considerations. We have seen that the later Vedic Period i. e. the period between the time of Divodasa and the Mahābhārata episode was one of 12 generations of the Satvant dynasty, but one or two kings of this dynasty had to perform sacrifices in order to become fathers in their advanced years. The Anga dynasty from Rōmapāda downwards gives us 13 generations covering the same period. The Māgadha dynasty gives us 13 steps, as Vasu and Jarāsandha were born at an advanced age of their fathers. Similarly, the Northern Pāñcāla dynasty gives us 12, while the Kāsi dynasty and the Vamśa Brāhmaṇa tend to give us 13, although the Ikṣvāku and the Janaka dynasties would give us the number 15. Thus from the combined evidence of more than a dozen dynasties we infer that the later Vedic Period covered twelve to fifteen generations. The small discrepancies are natural. As we have already said, the eldest children born in some cases were daughters. Allowances must also be made for the first few children having been daughters in a particular case. In some cases, the eldest brothers died for their youngers to succeed. Besides different dynasties might naturally have characteristic adolescence, puberty and longevity. In others, a particular king might become a father in his advanced years, and so on. The reasons for the small divergence are very various. We are inclined to think that 13 would most approximately express the number of generations covering the same period. We have determined the date of the Mahābhārata war to be circa. 1150 B. C. From this date as our fixed point we shall calculate the approximate dates of even earlier events of the later Vedic Period. We have got to determine

the most reasonable number of years that should be assigned to each member of a series of successive lineal descendants of a reigning dynasty, and then calculate from genealogical considerations.

The question is : by how many years is the father generally removed from his eldest son who according to the Indo-Aryan Law is the successor to the throne of his father ? We have got to remember that in some cases the eldest children born were daughters, and in a few others the eldest sons died for their youngers to succeed. Let us take a few typical cases ; (i) Babur was at the forty-eighth year of his age in 1530 when he died.¹ Aurangzeb his descendant in the fifth degree was 40 years of age when he assumed the full honours of the imperial dignity under the title of Alamgir in 1659.² Hence the period from Babur at 25 to Aurangzeb at 25 was one of $1644 - 1507 = 137$ years ; and this period is occupied by 5 steps. Accordingly each steps occupies in average period of $\frac{137}{5} = 27\frac{4}{5}$ years.

(2) Now we take an English line of kings.

Henry III, the son of John Lackland of the House of Anjou was only nine years old in 1216.³ His son Edward I was at 33 when he became the king in 1272⁴. His son Edward II was 23 years old when he became the king in 1307⁵. The next king Edward III, the son and successor of Edward II, was at 14 in 1327⁶. The Black Prince, the son of Edward III was 16 years old in 1346 when he fought at Crecy.⁷ Richard II, the son of the Black Prince was at 10 in 1377 when he succeeded to the throne of his grand-father.⁸ Hence from

¹ The Oxford Students' History of India by V. A. Smith. • Page 154 Revised 8th edition.

² Smith's Oxford Student' History Page 207 Revised edition.

³ Tout's Advanced History of Great Britain Page 159.

⁴ Tout's Advanced History of Great Britain Page 178

⁵ Tout's Advanced History of Great Britain Page 198.

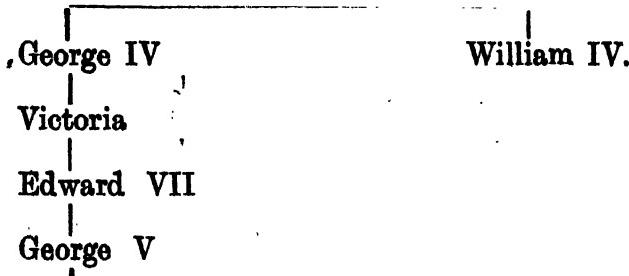
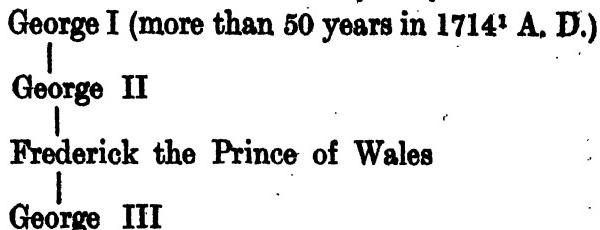
⁶ Tout's Advanced History of Great Britain Page 205.

⁷ Tout's Advanced History of Great Britain Page 214.

⁸ Tout's Advanced History of Great Britain Page 228.

Henry III at 10 to Richard II at 10 we have a period of 1377—1217 = 160 years and the number of steps between them is only 5. Hence the average period of each step is $\frac{160}{5} = 32$ years.

(3) Thirdly, take the Hanoverian dynasty:



Prince of Wales (at 27 in 1921, being born on the 23rd June, 1899).

Hence from George I at 27 to the present Prince of Wales at 27 we have a period of 231 years (=1921—1690) for 8 steps. The average = 28.875.

(4) Take the case of the Gupta kings. Chandragupta I became king on the 26th February 320 A. C. Narasingha Gupta Baladitya, the descendant of Chandragupta I in the fifth degree, acceded to the throne in 469 A. C. Hence for five steps we have a period of 149 years; each step thus covers an average of $\frac{149}{5} = 29.8$ years.

(5) Then turn to the First Lohara dynasty of Kasmira. Samgrāmarājā ascended to the throne of Srinagara in 1003 A. C. His son and successor Ananta became king at 1028 A. C. Kalasa, the son of Ananta, began his reign from 1063 A. C. Harṣa, the son of Kalasa became king at 1089 A. C.

¹ Tout's Advanced History, p. 536.

Thus from the accession of Samgramaraja to the accession of Harsha, we have a period of 1189—1003=86 years, and this period was occupied by 3 steps each step thus covers $\frac{86}{3} = 28\frac{2}{3}$ years.

(6) Then let us take the old English kings of the house of Cedric.

Egbert 802 A. C.—839 A. C.

Ethelwolf 839—858 A. C.

Alfred 871—899 A. C.

Edward the Elder 899—914 A. C.

Edmund 940—946 A. C.

Edgar 959—975 A. C.

Etherred the Unready 978—1016 A. C.

Edmund Ironside 1016 A. C.

Edward

St. Margaret

Matilda 1100—1135 A. C.

Thus from the accession of Egbert to the accession of Matilda we have a period of 1100—802=298 years and this period is covered by 10 steps each step thus covering a period of 29·8 years.

(7) Then we take the genealogy of the French kings of the direct Capetian line.

Hugh Capet	..	..	987—1006 A. C.
1. Robert	..	..	996—1031 "
2. Henry	..	..	1031—1060 "
3. Philip I	..	..	1060—1108 "
4. Louis VI	..	..	1108—1137 "
5. Louis VII	..	..	1137—1180 "
6. Philip II Augustus	..	..	1180—1222 "
7. Louis VIII	..	..	1222—1226 "
8. Lois IX	..	..	1226—1270 "
9. Philip III	..	..	1270—1285 "
10. Philip IV	..	..	1285—1314 "

From the accession of Hugh Capet to the accession of

Philip IV we have a period of $1285 - 987 = 298$ years for 10 steps. Each step thus covers an average period of 29.8 years.

(8) In the *Kṣitiśa-Vāṃśāvalī-Carita*¹ we find that Nārāyaṇa Bhāṭṭa commenced his career in Bengal from 1077 A. D. Viśvanātha, the 12th in descent from Bhāṭṭa Nārāyaṇa, began his life in 1399 A. D. The genealogical tree is given below :

1. Bhāṭṭa Nārāyaṇa...1077 A. D.
2. Nipu
3. Halāyudha
4. Harihara
5. Kandarpa
6. Viśvambhara
7. Narahari
8. Nārāyaṇa
9. Priyamkara
10. Dharmāṅgada
11. Tārapati
12. Kāmadeva
13. Viśvanātha 1399 A. D.

Thus for 12 steps we have 322 years yielding an average of $\frac{322}{12} = 26.83$ years.

(9) In the same book² we find that from the commencement of the career of Viśvanātha (1399 A. D.) to the beginning of Rāma Samaddāra's life (1597 A. D.), 198 years elapsed and this period is covered by 7 steps, as indicated below :

¹ Kārt. Vāṃś. P. 70.

² Kārt. Vāṃś. P. 71.

1. Viśvanātha....1399 A. D.
2. Rāmachandra
3. Subuddhi
4. Kaupsāri
5. Trilōchana
6. Śaṣṭhidāsa
7. Kāśinātha
8. Rāma Samāddāra—1597 A. D.

This gives us an average period of $\frac{198}{7} = 28.8$ years.

(10) Again, Kṛṣṇachandra was installed as the king of Nadia in 1728 A. D.¹ Satiśachandra, his descendant in the fifth degree became the king in 1858 A. D. We have thus a period of 130 years for the five steps given below :

1. Kṛṣṇachandra....1728 A. D.
2. Sivachandra
3. Iśvaracandra
4. Giriścandra
5. Śrīśacandra
6. Satiśacandra....1859 A. D.

This gives us an average of $\frac{130}{7} = 26$ years.

Now let us take the mean of all the averages we have obtained from the ten dynasties we have considered.

1st	..	27.4
2nd	..	29.8
3rd.	..	28.6
4th	..	32
5th	..	28.875
6th	..	29.8
7th	..	29.8
8th	..	26.83
9th	..	28.28
10th	..	26
Total	..	287.385. Mean $\frac{287.385}{10} = 28.738$ years.

¹ Kait. Vams. P. 214.

Rejecting the decimal proportion, we take 28 years to be the most reasonable period that should be allowed per step or generation. We are now in a position to determine the approximate dates of important events of the later Vedic Period.

Divodāsa was earlier by 13 average generations than the Maabhrata episode. Calculating backwards we get the date 1514 B. C. ($= 1150 + 13 \times 28$) for the battle of Udabrama in which Samvara and Varci were killed by Divodāsa with his ally Daśaratha Aikṣvāka. We should not be far wrong if we date this battle at about 1500 B. C. Hence according to this estimate the later Vedic Period becomes roughly 'one of 350 years.

Sudās belongs to a step below Divodāsa. Hence the battle of ten kings may be dated at about 1470 B. C.

Rāma who was born in his father's advanced years, was 42 years of age when he killed Rāvana Vaiśravana at Lankā. Hence the battle of Lankā may be dated about 1450 B. C. Thus the battle of Lankā took place roughly about 300 years before the battle of Kurukṣetra.

The emperor Abhyavartin Cāyamāna and Prastoka. Sārñjaya fought the Vāraśikhas about 1500 B. C.

Nārāyaṇa composed his famous Puruṣa Sukta when he was quite mature in intellect and published it through Nārada who communicated it to Vedavyāsa in Naimisāraṇya where Vyāsa was engaged in teaching. Vyāsa again communicated it to Yudhiṣṭhira, Śrikṛṣṇa and Bhīṣma listening. Consequently the Purusa Sūkta may be dated at about 1150 B. C.

The composition of Jaritṛ, Droṇa, Stambamitra and Sārisṛpta may be dated about 1170 B. C. i. e. about the time of the burning of the forest of Khāṇḍava.

Bṛhadhratha I really belongs to the 3rd step below Kṛta. Hence the origin of the Bārhadratha dynasty may be dated approximately about 1425 B. C.

Vāk, the daughter of Ambhrāṇa belongs to the 7th step

in the line of preceptors above Kuśri who approximately belonged to the time of the Mahābhārata. Hence this gives us the date ($7 \times 28 + 1151 =$) 1347 W. C. We date her composition i. e. the Devī Sukta at about 1350 B. C.

Mudgala belongs to the second step above Divodāsa. Hence Mudgala with his wife Indrasenā Nālāyani fought the Dasyus in about 1550 B. C. Accordingly the composition of Mudgala (Rv. X, 102) may be dated about 1550 B. C.

Naisadha Nala was banished by his brother Puṣkara in about 1575 B. C.

CHAPTER XVII.

CHRONOLOGY DEVELOPED IN ' RIGVEDIC INDIA' UNTENABLE.

We shall here examine the chronological system of Dr. Abinashchandra Das. The learned author quotes the second Ṛk of the 95th hymn of Maṇḍala VII of the Ṛgveda in order to prove its hoary antiquity and renders it into

"Of the rivers, the Sarasvatī alone knows (this), the sacred stream that flows from the mountains into the sea."

Now there is nothing to find fault with this rendering except the use of the present tense in the verb 'to know.' It should have been in the past tense and the correct rendering should have been

"Of the rivers, the Sarasvatī alone knew (this) &c."

For it should be noticed in this connection that the author of this hymn is Vasiṣṭha who was the priest of Sudāś Paijavana. The Ṛṣi has already related the feats of his Yajamāna Sudāś in the preceeding hymns. Vasiṣṭha is here alluding to a fact which was long past before his time namely that the great king Yayāti Nāhuṣa performed sacrifices on the banks of the Sarasvatī, and that the river Sarasvatī at that time listened to and therefore came to know Nāhuṣa's (=Yayāti's) supplications. Sāyana is perfectly right when he paraphrases 'acetat' by 'prārthanāmajñāsīt.' Thus it is clear that Dr. Das has been mistaken about the tense employed in the Ṛk. To say that by the past tense employed (in 'acetat') the present is meant would not do, because Vasiṣṭha again uses another past tense alluding to an event long past before his time namely that the Sarasvatī milked ghee and milk for Nāhuṣa (=Yayāti) and Sāyana is perfectly right when he paraphrases 'duduhe' by 'dugdhavatī', 'dattavatī'. The place where Yayāti Nāhuṣa

performed sacrifices was known as the Yāyāta Tīrtha and Valadeva in his travels throughout the Uttarāpatha visited that Tīrtha (Kumb. MBh. IX, 42, 33).

Now because in this Rk the Sarasvati is spoken of as going to the sea, Dr. Das posits the existence of a great sea extending from the Punjab to the confines of Assam at the time of the composition of this Rk. But this interpretation of his is very far-fetched. A look at the map of India will convince any unprejudiced observer that the modern Sur-sati (=the ancient Sarasvatī) after taking a westerly course from Thaneswar (=Sthānviśvara=the ancient Kuruksetra) joins the Mārkandā river near Pehoa, and Mr. Nundo Lal Dey in his Geographical Dictionary of Ancient India informs us that the united stream still bears the name Sarasvatī. Running in a south-westerly direction with the small towns Mandwi, Fatahabad and Sirsa situated on its banks, the Sarasvatī is lost into the dry bed of the Ghaggar (=the ancient Dṛṣadvatī) at Bhatnair near Dabhli Tibi. The dry bed of the Ghaggar (=the ancient Dṛṣadvatī) from Dabhli Tibi to Kandera still exists and the distance from Kandera to the small lake near Kasabjal which Indus has formed while passing, is just about 25 miles. Although there is much accumulation of sand here, the dry bed can still be traced to the Indus. The truth really is that the Sarasvatī, being joined with the Dṛṣadvatī, reached the lake-formation near Kasabjal, and thus reached the sea after union with the Indus like the Vipāśā and the Sutudrī both of which although they join the Indus, have been spoken of as going towards the sea (Rv. III, 33, 1-3). In fact, everywhere in India's ancient literature, rivers in general have been spoken of as going to the sea (compare : Yathā Nadinam Vahavōmbuvegāḥ Samudramevābhimukha dravanti Kumb. MBh. VI, 35, 28) Samudragā is a synonym of Nadi or river (see Hemachandra) Sāgaramāmini is a name of all rivers (Bharata, Trikāndasēsa). Even

the smaller rivers which do not directly fall into the sea are spoken of as reaching the sea after union with bigger ones¹ (cf. Māgha, Siśupālabadha, II, 100; 104;). Consider also the case of Yamunā which although joins the Ganges near Allahabad is spoken of as going to the sea (Kumb MBh. III, 88, 3). Particularly notice in this connection the statement of Gr̥tsamada (Rv. II, 35, 3) as interpreted by Dr. Macdonell. Gr̥tsamada says that all the rivers reach the sea and please the god Apāṁ Napāt. In fact, all the rivers are represented in Sanskrit literature as going to the sea. This is evidently the general idea meant by the Vedic poet Vasistha. It should also be kept in mind in this connection that whenever a Vedic poet begins to glorify a particular deity, he ascribes to that deity all greatness, all power, all benevolence, and what not. For this plain sentiment expressed by the Vedic poet, it is neither rational nor necessary to carry the composition of the Rk 'a million and a half' or even 'hundreds of thousands' of years back, and to posit the existence of a sea from the Punjab to the confines of Assam.

Dr. Das's second reason for the geological antiquity of the Rgvedic Period that during that period the provinces of Pañcāla, Kōsala, Maghadha, Anga, Videha &c. were not in existence have been fully discussed in Chapter XIX under the heading "Aryan Settlement of India during the Rgvedic Period," and it has been proved that in addition to these provinces in Northern India, even a portion of Southern India too was occupied by the Aryans during that period.

The third argument adduced by him for carrying the Rgvedic times to millions of years back seems to be founded on no reason. He says that because the God Keśin or Agni is mentioned as living in the eastern and western seas there-

* The view of Mm. Hara Prasad Shastri M. A. that in Vedic times, the Sarasvatī independently reached the sea at Sōmanātha in Guzrat is clearly absurd on the very face of it.

fore the Rgvedic Aryans did not know of the existence of any land to the east of their country. The writer of the Mānava Dharma Shastra speaks of the eastern and the western seas. Does it follow from this that the Rajputana sea of the geologists existed at the time of writing the Mānava Dharma Shāstra ? Even in modern times one may speak of the eastern and the western seas and say that Vāḍavānala exists in the eastern and western seas. Does it follow that just to the east and the west of the place in which the speaker lives, two vast seas exist ? Even Kālidāsa speaks of the eastern and the western seas in a similar expressive manner (Pūrvāparaṇa Tōyanidhī Vagāhya &c—Kumar. I, 1). By the eastern and the western seas are clearly meant the Bay of Bengal and the Arabian Sea respectively and Hopkins is perfectly right in this identification. Dr. Das has fallen into a serious error by supposing that the Rgvedic Aryans were confined in the Punhab which he erroneously identifies with the Sapta-Sindhu.

Lastly Dr. Das thinks that the climates and seasons that prevailed in Sapta-Sindhu as mentioned in the Rgveda and the Āvesta would support him in carrying the Rgvedic Period to geological ages. But we find that the Rks (VII, 66, 15), (VI, 48, 8), (II, 1, 11) quoted by Dr. Das. as supporting him in this matter would just go against him. The use of the words Sharad, and Hima respectively in the above Rks to designate the year, does not prove the predominance of the seasons during a greater part of the year in particular areas of the small tract called Sapta-Sindhu as Dr. Das has supposed. When Samyu the son of Brhaspati Āngirasa, says (Rv. VI, 48, 8) that he was igniting the fire for hundred Himas, Samyu really confesses that he was engaged in composing the above Rk during the Hima season. When Gr̥tsamada says (Rv. II, 1, 11) that the fire ignited before him was verily that Ilā of hundred Himas he really confesses that he was engaged in composing that particular hymn

during the Hima. When Vasistha is describing (Rv. VII, 66, 16) the splendid rise of the sun and hopes to enjoy that beautiful sight for the next hundred autumns, Vasistha is really confessing that he was composing that particular hymn during an autumn. For it is well known that the Indian sky after the rains are over *i. e.* during the autumn becomes clear and it is a favourite topic of the poets to describe the splendid autumn sun-rise in the most glowing terms. It was on account of the frequent identification of the rainy season with the year in later times in the way suggested in the above Rks that the year is generally designated as Varṣa now a days.

Dr. Das citing the Avestic evidence of the climate of Sapta-Sindhu says (Rigvedic India, p. 13) "The Avesta says that the Sapta-Sindhu possessed a delightfully cold climate *in ancient times* which was changed into a hot climate by Angra Mainyu." To understand the truth about this the original word of which the translation is "*in ancient times*" requires to be seen. It is quite possible that the primitive Aryan thinker during a terribly hot summer recalls in his mind delightful cold of just the previous winter and thinks (in his crude way of thinking) that the unbearable heat was caused by the evil spirit Angra Mainyu. Or it may as well be that the primitive Aryan in his childhood did not feel so much heat and praises his land saying "It was delightfully cold before, but not it has been changed into a hot one by Angra Mainyu". In fact, the true mentality of the speaker of this portion of the Avesta requires to be fully known. It is useless to expect to determine the chronology of Vedic India from vague passages like these.

Dr. Das next quotes Mr. Medlicott to prove that low temperature prevailed in Indian area in ancient epochs; but may not one ask what connection has this low temperature of ancient geological epochs got to do with the Aryans of India? The evidences of Blanford, of the Encyclopaedia

Britanica, for the prevalence of a cold climate in low latitudes are granted, but these evidences have not been proved to bear any bit of relation to India of the Vedic Age.

Dr. Das says (Rivgedic India, p. 14) again that there is evidence in the Rgveda of heavy showers of rain falling in Sapta-Sindhu during the rainy season which lasted for three or four months &c. but we see that there is not an iota of evidence in the whole of the Rgveda to show that heavy continued rains prevailed in Sapta-Sindhu, while it may be observed that these phenomena may have been true of the sacred spot named Vrtraghna situated on the bank of the Ganges the valley of which has been proved to have been occupied by the Indo-Aryans during the Rgvedic period in Chapter XIX under the heading "Aryan Settlement of India."

In Chapter II of his Rigvedic India Dr. Das goes on quoting from Sir Sidney Burrard, R. D. Oldham, Medlicott, Blanford, Ragozin, Coggin Brown, &c. in order to put down the antiquity of man in India to be a million of years, but unfortunately he adduces no eivdence, absolutely none, to prove that these Pliocene or Miocene men were the Aryans of India. Dr. Das next goes on quoting from the Encyclopædia Britinica to show that at early geological epochs such and such were the distributions of land and sea in Asia, but we find he establishes no relation between these early geological distributions with India of the Vedic Age. Dr. Das next quotes from Lassen an extract which says "It appears very probable that at the dawn of history, East Turkistan was inhabited by an Aryan population, the ancestors of the present Slavonic and Teutonic races &c." Here Dr. Das seems to have been confused about the term "the dawn of history" spoken of by Lassen and the geological epochs of the geologists. Dr. Das says that recent geological times saw the early dawn of history, but as to how could it see, he has given us no proof. Thus throughout the second chapter Dr. Das talks of matters quite irrelevant to his point. It

may be pointed out that Dr. Das at the very begining, took his start with the preconceivēd notion that the Rgvedic Aryans were confined in the Punjab (1st Chapter p. 8), while at the end of the second chapter (Rigvedic India, p. 30) he confuses these Rgvedic Aryans with the ancient Aryans of Lassen.

The third chapter of his Rigvedic India is devoted to proving the vast antiquity of the Aryans of Sapta-Sindhu. In doing this Dr. Das has reasoned that because the region between the Sarasvatī and the Sindhu was called the 'God-fashioned region', that because the two rivers Bipās and Sutudrī have been made to say that they are advancing towards the God-fashioned region, that because Manu speaks of the region between the Sarasvarī and the Drṣadvatī as the God-fashioned country, that because in the Rgveda II, 41, 16, the Sarasvatī has been described as the best of mothers, the best of rivers and the best of Goddesses, and that because in the Rgveda II, 41, 17, the Sarasvatī has been described as the support of all, therefore the geological fact of the Punjab having been the most ancient life-producing region in India would certainly accord wth it. Thus Dr. Das unfortunately makes a confusion between the production of life in India and the sacredness of the Sarasvatī Tīrtha where some of the Rgvedic poets used to assemble and perform sacrifices. We have proved in the next section that the Gangetic valley was occupied by the Aryans during the Rgvedic period, and that the famous king Bharata Dausmanti who belonged to the mediaval Rgvedic period performed no less than 55 horse sacrifices at a sacred spot named Vṛtraghna on the bank of the Ganges. Can any one hold on grounds like this that this sacredness of the Ganges was due to its producing life in the most ancient epochs of the geologists, or can any one guarantee that this life produced there, means the life of the Indo-Aryans and not the life of birds and beasts ?

Dr. Das next continues saying that because the great deluge is not mentioned in the Rgveda, therefore the flood did not happen during the Rgvedic period. This is *argumentum ex silentio*. The flood is mentioned in the Sātpathā Brāhmaṇa (I, 8, 1, 6) the Mahābhārata (Kumb. MBh. III, 190 Ch) and the Purāṇas (Mt. I, 10-33 &c.) as having happened at the time of Manu Vaivasvata. Dr. Das does not seem to have recognised that the Purāṇic genealogies were originally meant for the various dynasties of kings who parcelled out and ruled India of the Rgvedic period, that the Rgvedic Period extends right up to the time of the events of the Mahābhārata, that the Brāhmaṇas give us at times the accounts of kings and Rsis of the Rgvedic Period. It will be excessively daring to discredit these evidences particularly in the face of the fact that Mahābhārata (Kumb. MBh. III, 190, 49) identifies the place where the boat was bound and even remembers its name as Nauvandhana, and that the old accounts of other nations preserve the reminiscences of the flood.¹

Dr. Das thinks that in the Rgveda II, 12, 2, seismic disturbances have been referred to, but this is going too far. As we have already said whenever a particular deity is glorified, the Vedic poet ascribes to that deity all greatness, all power, all benevolence and what not. It is henotheism pure and simple. To find in passages like these, a reference to the seismic disturbances of geological epochs is straining one's imagination too much. Accordingly his conclusion that the Rgvedic Aryans lived in Sapta- Sindhū in Pliocene times rests on purely fanciful grounds.

Dr. Das devotes the 4th chapter of his Rigvedic India in proving the geological antiquity of the Rgveda. He

¹ The flood is not mentioned in the Atharvaveda (XIX, 39, 8). Weber (notes to Die Fluthsgage, Ind. Streifen I, 11) and others (cf. Griffith's note). The accepted reading नावप्रस्तरम् has been separated in the Padapāṭha into 'न' and 'अवप्रस्तरम्' and Sāyana explains it with the remark यत च शोके तदपाटानां सुरातिनामवाच्युत्प्रस्तरं शो नायि !

begins by referring to the Orion of Tilak, but does not try to prove the untenability of the rival system, built up by the great Marhatta thinker. Dr. Das argues that because Professor Bloomfield has observed that the '*real beginnings of Aryan life*' reach back several thousands of years more than the language and literature of the *Vedas*, therefore that observation suggests the hoary antiquity of Aryan civilisation. Dr. Das thereby means to say that this carrying the *Rgvedic* times to millions of years back is also suggested by Bloomfield. Dr. Das thus makes a confusion between the time of the *real beginnings of Aryan life* and the *Rgvedic Period of the Indo-Aryans*; it is also unfortunate that he takes 'several thousands' in the sense of 'millions'.

After this Dr. Das quotes the *Rgveda* III, 39, 2 in support of his theory. The author of this hymn is Viśvāmitra. Viśvāmitra says "Oh Indra, the prayer which, being pronounced in sacrifices before the rise of the sun (or better, before day-break, 'दिवः पूर्वा') awakes you, is come to us in white clothes from our fathers and is old." It is evident that Viśvāmitra is here alluding to the fact that his father Gāthīn or his grandfather Kuśika or his great grand-father Isiratha were in the habit of praying to Indra. It does not mean that Viśvāmitra is repeating the compositions of his father or of his grandfather. It is for this reason that Viśvāmitra speaks of the prayer, apparelled in white, *i. e.*, clothed in new language. It means that Viśvāmitra was the independent author of many hymns of the *Rgveda* and did not borrow the language of anybody else. He only alludes to the fact that the custom of praying to Indra is old, and that his fathers were in the habit of offering prayers in early dawn to the Vedic God Indra. The *Rgveda* confirms this by preserving the compositions of Gāthīn and Kuśika. Accordingly Dr. Das has fallen into a serious error by thinking that this would support him in carrying the *Rgvedic* times to a lac of years back.

After this Dr. Das again repeats his confusion between ‘*the real beginning of Aryan life*’ and *the time of composition of Rgvedic hymns* and cites the authority of Professor Hopkins. Dr. Das should have noted that by the term “*Aryan life*” Hopkins means the life of Aryans consisting of the Germanic, the Slavonic, the Keltic, the Greek, the Latin, the Iranian, the Indo-Aryan all taken together before their separation. Even admitting for the sake of argument that Hopkins means by the term ‘Aryan’ the ancestors of the Indo-Aryan section only, it is clear that he means to keep a distance of several thousands of years’ time between the beginning of that early Indo-Aryan life and the commencement of the time of composition of the Rgvedic hymns. But Dr. Das without understanding this attitude of Hopkins has tried to find in the Rgvedic hymns references to the very beginning of Aryan life.

Proceeding to enumerate other evidences of the antiquity of the Rgveda and the Sapta-Sindhu, Dr. Das mentions the Rk (IV, 26, 2). It is to be particularly observed here how Dr. Das has been confused as to the real facts stated in the Rk.¹ The poet Vāmadeva posing himself as Indra says “I have given the earth to the Aryan (=Manu)” &c. Dr. Das interprets it as (Rigvedic India, p. 48) “Indra is said to have given lands to the Aryans in Sapta-Sindhu to live in.” Thus one can perceive it at once that Dr. Das inserts ‘Sapta-Sindhu’ in order that it may fit in with his preconceived idea of Sapta-Sindhu having been the original Aryan home. The original word is ‘Bhūmi’, and Sāyana is perfectly right when he renders ‘Bhūmi’ by ‘Pṛthvī’. None has any right to insert ‘Sapta-Sindhu’ here.

Dr. Das says next (p. 52) “The antiquity of the river Sarasvati is proved by the fact that it was in her region that the first born Vṛtra was seen by the early Aryan Rishis

¹ वर्ष भूमिदायामन्त्र !

to be killed by Indra which fact earned for her the name of Vṛtraghṇī &c.” Now this interpretation of Dr. Das is far-fetched. The Sarasvatī was called Vṛtraghṇī not for the fact that the first born Vṛtra was killed in her region, but for the fact the Rṣis and the kings of the Indo-Aryan race believed that they could kill their enemies by virtue of sacrifices performed on her banks. Sāyana is perfectly right when he says while commenting on the Rgveda VI, 61, 7, that ‘Vṛtras’ means the enemies in general, and no one will admit that all the enemies of the Indo-Aryan race were confined in the region of the Sarasvatī. Fights took place and enemies were killed in various parts of the Northern India and because the Rṣis believed that they or their Yajamānas were successful in killing their enemies by performing sacrifices on the Sarasvatī, therefore the river has been applauded as Vṛtraghṇī i.e., the killer of enemies by Bharadvāja Vājineya. Remember in this connection that Abhyāvartin Cāyamana and Prastoka Sārñjaya defeated the Vārasikhas after performing their sacrifices by Pāyu Bhāradvāja. Secondly, no one can comprehend how the sacredness of a particular place can be brought forward as an argument for its early colonisation. Particular places in Northern India were considered sacred or regarded as Tirthas for particular events happening at them. Thus the Vedic seer Viśvāmitra who belonged to the dynasty of Kānyakubja performed sacrifices at Utpalāvat in the Pañcāla country. Hence Utpalāvat in Kānyakubja became considered as sacred. To commemorate this Rāma Jāmadagnya a Rgvedic poet (Rv. X, 110) composed an Anuvāṇī verse¹. Naiṣadha Nala, the father-in-law of the Rgvedic poet Mudgala, after having been banished from his kingdom by his brother Puṣkara—drank water on the hill named Kuṇḍōda. In memory of this, that hill became considered as sacred². Kubera, the son Viśravas, mentioned

¹ Kumb. MBh. III, 85, 16-17.

² Kumb MBh. III, 85, 25.

in the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa (XIII, 4, 3, 10) was born in the hermitage of Viśravas situated on the Narmadā and for this and other reasons the river Narmadā was considered sacred.¹ This Kubera Vaiśravāṇa belonged to the Vedic Age as his brother Rāvana Vaiśravana was a contemporary of Daśaratha or, Atithigva Divodāsa. The famous Rgvedic king Sahadeva Sārñjaya performed sacrifices at a spot on the bank of the Yamunā, and in memory of this that spot was considered as a Tirtha and called Agniśiras. In commemoration of this, a famous Gāthā has been composed by Vedic teachers.² The famous Rgvedic king Bharata Dausmanti (Rv. VI, 16, 4) performed seventy-eight horse-sacrifices on the Yamunā at the same sacred spot.³ The famous Pāñcāla poet Dālbhya (=Keśin) had his hermitage on the Drṣadvatī⁴ which was accordingly considered sacred. The famous Rgvedic poet Jamadagni had his hermitage at Palāsaka which was at the confluence of the several principal rivers.⁵ Accordingly Palāsaka was considered sacred. Many Vedic seers used to live at Kanakhala across Hardwar near which the river Gaṅgā issues out of mountains.⁶ Accordingly Kanakhala was considered sacred. It was on a hill named Puru situated close to Kanakhala that the famous Rgvedic king Aida Pururavas was born.⁷ This famous king of the Rgvedic Age was the ancestor of a section of Indo-Aryans and has been commemorated as a hero in hymn (X, 95) and as a votary of the fire cult in Rgveda I, 34, 4. and in many places in Vedic literature.⁸ The Rgvedic Rṣi Nārāyaṇa, the author of the famous Puruṣa Sūkta, had his hermitage at Badari, and for this the Badarikāśrama has been considered⁹ as a sacred Tirtha, and many sages used to live there.¹⁰ The

¹ Kumb MBh. III, 87, 4-5.

² Kumb MBh. III, 88, 5-7.

³ Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 11; Ait. Bra. VIII, 23; Kumb. MBh. III, 88, 8.

⁴ Kumb. MBh. III, 88, 11-12.

⁵ Kumb. MBh. III, 88, 15-18.

⁶ Kumb. MBh. III, 88 ch.

⁷ Kumb. MBh. III, 88, 21.

⁸ Sat. Bra. XI, 5, 1, 1; III, 4, 1, 22; Kath. Sam. VIII, 10 & Nir. X, 46; Baudh. Srau. XVIII, 44-45.

⁹ Kumb. MBh. III, 88, 23-27.

famous king Kuru who belonged to the Rgvedic Age performed grand sacrifices at a spot on the Sarasvatî. This spot which was called Kurukshetra after the name of the king, was considered as a Dharmaksetra or a Tirtha. Dirghatamas used to live in Anga, Vibhândaka on the banks of the Kauśiki in modern Purnea and Agastya in the Deccan. Thus it will be realised that there were Tirthas in many places in Northern India during the Vedic Period and it is a very pernicious theory that the Sarasvatî was the only Tirtha where all the Rgvedic poetry was composed. Rsis used to live in various places in Northern India and Vedic poems were naturally composed by them in all those places. The Sarasvatî was one of the most famous and ancient Tirthas no doubt, having been especially glorified by Vajineya Bharadvâja who informs us that many earlier sages had their hermitages on her banks.¹ But the kings and their men used to live in other parts of Northern India. They used to approach the seers and had their sacrifices performed by them. The Sarasvatî thus was a very ancient Tirtha, but it cannot be held that all members of the Indo-Aryan race were confined there during the Rgvedic period as has been held by Dr. Das. (Vide the chapter on the Aryan Settlement of India during the Rgvedic period).

The Vedic poets used to get intoxicated during the time of sacrifices by drinking the Sôma juice. This drink gave them energy, exhilaration, joy &c. They have for this reason applauded the Sôma plant as 'Pratnamit' (Rg. IX, 42, 4) 'Yajñasya Pûrvyam' (Rv. IX, 2, 10) 'Yajñasya Atmâ' (Rv. IX, 2, 10) Divah Piyusam' (Rv. IX, 110, 8) &c. Dr. Das quotes all these appellations of Sôma to prove the geological antiquity of the Rgvedic civilization. Thus it will be realised that on the whole Dr. Das. has arrived at nothing definite about the chronology of the Rgvedic Period.

¹ Rv. VI, 61.

In conclusion, we draw the attention of scholars to a book entitled "The Aryavartic Home and the Aryan Cradle in Sapta-Sindhu" written by Mr. N. B. Pavjee and published in 1915. This writer has drawn from the Manual of the Geology of India by Messrs. Medlicott and Blanford to prove the antiquity of man in India, as has been done by Dr. Das, without being able to establish any connection between this primitive man and the Indo-Aryan (Aryavartic Home P. 18).

This writer, long before Dr. Das, has argued (Aryavartic Home p. 20) exactly like Dr. Das (Rigvedic India p. 36) that the tract lying between the Indus and the Sarasvatī has been designated as the God-fashioned region (Yōniṃ Devakṛtaṇ III, 33, 4). Long before Dr. Das (Rigvedic India, p. 49) he has argued (Aryavartic Home p. 21) that it was in this region of the Sarasvatī and the Indus that the first the oldest and the greatest of serpents was killed (Prathamajāmahinām Rv. I, 32, 3 Ahannenām; Prathamajāmahinām Rv. I, 32, 3 ; Ahanniḥiṇ, Rv. IV, 28, 1); that it was here (i. e. in the region of the Sarasvatī and the Indus) that the rising dawn was observed by our primitive ancestors (Aryavartic Home, p. 21); that the sun was seen to rise in that sacred region (Aryavartic Home, p. 21); that the land of seven rivers or lands in Sapta-Sindhu was given to the Aryans by Indra quoting the same famous Rk of the seer Vāmadeva (Aryavartic Home, 22); that the Sarasvatī is the best of mothers, the best of rivers, the best of goddesses &c. (Aryavartic Home, 22-24); that the origin of life or vitality in the region of the Sarasvatī is a proof of the antiquity of the Indo-Aryan life (Aryavartic Home, 0. 24-29); that because Sōma has been called very old (Pūrvya), extremely ancient (Pratnamit), older than sacrifice (Yajñasya Pūrvya) the very soul of sacrifice (Ātmā Yajñasya) the very nectar of remotest antiquity received from the heavens (Divah Piyusānā Pūrvyam) and so on, therefore the very highest

antiquity of Sōma sacrifice, and for the matter of that, the antiquity of the Rgvedic Period is proved (Aryavartic Home, p. 122-162). In fact, all the materials and arguments embodied in the book of Mr. Pavjee have been utilized by Dr. Das. We have criticised Dr. Das's Rigvedic India because it contains the most recent exposition of the theory originally propounded by Mr. Pavjee. We do not therefore attempt a separate refutation of Mr. Pavjee's arguments as they have already been disposed of in dealing with Dr. Das's book.

CHAPTER XVIII.

CHRONOLOGY DEVELOPED IN "THE ORION" UNTENABLE.

We shall in this section discuss just one point raised by the great scholar the late Bal Gangadhar Tilak in his Orion. At the very outset we are bound to remark that "The Orion" is a splendid astronomical exposition which can serve to check the extravagant chronological guesses of others. It may have or has its faults, but it shows very simply this that the commencement of the Rgvedic period cannot be carried "hundreds of thousands" and millions of years back, and that neither can it be carried down to 800 B. C. It is not the object of our present enquiry to deal with all the points raised in "The Orion" concerning the early Vedic Age. We shall only mention just one point raised in it in connection with the later Vedic Age.

Tilak says (The Orion, 2nd edition Chapter III, p. 36) "It is clear, therefore, that in the days of Varāhamihira, there existed works which placed the winter solstice in the beginning of Dhanīṣṭhā and the summer solstice in the middle of Āśleshā. This statement of Varāhamihira is fully corroborated by quotations from Garga and Parāśara which we meet with in the works of later commentators ; and it appears that the system of commencing the year with the month of Māgha which corresponds with the above position of the solstices was actually in vogue. The account of the death of Bhīṣma related in the Mahābhārata Anuśāsanaparba 167 ch. shows that the old warrior who possessed the super-human power of choosing his time of death, was waiting on his death-bed for the return of the sun towards the north from the winter solstice, and that this auspicious event took place in the first half of the month of Māgha. It is evident from this that the winter solstice must have coincided in those

days with the beginning of Dhanishṭhā as described in the Vedanga Jyotiṣha and other works."

It is abundantly clear from this quotation that Tilak is at one with us in holding that at the time of the death of Bhīṣma Śāntanava, the winter solstice coincided with the beginning of Dhanishṭhā.

In the preface (p. vi) to the Orion, Tilak further defines his chronological attitude by writing "According to this view the Mahābhārata war must be placed in the Krittika period, in as much as we are told that Bhīṣma was waiting for the turning of the sun from the winter solstice in the month of Māgha." The Kṛttikā period according to Tilak "commences with the vernal equinox in the asterism of the Krittikas and extends up to the period recorded in the Vedāṅga Jyotiṣha i. e. from 2500 B. C. to 1400 B. C." (The Orion 2nd edition p. 207). It is clear from this that Tilak thinks that the period recorded in the Vedāṅga Jyotiṣha is roughly about 1400 B. C., and we have already seen that this time recorded in the Vedāṅga Jyotiṣha was, according to Tilak himself, the time about which Bhīṣma died. It follows then that Tilak is of opinion that the Mahābhārata war happened about 1400 B. C.

Tilak holds (Orion, 2nd edition, p. 34) that this astronomical method "based upon old observations" involving "inevitable want of accuracy does not affect" his "conclusions to such an extent as to make them practically useless for chronological purposes." He says "suppose there is a mistake of 5° in observing the position of the sun with reference to a fixed star * *. This would cause an error of not more than $5 \times 72 = 360$ years in our calculations, and in the absence of better means there is no reason to be dissatisfied with such a result especially when we are dealing with the remotest period of antiquity." It is clear from this attitude of Tilak that he has no quarrel with the man who holds the Mahābhārata war to have taken place about 1400

+ 360 = 1760 B. C.; neither would he object to anybody's holding for that war the date of about 1400—360 = 1040 B. C. He has given us the express sanction of 5° or 360 years; and this period due to the inevitable inaccuracy of old observations may be added to or subtracted from the dates arrived at by him in his preliminary attempt to gauge the Vedic period by the rough astronomical method. That the latitude of 360 years is passable to Tilak, is further proved by his saying (Orion 2nd Edition p. 38) "From these data (of the Vedāṅga Jyotiṣa) astronomers have calculated that the solstitial colure occupied the position above-mentioned between 1269 B. C. to 1181 B. C., according as we take the mean rate of precession of the equinoxes 50" or 48". 6 a year" The sum and substance of Tilak's opinion is that the calculation depends on the rate of precession. It is clear from the above that the time recorded in the Vedāṅga Jyotiṣa about which, according to Tilak himself, the great warrior Bhīṣma died, may be 1181 B. C. or 1269 B. C. or 1400 B. C. Tilak according to his own admission has no abjection to these dates, as we have already seen that he has given us a range of 360 years round about his date 1400 B. C.

Now no sane scholar would question the truth of the universally alleged incident that it was Kṛṣṇa Dvai pāyana Vedavyāsa who compiled and grouped the Vedas. It is stated in all the Purāṇas¹ unanimously, in many places in them, in a hundred places in the Mahābhārata² and every student of history has admitted that it is a historical fact.³ This great sage who was probably the greatest intellectual figure of India's ancient history, was the putative father of Pāṇḍu and Dhṛtarāṣṭra. After grouping

¹ Vs. III, 4 Ch.; Bh. XII, 6, 44-48.

² Gd. MBh. I, 60 ch.; XII, 349 ch.

³ Vide Wilson's Viṣṇu Purana Book IV, 24 ch. p. 232 foot-note for the views of H. H. Wilson, Colonel Wilford, Buchanon &c.

the Vedas into four he entrusted them to his four disciples Paila, Jaimini, Vaiśampāyana and Sumantu and these four in their turn handed them down to their disciples. To Vaiśampāyana was entrusted the teaching of the Yajurveda, and this Vaiśampāyana taught his disciple and sister's son Yājñavalkya Vājasaneyā (Viṣṇu Purāṇa Book III Chapter V, 1-2. Vā. 61 ch., Bh. XII, 6, 53-54). As a result of a friction between Vaiśampāyana and his sister's son Yājñavalkya Vājasaneyā, the latter gave up the teaching of the Yajurveda which he received from his preceptor and uncle, and afterwards compiled and composed the Śukla Yajurveda (Vṣ III, 5ch., Gd. MBh. XII, 318 ch) also called the Vājasaneyī Saṃhitā inasmuch as it was compiled by Yājñavalkya Vājasaneyā. The original Yajurveda which Vaiśampāyana used to teach was named the Taittirīya Saṃhitā, because the teaching of this was taken up by the Tittira class of Brāhmaṇas— the other disciples of Vaiśampāyana. It comes to this then that these universally alleged traditions converge towards proving that the Taittirīya Saṃhitā and the Vājasaneyī Saṃhitā were compiled round about, or to be more precise, a bit later by a few years than the events of the Mahābhārata, and we are of opinion that the truth of these statements about the time of compilation of these Saṃhitās preserved in the Purāṇas and the Mahābhārata can never be questioned.

Now let us turn to the attitude of Tilak about the time of compilation of the Taittirīya Saṃhitā. He says (the Orion, 2nd edition, p. 41) "The vernal equinox coincided with the Krittikas when the Taittirīya Saṃhitā was compiled." From this Tilak infers (the Orion 2nd edition p. 57) that "the winter solstice occurred in those days on the full moon of Māgha" "According to the Vedāṅga Jyotiḥsha" continues Tilak (Orion p. 57) "it (i. e. the winter solstice) fell a fortnight earlier i. e. on the first day of the bright half of Māgha" From this Tilak calculates the

date of compilation of the Taittiriya Saṃhitā to be 2350 B. C. (pp. 55-59) taking $14^{\circ}. 10'$ as the distance between the 10th degree of Bharanī and the asterism of Kṛttikā.

We have seen before that the time of compilation of the Taittiriya Saṃhitā, or the Vājasaneyī Saṃhitā, and above all, of the compilation of the Vedas themselves by Vedavyāsa can never be prior to the events of the Mahābhārata. Here Tilak asks us to believe that the Taittiriya Saṃhitā was compiled about 2350 B. C., and to believe at the same time that about the time of the death of Bhīṣma Śāntanava the winter solstice coincided with the beginning of Dhanisthā as described in the Vedāṅga Jyotiṣa ; and the coincidence of the winter solstice with the beginning of Dhanisthā according to Tilak himself took place about 1181 B. C. or 1269 B. C. or 1400 B. C. To put it more concisely, Tilak places the death of Bhīṣma Śāntanava about 1181 B. C. or 1269 B. C. or 1400 B. C. and yet he feels no hesitation to place Vaiśampāyana and Yājñavalkya about 2350 B. C. It is abundantly clear from the above that Tilak asks us to believe in an absurdity. He virtually requests us to believe that Vaiśampāyana, the compiler of the Taittiriya Saṃhitā or Yājñavalkya Vājasaneyā, the compiler-author of the Vājasaneyī Saṃhitā, lived twelve centuries before the death of Bhīṣma Śāntanava. No one, I hope, will be prepared to accept this absurd conclusion when it is distinctly borne in mind that the Vedas themselves were grouped into four by Kṛṣṇa Dvaipāyana Vedavyāsa after the forest of Khāṇḍavaprastha was burnt down by his youthful grandson Arjuna Pāṇḍava.

The conclusion therefore is inevitable that the Māghī full moon like the Phālguni full moon and the Caitri full moon, was one of the three traditional beginnings of the year, that is, the coincidence of the Kṛttikās with the vernal equinox did not take place actually in the days of the compilation of the Taittiriya Saṃhitā but long before that event. That

particular passage in the Taittiriya Samhitā, as interpreted by Tilak in the light of later commentators, really records a tradition about the Māghī full moon having been once considered as the first day of the year. The very name Samhitā indicates that it is a compilation, although the materials compiled might be clothed in the polished style then prevalent amongst the priests. Besides the very fact that we are given no less than three beginnings of the year shows that they are records of earlier observations, and the priests in the days of the Taittiriya Samhitā and of the Brāhmaṇas were in the habit of not only utilizing these beginnings for annual sacrifices, but also using dispositions as to which of them to choose. This shows how very risky it is to build up a system and to base conclusions on a doubtful passage of the Taittiriya Samhitā or of the Brāhmaṇas.

It may be thought necessary to discuss the views of scholars outside India. Professor Max Mu"ller thought that the Vedas were composed about 1200 B. C. (History of ancient Sanskrit literature, p. 572). Afterwards he revised his opinion and named the period from 1500-1200 B. C. (Chips. I, 11). A. Weber placed the migration into the Indus valley bed in the 16th century B. C. (Ind. Skizzen pp. 14, 46 43). M. Haug thought that 2400-1400 B. C. was the period of Vedic hymns (Introduction to the Ait. Bra. I, 47-48); he arrived at this result on the analogy of similar periods in Chinese literature. The period 2000-1500 B. C. is estimated by Whitney (OLST 1, 21; Introduction to Sanskrit Grammer p. xiii). Benfey thought similarly with Whitney (Gd. SPr. 600). F. Mu"ller thought that the period between 2000 B. C. and 1500 B. C. is probable (Allg. Ethnogr. p. 512).

With regard to these estimates, it may be observed, that they are on the whole unreasonable guesses and it is not surprising therefore that they have diverged widely from one another. But it is to be noticed that Professor Max Mu"ller's estimate with regard to the lower limit of the Rgvedic Period has, nearly coincided with that arrived at in our enquiry, although that late Professor adopted an arbitrary method of calculation.

CHAPTER XIX.

ARYAN SETTLEMENT OF INDIA DURING THE RGVEDIC PERIOD.

Dr. Abinashchandra Das says that (Rigvedic India, p. 8) "the land in which the Vedic Aryans lived is called Sapta-Sindhavah or the Land of the Seven Rivers which included the Indus or the Sindhu with its principal tributaries on the west and the Sarasvati on the east." "The Ganges and the Yamunā", the Doctor continues, "have been mentioned only once or twice but they have not been included in the computation of seven rivers which gave the country its name." Finally he says that because we do not find any mention of Pāñcāla, Kōsala and Magadha in the Rgveda, therefore they did not exist during the Rgvedic times, and that their place was occupied by a long stretch of sea that extended from the eastern shores of Sapta Sindhu to the confines of Assam. The existence of the hypothetical sea is inferred from the mention, by a certain poet, in the Rgveda, of the eastern and the western seas¹. Now these conclusions seem to have been drawn rather hurriedly. It is somewhat surprising to find it solemnly stated that because Pāñcāla, Kōsala and Maghada &c. are not mentioned in the Rgveda therefore they did not exist (Argumentum ex Silentio) during the Rgvedic times. It is really strange that because the sons of the R̄si Vātarāśana namely Etasa, R̄ṣyaśrīṅga &c. mention the eastern and the western seas, Dr. Das therefore would posit the existence of a sea from the Punjab to Assam. Let us examine closely how far these remarks of his are warranted by evidence.

In the Rgveda² the poet Viśvāmitra, while invoking the Aśvins, mentions the river Jahnāvī. Sāyana in explaining

¹ Rv. X, 136, 5.

² Rv. III, 58, 6.

the word "Jahnāvī" says that the river Ganges is meant and renders it by "Jahnukulajā". Wilson says "it might imply the Ganges Jāhnavī if we had reason to suppose that the legend of her origin from Jahnu was known to the Vedas." Wilson would not have expressed this sort of hesitancy had he perceived that some of the Purānic legends were Vedic in origin, and that the Purāṇas were primarily meant to represent the history of India of the Vedic Age. It is well known to the Purānist versed in Vedic literature that Jahnu was the distant ancestor of the author of the Rk in question¹ and belonged to the early Rgvedic Age and that his sacrificial ground was inundated by the waters of the Ganges.² It was in commemoration of this important event that the river became afterwards well known as Jāhnavī. It is well known that rivers, hills, towns, countries were named in this fashion in ancient India. Srāvasti, Viśālā, Vidarbha, Āṅga, Cedi, Bhāgirathī, Hastināpura are the other examples. Secondly, Gaṅgā has been explicitly mentioned in the Rgveda³ by Samyu, the son of Br̥haspatiII. Samyu, who was the brother of Bharadvāja⁴ speaks of the high bank of the Ganges in the Rgveda⁵ which shows that he was familiar with the Gangetic valley. Thirdly Sindhukṣit, the son of Priyamedha Āṅgirasa, explicitly mentions the river Gaṅgā in the Rgveda⁶. He could not have done this had he not been acquainted with the river. Fourthly, consider the decisive evidence of the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa where it will be found that Bharata, the son of Duṣmanta, performed seventy eight Aśvamedha sacrifices on the bank of the Yamunā and fifty-five on the bank of the Gaṅgā.⁷

¹ जाह्नु हृषीकेशो राष्ट्र आदित्यस्य स विद्याभित्री जाह्नवी राजा एतमप्यन्तं स राइमध्यत् अराहुभितरे ॥ Panc. Bra. XXI, 12, 2; Va. 91, 48-93; Hv. I, 32, 42-52.

² Va. 91, 54-58; Hv. I, 32, 42-47.

³ Rv. VI, 45, 31.

⁴ Rv. VI, 48, 7.

⁵ Rv. VI, 45, 31.

⁶ Rv. X, 75, 5.

⁷ Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, II; 21.

Fifthly in the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa it will be found that Bharata Dauśmanti performed no less than seventy eight horse-sacrifices on the bank of the Yamunā and fifty-five at a sacred spot named Vṛtraghna on the bank of the Gāngā.¹ This most famous king of the Vedic Age, mentioned in the Rgveda² was, according to the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa³, crowned with the Aindra-Mahābhiṣeka ceremony by Dirghatamas Māmateya, the author of the Rgveda I, 140-164. The Rgveda was not meant to chronicle all these details about kings and poets of the Vedic Age. It is only by chance that we happen to meet a few of them here and there in the course of prayers offered in honour of the deities and eulogies offered to the gifts of some kings or Rsis.

The valley of the Yamunā also was colonised during the Rgvedic period, as is attested by the evidence of Sindhukṣit, the son of Priyamedha Āṅgirasa; Sindhukṣit notices the river Yamunā in his composition i. e. Rgveda⁴ and we have just now seen in the Satapatha and the Aitareya that Bharata performed seventy-eight horse sacrifices on the bank of the Yamunā. The same incident is mentioned in the Bhāgavata and other Purāṇas. Consider fourthly the fact already mentioned that the famous Pāñcāla king of the Vedic Age, Sahadeva Sārñjaya, (the father of Sōmaka) mentioned in the Rgveda⁵ the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa⁶ and the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa⁷ performed grand sacrifices on the Yamunā at the well-known Tīrtha named Agniśiras.⁸ Consider fifthly the explicit statement of Śyāvāśva, the son of Arcanās Ātreya. Śyāvāśva says⁹ "May I get famous cows on the bank of the river Yamunā" Śyāvāśva Ārcannā nasa could not have declared this, had he not been already

¹ Ait. Bra. VIII, 23, 21.

² Rv. VI, 16, 4; V, 54, 14.

³ Ait. Bra. VIII, 23, 21.

⁴ Rv. X, 75, 5.

⁵ Rv. I, 100 17; IV, 15, 4; 7; 8; 90 10.

⁶ Ait. Bra. VII, 34, 9.

⁷ Sat. Bra. II, 4, 4, 3; 4.

⁸ Kumb. MBh. III, 88, 5; Gd. MBh. III, 90, 5.

⁹ Rv. V, 53, 17.

acquainted with the valley of the Yamunā. Consider sixthly the evidence of Vasiṣṭha, the priest of Sudāś Paijavana. Vasiṣṭha says¹ while describing the victory of Sudāś over ten kings "In this battle, Indra killed Bheda ; Yamunā and the Tr̄tsus pleased him." Sāyana in explaining the R̄k makes it quite clear as to how the river Yamunā could please the Vedic God Indra. Men inhabiting the banks of the river Yamunā pleased Indra. This shows how decisively the valley of the Yamunā was colonised by the Aryans. Consider seventhly that the famous Cakravartin king Mandhāṭṛ who belonged to the early Vedic Age (mentioned in the R̄gveda,² the Gōpatha Brāhmaṇa³ and all the Purāṇas) performed sacrifices on the bank of the Yamunā where many R̄sis used to live⁴. At the same place on the Yamunā, Sōmaka Sāhadevya also performed sacrifices⁵. Ninthly the Harivamśa,⁶ the Viṣṇu Purāṇa⁷ the Bhāgavata Purāṇa⁸ and the Mahābhārata⁹ state in distinct terms that in his childhood, Śrīkṛṣṇa used to play on the bank of the Yamunā; that he compelled a Nāga chieftain Kāliya to submit at that place. These incidents about Kṛṣṇa Vāsudeva have been clothed in romantic garb owing to the fact that he was raised to the status of a deity in later times on account of his many achievements, and also owing to the general reason that old accounts often get mixed up with romance. It is extremely unwise to suppose that the acts ascribed to juvenile Śrīkṛṣṇa have been later developments round nothing. There must be a nucleus round which developments may occur. We have already shown that the R̄vgedic period extends right up to some of the events of the Mahābhārata, that Vedavyāsa compiled

¹ Rv. VIII, 18, 19.

² Rv. I, 112, 13 ; VIII, 39, 8 ; X, 2, 2. ³ Gop. Bra. II, 10.

⁴ Kumb. MBh. III, 126, 26.

⁵ Hv. I, 67ch.

⁶ Bh. X, 15, 47 ; 16, 4-67 &c.

⁷ Kumb. MBh. III, 126, 26.

⁸ Vs. V, 7 ch.

⁹ Gd. MBh. I, 222 ch.

and grouped the Vedas after the forest of Khāṇḍava prastha was burnt down by his grandson Arjuna; and because the beginning of the events of the Mahābhārata represents full-fledged Indo-Aryan civilisation spread almost all over the Āryāvarta, it will be admitted that the valleys of the Gaṅgā and the Yamunā were inhabited by the Aryans during the R̥gvedic Period. We have seen before that according to Dr. Das (Rigvedic India p. 8) ‘the Vedic Aryans lived in the land of seven rivers which included the Indus or the Sindhu with its principal tributaries on the west and the Sarasvatī on the east.’ He means to say that the Sarasvatī was the eastern boundary of the land of the R̥gvedic Aryans. It is now clear on how slender evidence this view of his rests. Dr. Das has perhaps perceived his weakness afterwards for we find him making the shadowy statement (Rigvedic India Vo. I,) that the valleys of the Ganges and the Yamunā were “not so eagerly sought for” by the R̥gvedic Aryans.

Even the Southern Kōsala, Cedi, Daśārṇa, Niṣadha Vidarbha &c. situated at the foot of the Vindhya range were Aryan settlements during the R̥gvedic period. The mention of the Cedis in the R̥gveda¹ particularly of the Cedi king Kaśu in the R̥gveda², and the interesting description in the Nalōpākhyānam of the Mahābhārata, of the kings of Cedi, Daśārṇa, Niṣadha, Vidarbha, Southern Kōsala &c., and the Purānic mention of the king named Cedi, the son of Kauśika as the ancestor of the Caidya kings point to the conclusion that the Aryans were settled at the foot of the Vindhya range during the medieval R̥gvedic period. And as the Southern Kōsala and Vidarbha were just to the south of the Vindhya range we may conclude that a portion of the Deccan also was occupied. It has been described in Chapter VII. on the Northern Pāñcālas as well as in Chapter I on Divodāsa and Daśaratha that

¹ Rv. VIII, 5, 37; 38; 39.

² Rv. VIII, 5, 37.

Tṛkṣa, Bhṛmyaśva, Mudgala, Vadhryaśva, Divodāsa, Pijavana, Sudās, Śrñjaya, Sahadeva, Sōmaka &c. all belonged to the Northern Pāñcāla dynasty. We have also seen that the existence of every one of them is evidenced by the R̄gveda, Anukramanīs to the R̄gveda, the Śrauta Sūtras, the Bṛhaddevatā, the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa and the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa &c. We have also seen that Indrasenā, the wife of Mudgala as mentioned in R̄gveda¹, was no other than the daughter of Nala by Damayanti as attested by the Mahābhārata². We also know that the father of Indrasenā, i. e. the famous Nala mentioned in the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa³ was the king of Niṣadha; and this Niṣadha we have established to have been situated at the foot of the Vindhya-s. The Satapatha evidently means that Naṣidha Naḍa was a king of the south. Bhṛmyaśva, the father of the R̄gvedic Ṛṣi Mudgala, was the contemporary of Nala's friend Rtuparṇa Aikṣvāka. We have established in Chapter XII on the southern Kōsala line, that this Kōsala kingdom of Rtuparṇa was the southern Kōśala (=Saphāla) which was also situated at the south of the Vindhya-s, and that in approximately 11 hours Rtuparṇa drove to Vidarbha which was a contiguous state. No sane scholar should expect to find these interesting details in the R̄gveda which may very properly be termed a book of versified prayers offered to Indra, Varuṇa, the Aśvins, Rudra, the Maruts, &c. It is in the Purāṇas, the Rāmāyaṇa, the Mahābhārata the Brāhmaṇas, the Āraṇyakas, the Upaniṣats, the Śrauta-Sutras, the Bṛhaddevatā and works like them that should be consulted in order that India of the R̄gvedic Age may be properly understood.

Turning to Dr. Das's attitude about Kikāṭa, we find him saying that because there was a sea to the east of the Sapta-Śindhu therefore this Kikāṭa of the R̄gveda⁴ does not

¹ Rv. X, 102, 2.

² Kumb. MBh. III, 114, 24.

³ Sat. Bra. II, 2, 2, 1; 2.

⁴ Rv. III, 53, 14.

and *cannot* mean Magadha (Rigvedic India, p. 8, foot note). Sāyana says that Kīkaṭa was the land of the Non-Aryans. A very old authority like Yāska gives evidence to the same effect¹. Wilson says "Kīkaṭa is usually identified with south Behar." Weber says "In the Rik Samhitā where the Kīkaṭas the ancient people of Magadha—and their king Pramaganda are mentioned as hostile, we have probably to think of the aborigines of the country." These statements of Wilson and Weber are founded on solid evidence, but as according to Dr. Das a sea must be supposed to have stretched in the Rgvedic period from the Sapta-Sindhu to Assam, this Kīkaṭa could not but be in the Sapta-Sindhu itself and a hilly tract there (Rigvedic India, p. 8, foot note). Afterwards Dr. Das almost withdraws his statement by saying that the ships of the Rgvedic Aryan merchants in their voyage in the eastern sea over the Gangetic trough probably touched south Behar (Rigvedic India, p. 8, foot note). Dr. Das should have noted the fact that the author of the hymn² in which Kīkaṭa is mentioned was Viśvāmitra, the former priest of Sudās Paijavana, and that Divodāsa, Pijavana, Sudās, Sahadeva, Sōmaka &c., all belonged to the Northern Pāñcāla dynasty. As to Kīkaṭa, we invite the attention of scholars to the decisive statement in the Vāyu Purāṇa³ which says that in the province of Kīkaṭa, are situated the sacred Gayā, the sacred forest of Rājagrha, the sacred hermitage of Cyavana, and the sacred river Punaḥpunā. This shows that a forest near the capital was named after it and was considered sacred by the pilgrims and that the hermitage of Cyavana was established there before the time of compilation of this portion of the Vāyu Purāṇa. This time is probably post-Vedic as the sacredness of Kīkaṭa is enjoined. Gayā was also situated in the province of Kīkaṭa. Turning again to the Bhāgavata Purāṇa⁴, we come

¹ Nir. VI, 32.

² RV. III, 53, 14.

³ Va. 108, 73.

⁴ Bh. I, 3, 24.

across the interesting information that towards the beginning of the Kali Age, the Almighty God came down to this world as Buddha, the descendant of Añjana, in the province of Kīkaṭa. Śridhara, commenting on this, says that by Kīkaṭa is meant the province of Gayā. The Rgvedic Rsi Kakṣīvant went, with his father Dirghatamas, to Giribraja and performed austerities there¹. All these interesting informations prove that there was no sea to the east of Sapta-Sindhu during the Rgvedic Period. We strengthen our position by the following further evidences. In the Rgveda², Medhātithi, the son of Kāṇva, addresses the king Vibhindhū and praises his gift. Both Kātyāyana and Sāyana give evidence to the same fact, namely that Kāṇva Medhātithi was praising the gift of the King Vibhindhū in that Rk.³ Turning now to the evidence of the Rsi Medhyātithi, the son of Kāṇva we find that he accepted gifts from the king Pākasthāman, the son of Kurayāna⁴. Medhyātithi Kāṇva also calls Pākasthāman, the king of the country of Bhōja⁵. Both Kātyāyana and Sāyana give evidence to the same fact, namely that the 4 Rks from the 21st to the 24 Rk of the 3rd hymn of Maṇḍala VIII was composed by Kāṇva Medhyātithi on the occasion of his accepting gifts from the king Pākasthāman, the son of Kurayāna⁶. Turning now to the Vedic work, the Br̥haddevatā we find it stated that Vibhindhū was the king of Kāśi and Pākasthāman was the king of Bhōja⁷. This information of Saunaka is extremely interesting as it shows that in the early Rgvedic Age the kingdoms of Kāśi and Bhōja were already in existence, and the Purāṇas are thus admirably supported when they hold that the ancient kingdom of Kāśi had already been ruled in the

¹ Va. 99, 93; Mt. 48, 84-87.

² Rv. VIII, 2, 41.

³ Sarv. Kram. & Say. Kram. on Rv. VIII, 2, 41.

⁴ Rv. VIII, 3, 21-24.

⁵ Rv. VIII, 3, 24.

⁶ Kat. & Say. on Rv. VIII, 3, 21-24.

⁷ Br. Dv. VI, 42.

early Vedic Age by Dirghatapas and that after him, his descendant Dhanvantari, the founder of the Āyurveda, was the king of Kāśī¹. After them the kings Bhimaratha, Divodāsa Pratardana, Alarka &c., were the kings of Kāśī according to the Purāṇas, and finally in the Sarvānukrāmaṇī to the Rgveda, it will be found that Pratardana, the son of Divodāsa, the king of Kāśī, was the joint author of the Rgveda X, 179. When we have shown before from the Rāmāyaṇa², that Pratardana the king of Kāśī was of the same age as Rāma-Dāśarathi and that he came to Ayodhyā when the coronation of that great Aiksvāka king was performed; when we further recognize that Bhīṣma Śāntanava, the nephew of the author of Rgveda X, 98 took away the three daughters of the king of Kāśī in order to marry them to his brother Vicitravīrya; when at last we remember the fact that Kāśī was settled by the Rgvedic Aryans long before the Mahābhārata period and therefore long before the burning of the forest of Khāṇḍavaprastha from which the Rgvedic Ṛṣis³ Jaritṛ, Drōṇa, Stambamitra and Sārisṛkta escaped there can be absolutely no room for positing the existence of a sea between the Punjab and the confines of Assam during the Rgvedic period as Dr. Das has done.

We add yet another evidence in favour of Kāśī. We know that Agastya, the descendant of Māna, was the author of the Rgveda I, 165-191 as evidenced by the Sarvānukrāmaṇī, the Sāyanukramaṇī, the Brhaddevatā as well as the very texts of the Rks themselves. This famous Ṛṣi's wife was Lōpāmudrā⁴. It was by virtue of Lōpāmudrā's blessings that Alarka the famous king of Kāśī got a long life⁵. After all, Kāśī is very old having been established by Sunahōtra's grandson Kāśī in the early Rgvedic Age. Lōpāmudrā was the daughter of the king of Vidarbha⁶.

¹ Va. 92, 18; 21.

² N. Ram. VII, 38, 15.

³ Rv. X, 142; Kumb. MBh. XIII, 53, 21-23; I, 254, 47; I, 255-257.

⁴ Rv. I, 179.

⁵ Gd. MBh. III, 25, 13; Va. 92, 67.

⁶ Kumb. MBh. XIII, 200, 11.

The poet Dr̄ḍhacyuta was born to her and Dr̄ḍhacyuta's son was Iddhavāha. Both Dr̄ḍhacyuta and Iddhavāha were R̄gvedic poets (Sarv. Kr. to Rv. IX, 25 ; 26.) Bhūma Vaidarbha mentioned in the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa (VII, 34) as a contemporary of the R̄gvedic kings Sahadeva Sārñjaya, Sōmaka Sāhadevya &c. belonged necessarily to the R̄gvedic Period. It shows that the kingdom of Vidarbha of which the modern name is Berar existed during the Medieval R̄gvedic Period when the poet Māndārya Agastya flourished and composed songs in honour of the Vedic Gods Indra and the Maruts.

Passing on to Dr. Das's attitude about Kōsala, we find him stating that Kōsala could not have existed during the R̄gvedic Period because there is no mention of it in the R̄gveda. As we have said before it is useless to find the mention of countries settled in a collection of hymns such as the R̄gveda primarily is. Whatever historical information we may get there we get out of sufferance. The R̄gvedic Age can never be properly understood unless we tap other sources of information already mentioned. The famous king Kṣemadhṛtvān, the son of Puṇḍarīka, mentioned in the Pañcavimśa Brāhmaṇa¹, was a king of Kōsala and belonged to the R̄gvedic Period. Remember also Para Āṭyāra Hairanyanābha Kausalya mentioned in the Samhitās,² Brāhmaṇas³ and Srauta Sūtras⁴. Daśaratha was the king of Ayōdhya which was a portion of Kōsala and married Kausalyā i. e. the daughter of the king of Kōsala. It was Śrāvasta Yauvanāśva who founded the town Śrāvasti named after him in the early Vedic Age, and this town afterwards became the capital of Northern Kōsala.

¹ Panc. Bra. XXII, 18, 7.

² Taitt. Samh V, 6, 5, 3 ; Kath. Samh. XXII, 3.

³ Panc. Bra. XXV, 16, 3 ; Jaim. Up. Bra. II, 6, 11 ; Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 4.

⁴ Samkh. Srau. XVI, 9, 11.

The R̄gvedic sage Nāmī Sāpya (=Nimi of the Purāṇas), who killed the Dāsa chief Namuci¹, was the king of Videha². This shows that Videha was an Aryan settlement during the R̄gvedic Period. Remember also the cases of Rajana Kauneya³, Ugradeva Rājani,⁴ Kratujit Jānaki,⁵ Keśin,⁶ Khāṇḍika,⁷ Khaṇḍika Audbhāri⁸ all of whom belonged to the R̄gvedic Period and are mentioned in the Samhitās, Brāhmaṇas and Śrauta Sūtras. The R̄gvedic R̄ṣi Gōtama Rāhugāna was the priest of Māthava Videgha⁹.

Even Āṅga was a settlement of the Aryans during the R̄gvedic Period. In the Mahābhārata (I, 113 ch., Kumba Kōnam redition) it is related in interesting detail that the R̄gvedic R̄ṣi Dirghatamas Māmateya, after being thrown into the Ganges was rescued by the Kṣattriya king Vali who took the R̄ṣi to his house and, according to the custom of Niyōga then prevalent in the Aryan society, requested the R̄ṣi to raise progeny on the queen. The queen disliked the old poet, but being afraid of her husband ordered her maid servant to go to the poet. Accordingly the famous Kākṣīvant, the author of the R̄gveda I, 116-126 &c. was born. Being aprised of the fact that the queen did not go to the R̄ṣi, the king Vali ordered her again to approach him. This time the queen obeyed, and Āṅga and his brothers were born. The different provinces in which they were installed as kings have, according to the Purāṇas, been named after them. The Mahābhārata finishes by remarking that many Kṣattriyas (=Rulers) of India were

¹ Rv. I, 53, 7; VI, 20, 6.

² Panc. Bra. XXV, 10, 17.

³ Taitt. Samh. II, 3, 8, 1; Panc. Bra. XIII, 4, 11.

⁴ Panc. Bra. XIV, 3, 17; XXIII, 16, 11; Tait. Ar. V, 4, 12.

⁵ Taitt. Samh. II, 3, 8, 1; Kath. Samh. XI, 1; Ait. Bra. VII, 34.

⁶ Baudh. Srau. XVII, 54; Sat. Bra. XI, 8, 4, 6; Jaim. Up. Bra. III, 29, 1 at seq.

⁷ Baudh. Srau. XVII, 5, 4.

⁸ Sat. Bra. XI, 8, 4, 6; Mait. Samh. I, 4, 12.

⁹ Sat. Bra. I, 4, 1, 10 et seq.; XI, 4, 3, 20.

the sons of Brāhmaṇas (i. e. the authors of Vedic hymns).

There is absolutely nothing to impeach this very interesting information recorded in the Mahābhārata, for we find that the same account of the birth of Kaksīvant is preserved in the Vedic work Br̥haddevatā¹ (IV, 21-24) which gives the additional information that the name of the maid-servant of Vali was Uśik. All the Purāṇas unanimously support the same account of the Mahābhārata, and Sāyana supports it in his introduction to the 116th hymn of Maṇḍala I of the Rgveda. Accordingly we are of opinion that the account in the Mahābhārata is sober history and none is entitled to discredit it.

The whole affair shows that the kingdom of Anga was established towards the medieval Rgvedic period. That the kingdom of Anga existed towards the beginning of the later Rgvedic period is evidenced by the existence of its king Rōmapāda who was a descendant of Anga Vāleya and who was a friend of Daśaratha Aikṣvāka, the contemporary of Atithigva Divodāsa. This Rōmapāda's son-in-law was the Vedic R̥si Rṣyaśrṅga Vaibhāṇḍaki whose existence is attested not only by the Rāmāyaṇa, the Mahābhārata and the Purāṇas, but also by the Vamśa Brāhmaṇa of the Sāmaveda. Vibhāṇḍaka had his hermitage on the Kauśikī (=the modern Kuśī in Purnea).²

Finally we must confess that we have not been able to follow up Dr. Das when he identifies Sapta Sindhavah with the Punjab. We consult the Rgveda³ for the word and everywhere the word Sapta-Sindhavah means the famous seven rivers namely, the *Gangā*, the *Yamunā*, the *Sarasvatī*, the *Sutudri*, the *Paruṣṇi*, the *Marudvṛdhā* with which the *Asiknī* joins, and the *Ārjikiyā* with which the *Vitastā* and the *Suṣomā* join. These famous seven rivers

¹ Br. Dv. IV, 21-24.

² Gd. MBh. III, 110, 22-26.

³ Rv. I, 32, 12; VIII, 69, 12; VIII, 96, 1; IX, 66, 6; X, 43, 3.

mentioned by the Ṛṣi Sindhukṣit, the son of Priyamedha Āngirasa, in the R̄gveda X, 75, 5, are always meant by the word Sapta-Sindhavāḥ. If the word Sapta-Sindhavāḥ, instead of meaning the seven rivers, must mean the land of the seven rivers or the valley of the seven rivers, it is difficult to understand why Dr. Das excludes the Gaṅgā and the Yamunā from the list (Rigvedic India, p. 8) in the face of the fact that the Gaṅgā and the Yamunā are the very first and the second in the series.. Thus it is really difficult to understand what Dr. Das means by stating "The Ganges and the Yamunā have not been included in the computation of seven rivers which gave the country its name" (Rigvedic India, p. 8).

CHAPTER XX.

(For of the Date of the Mahābhārata war.)

FROM BIMBISĀRA TO CHANDRAGUPTA MAURYA.

With great diffience, we now proceed to settle the chronology of this period of Indian history. Three sources are available, the Purāṇas, the Pāli Canon of the Buddhists and the literature of the Jainas. Scholars have ranged themselves on one side or the other, some attach importance to the Pāli texts, some to the Purāṇas, while others have been inclined towards the Jain chronology. The task is really difficult, and has puzzled the scholars for a long time. We shall see how far these sources can be reconciled.

It is related in the Mahāvāṃśa that virtuous Bimbisāra was fifteen years old when he was anointed king by own father.¹ Bimbisāra reigned full 15 years when Siddhārtha paid him his first visit.² After this visit, Bimbisāra reigned for 37 years more³ so that according to the Mahāvāṃśa the total reign-period of Bimbisāra was one of 52 years. The Vāyu and the Matsya however allot him a reign of 28 years⁴. The period in years in the Brahmāṇḍa⁵ for Bimbisāra is given as ‘aṣṭatriṁśat’ which is evidently a corruption for ‘aṣṭavimśat’. ‘Viṁśat’ in one Purāṇa has often been changed into ‘triṁśat’ in another for many kings in the Purānic dynastic lists. It may be admitted then that the Purāṇas allot 28 years to Bimbisāra. The Vāyu and the Brahmāṇḍa say⁶ that Darśaka succeeded Bimbisāra and that he ruled for 25 years, but the Matsya⁷ allots 24 years to Darśaka corrupting his name into Vamśaka. The

¹ MV. 11, 28.

² MV. II, 30.

⁵ Bd. iii 74, 131.

³ MV. 11, 30.

⁴ Va. 99, 318; Mt. 272, 7.

⁷ Mt. 272, 9.

⁶ Va. 99, 318; Bd. iii 74, 131.

truth seems to be that Darśaka was associated in the government of Bimbisāra for 24 years after which Bimbisāra was succeeded by Ajātaśatru, the son of Bimbisāra, by Cellanā, the daughter of Ceṭaka, the Licchavi chief of Vaiśāli. There is no reason to doubt the tradition handed down to us by Bhāsa¹ that Udayana the king of Kauśāmbī married Padmāvatī, the sister of Darśaka, the king of Magadha. That was the tradition in the third century A.D. to which Bhāsa may belong. The same tradition is preserved in the Kathā-Sarit-Sāgara which however cannot name the Magadha king whose daughter was married to Udayana. We shall see later on that Udayana and Ajātaśatru were contemporaries and belonged to the same generation. Udayana was probably older than Ajātaśatru by a few years. Hence Udayana could not have married the grand-daughter of Ajātaśatru, as rightly shown by Mr. D. R. Bhandarkar. Hence Udayan's brother-in-law could have been Ajātaśatru or Darśaka, the successor of Bimbisāra. The Vāyu and the Brahmānda are probably right in placing Darśaka just after Bimbisāra. Darśaka was most probably one Bimbisāra's many sons and managed the state affairs for 24 years during the life-time of Bimbisāra. This being in agreement with the statement in the Mahāvamśa that Bimbisāra reigned for 52 years (=28+24), being reconcilable with the traditions of Bhāsa and Kathā-Sarit-Sāgara, being further strengthened by the order of succession in the Vāyu and the Brahmānda, seems to be the true history, and the identification of Darśaka with Nāga-Dāsaka stands on a bad philology and therefore

¹ वासुकीय—एवा चक्र गच्छभिर्दिव्यतनामधेयसाकार
महाराजदर्शकम् अगिनी प्राप्तवौ वासु

on a wrong ground ; for 'Dāsaka' is not the softened Pali variant from 'Darśaka.' The suffix 'का' in 'दासक' is diminutive or indicative of contempt. The name is Nāga-Dāsa in one of the Buddhistic literatures. Both the names (Nāga-Dāsaka or Nāga-Dāsa) mean 'a slave of Nāga.' It is not a personal name at all, but a nick-name. This king was most certainly so nick-named because he was practically a slave in the hands of Siśunāga. His personal name was unknown to the Pali authorities.

Bimbisāra had many sons namely Abhaya¹ Sīlavant,² Vimala Kōṇḍaññā³ (by Ambapalī, the public girl), Ajataśatru, (by Cellanā) and probably Darśaka etc. Of these sons, Prince Abhaya once found an infant lying on a heap of dust. It was the child of Sālavatī, the public girl. Abhaya brought the child up and named him Jīvaka. Jīvaka went to Takṣasīlā, learned that branch of the Āyurveda which is called Kaumārabhrtyā, came back an expert Kaumārabhrtyā to Rājagrha, cured Bimbisāra of fistula, was appointed a royal surgeon and served the Buddhist Bhikṣu fraternity at Rājagrha⁴. The derivation of the name Jīvaka Kōmārabhacca by the Mahāvagga reminds us of the Purāṇic derivative legends round about the names Jarāsandha, Māndhāṭṛ, Drōṇa Bhāradvāja, Patañjali, Akṣapāda Gautama &c. Mr. D. R. Bhandarkar has just slipped it. Bimbisāra married Kōsaladevī, the daughter of Mahākōśala, the father of Prasenajit, the king of Kōsala. On account of the frequent night attacks on the old capital Kuśāgrapura, and the houses of citizens therein being set on fire at night by the Licchavis, Bimbisāra built the new town of Rājagrha to the north of Giribraja to check their invasions.⁵ Afterwards he made peace with them by marrying Cellanā, the daughter of Cetaka, the Licchavi chief of Vaiśālī⁶. she was also named

¹ Mahāvagga. VIII, 1, 4 et. Seq. ² Thera-gatha Trans, p. 269.

³ Thera-gatha p. 65.

⁴ Vinaya pitaka.

⁵ Mahāvagga VIII, 1, 4 et. seq.

⁶ Jacobi, Introd. S. B. E. Vol. XXII.

Vāsavī and was the niece of Gōpāla.¹ Thus after making peace by matrimonial alliances with the houses of Kōsala and Vaiśalī, he annexed Anga to his kingdom, the capital of which i.e. Campā was occupied and destroyed by Satānika II, the king of Kauśāmbī, a few years before Bimbisāra's annexation.² Bimbisāra made over the charge of government to his son Ajātaśatru when the latter was about to stab him with a dagger but was seized upon by the officers. Ajātaśatru, however, starved him to death, and afterwards expressed repentance to Buddha for his sin.³ Darsaka, Śilavant, Vimala etc. went away as Buddhist monks for fear of Ajātaśatru. Ajātaśatru (=Kūṇika) was, according to Hemacandra, overpowered with sorrow at the death of his father, and transferred his capital from Rājagṛha to Campā.⁴ When Ajātaśatru starved his father Bimbisāra to death, Kōsaladevī, the step-mother of Ajātaśatru, died from grief at the loss of her husband. Her father Mahākōsala, when he gave her in marriage to Bimbisāra, granted a village in the district of Kāsi as bath-powder money⁵ (नहान-सूख-मूल = ज्वानचूर्ण-मूल) After the death of Bimbisāra and Kōsaladevī, Ajātaśatru was in possession of this village, but Prasenajit, the son of Mahākōsala, thought that the parricide Ajātaśatru should not be allowed to enjoy the village, and so resolved to dispossess him. Thus there was a war between Prasenajit and Ajātaśatru. In three successive campaigns Prasenajit was beaten, but in the fourth campaign on account of his arranging his forces in a caravan-like array (शक्तव्युत), Ajātaśatru was defeated and taken a prisoner to Śravasti, the capital of Kōsala.

¹ Rockhill, Life of the Buddha, p. 63. ² Kalpasutra (Book VI).

³ Jat. V, 261-2; Digh. Nik. 1, 85; Dialogues of the Buddha 1899, p. 94; S. B. B. II, 94; Rockhill, Life of the Buddha p. 95 et. seq.

⁴ Sthav. Car. VI, 32.

⁵ नहान-सूख is best rendered by 'bath-powder' and not by 'bath and perfume' as Mr. D. R. Bhandarkar has done.

Prasenajit had a daughter named Vajirā or Vajiri Kumāri¹, and his son Viḍūdabha by his wife Vāsava Kṣattriyā, was his general². He gave his daughter Vajirā in marriage to Ajātaśatru and dismissed the newly married couple with the village in Kāśī as the dowry of Vajirā. The first minister of Prasenajit was Migāra or Mṛgadhara³ who was a sceptic and an adherent of the naked Tirthakas (*i.e.* Nirgrantha ascetics). A second was Dīgha Kārāyana⁴ (=Dirgha Cārāyana) who was an authority on established practices of kings.⁵ Prasenajit's mahāmātra was Sirivadḍa and his famous elephant was Ekapuṇḍarīka.⁶

Ajātaśatru now turned his attention to attack the confederacy of Vaiśali. This confederacy consisted of nine clans, some of which were the Licchavis (or Licchavis), the Vṛjis (or Vajjis), the Jñātrikas, and the Videhas. This confederacy of nine clans was known as the confederacy of the Vṛjis or of the Licchavis, as the Vṛjis and the Licchavis were the most important of the nine clans. These nine Licchavi clans again federated themselves with the nine Mallaki clans and the eighteen Gaṇarājas of Kāśī-Kōśala. Kikī was the king of the Kāśis,⁷ while Cetaka was the king of the Licchavis proper and had his capital at Vaiśali. Cetaka's daughter Cellanā, as we have seen, was the mother of Ajātaśatru, while Triśalā, sister of Cetaka, was the mother of Mahāvīra.

However, Kūnik-Ajātaśatru made protracted war on the confederacy of the Licchavis, the Mallakis and the eighteen

¹ Majjh. Nik. II, (Majjhimapannasam), 87 Ch., R. Chalmer's edition p. 110.

² Majjh. Nik. II, 87 ch., p. 110; 90 Ch., p. 130.

³ Hoerule, Uvāsagadasāo, Appendix III, p. 56.

⁴ Majjh. Nik. II. Majjhimapaññāsam, 89, Robert Chalmers' edition p. 118. ⁵ Arthashastra 95 ch.

⁶ Majjh. Nik. II, 88 ch, Chalmers' edition p. 112.

⁷ Majjh. Nik. II, 81 Ch.

Gaṇarājas of Kāśi-Kōsala for more than sixteen years, and at last was able to effect their ruin which it was his firm resolve to do, although his cause was unrighteous.¹

As a result of this war, Vaiśālī, Videha, Kāśi and probably a small portion of Kōsala also were annexed to the kingdom of Ajātaśatru, but a greater portion of Kōsala over which Prasenajit or his son Viḍūḍabha reigned, continued to maintain its independence till the descendants of the last king Sumitra of the line were uprooted Mahāpadma Nanda. The kingdom of Avantī whose capital was Ujjayinī, now stood as the only great rival of Magadha and the Majjima Nikāya informs us that powerful Ajātaśatru was busy in fortifying his capital, being afraid of an invasion by the fierce Pradyota (=Pajjota) of Avanti. But the invasion was not probably made, for the eloquent Buddhist Pali Canon or the Jaina literature would have recorded it, had it ever been made. The fame of the descendants of Pradyota was destroyed by Śiśunāga, as we shall see later.

Ajātaśatru reigned for 32 years.² It was at the eighth year of his reign that the great Gautama Buddha died.³ The Vāyu and the Brahmanāda are wrong in allotting 25 years to Ajātaśatru.⁴

Ajātaśatru was, according to the Mahāvāṇīśa, murdered by his son Udayibhadra, but the Sthavirāvali-Carita informs us that Udāyin was overpowered with sorrow at the death of his father Ajātaśatru, and transferred his capital from Campā to Pāṭaliputra.⁵ This agrees with the interesting information supplied by the Vāyu that Udāyin founded the town of Kusumapura (=Pāṭaliputra) on the south bank of the Ganges in the fourth year of his reign.⁶ The order

¹ Uvāsagadasāś, Appendix, II, p. 7.)

² MV. II, 31.

³ MV. II, 30.

⁴ Va. 99, 317; Bd. III, 74, 130.

⁵ Sthav. Car. VI, 22-188.

⁶ Va. 99, 319.

of succession in the Viṣṇu which inserts Darśaka between Ajātaśatru and Udayāśva must be rejected, as we have seen before.

The Sthavirāvalicarita informs us that Udāyin was a very powerful king and defeated and killed the king of a certain country, in battle and the son of that king went to Ujjayini, and to the king there related the story of his distress¹. The deposed prince got into the favour of the king of Avanti who became very jealous of Udāyin.² The king of Avanti helped the deposed prince who having been disguised as a monk, murdered Udāyin while asleep.³ This is evidently the hint of rivalry existing between Magadha and Avanti to become the one paramount power in Northern India. The annexation of Anga, the rooting out of the Vṛjis (or Vajjis), the Videhas, the conquest of the Kasis, and the humbling down of Kōsala by Magadha, while the alliance between the houses of Vatsa and Avanti meant that the rivalry had already been begun; for we have already seen that Ajātaśatru was in dread of an attack on his capital by the fierce Pradyōta of Avanti. The contest was finally decided in favour of Magadha under the leadership of Siśunāga who, according to the Purāṇas, destroyed the prestige and influence of the descendants of Pradyōta, as we shall see later on.

Udāyin according to the Mahāvaiśa⁴ reigned for 16 years, but the Vāyu, the Matsya and the Brahmānda unanimously allot 33 years to Udāyin.⁵ It will appear afterwards that this Purānic figure cannot be accepted as the reign-period of Udāyin.

Hemacandra says that on the death of the Udāyin who left no heirs, the five royal insignia viz., the state elephant, the horse, the parasol, the pitcher and the chowries were

¹ Sthav. car. VI, 189-190.

² Sthav. Car. VI, 191.

³ Sthav. Car. VI, 208.

⁴ MV. IV, 1-2.

⁵ Va. 99, 319; Mt. 272, 10; Bd. III, 74, 132.

anointed by the ministers and led through the streets, and the procession met the marriage procession of a man named Nanda, the son of a courtesan by a barber; and the five royal insignia themselves pointed Nanda out as the king of Magadha.¹ Then the ministers, officials, citizens and inhabitants of villages gladly performed the 'abhiṣeka' ceremony of Nanda.² Thus Nanda, the successor of Udayin became king 60 years after the death of Mahāvīra.³ Nanda and his descendants continued to rule Magadha till the last Nanda king was deposed by Viṣṇugupta Cāṇakya 155 years after the death of Mahāvīra.⁴ Thus Hemacandra allots 95 years (=155—60) to Nanda and his descendants. This agrees fairly well with the Purānic tradition that the Nandas ruled for about a hundred years. The Purāṇas probably borrowed the information from ancient Jain sources

The Mahāvāṃśa mentions Anuruddha, Muṇḍa and Nāga-Dāsaka as the lineal descendants of Udayin, and gives 8 years to Anuruddha and Muṇḍa, and 24 years to Nāga-Dāsaka (=The slave of Nāga). The Mahāvāṃśa is probably wrong in stating that Muṇḍa was the son of Anuruddha, for it is impossible on genealogical considerations that the joint reign-period of the father and the son should be only 8 years after the grand-father had died quite a young man after a short reign of 16 years only. The existence of Muṇḍa as the king of Magadha and as the descendant of Udayibhadra is attested by the Divyāvadāna⁵ while the Anguttara Nikāya⁶ describes in detail how Muṇḍa, the

¹ Sthav. Car. VI, 231-241.

² Sthav. Car. VI, 242.

³ अनन्दरं यथा मानसामिनिर्वचासात् ।

गतायां चष्टिवृत्सक्षामेव नव्वोऽभवत् ॥ Sthav. Car. VI, 243.

⁴ एव च शीमद्वागोरसुक्ते देवोपर्णते गते ।

पश्चपचापदधिके चम्भरोऽभवत् ॥ Sthav. Car. VII, 339.

• Divyavadana, Cowell's edition XXVI, 369.

• Ang. Nik. Nipata V, 50 (Mundarajavagga).

king of Pāṭaliputra, was overpowered with sorrow at the death of his queen Bhadradevī. Munda's treasurer was Priyaka.

The statement in the Mahāvamśa (IV, 3-7) that Ajātaśatru and his lineal descendants Udayin, Anuruddha, Munda, and Nāga-Dāsaka were parricides, is not wholly incredible as Kauṭilya likens the ancient Indian princes to crabs, generally branding them as parricides, and discusses the supreme need of guarding over them from their very birth. The names Anuruddha and Śuśunāga of the Mahāvamśa seem to be the corrupt forms of the correct names Aniruddha and Siśunāga. Further, the Pāli authorities have most probably forgotten the real name of the successor of Munda. They call him by the name Nāga-Dāsa or Nāga-Dāsaka (=the slave of Nāga). This name indicates that this worthless king was a mere puppet in the hands of Siśunāga.

The Mahāvamśa states that the throne of Puṣpapura was offered by the citizens, ministers, officials etc. of Puṣpapura to Śuśunāga. The Sthavirāvalicarita omits the unimportant kings, Anuruddha, Munda and Nāga-Dāsa and states that after the death of Udayin, the throne of Pāṭaliputra was offered by the ministers and citizens of Pāṭaliputra to Nanda, the son of a courtesan by a barber.² It is difficult to believe how the throne of Magadha could be offered to a man in the street and of such a low origin, by the ministers officials and citizens of Pāṭaliputra. Hemacandra remembered that the throne of Magadha was offered to somebody whose name he got from ill-informed sources as Nanda, but whose real name was Nandivardhana or Nandavardhana, and this Nandi-(—a—)-vardhana has been confounded with Nanda Mahāpadma whom Hemacandra brands as the son of a courtesan by a barber. The Purāṇas also omit or forget the weaklings Anuruddha, Munda and Nāga-Dāsa, and

¹ MV. IV, 3-7.

² Sthav. Car. VI, 242. .

call the successor of Udayin by the name Nandivardhana. The throne of Magadha was offered to him by the citizens of Pataliputra, after the weak and unimportant successors of Udayin; and this has been imperfectly remembered by Hemacandra who has, on account of the similarity of names, not only confounded Nandi-(a)-vardhana with Nanda (=Mahāpadma), but has practically supported the wrong tradition that Nanda (= Mahāpadma) ruled for about a hundred years (95 years according to the Sthavirāvalicarita). Thus it appears that the word Śiśunāga was a title of Nandi-(a)-vardhana, so that his full name was Nandi-(a)-vardhana Śiśunāga.

According to the Mahāvamśa, Śiśunāga reigned for 18 years, but the Purāṇas state that he ruled for 40 years. He may be assumed to have been the governor of Magadha for the previous 22 years (=40—18). He transferred his capital to Vaiśāli.¹ The fact that Śiśunāga had his capital at Vaiśāli and not at Pataliputra, seems to be one of the reasons for which the ill-informed Purāṇists of a far later period have been tempted to carry Śiśunāga and Kākavarṇa to the top of the list above Bimbisāra, as they knew that Udayin transferred his capital to Pataliputra.

The Matsya explicitly states that Śiśunāga (=Śuśunāga of the Mahāvamśa) destroyed the prestige of the Pradyotases, and occupied Giribraja after placing his son Kākavarṇa at Vārāṇasi.² Now Avanti(-Nandi-)vardhana, the son of Pālaka, and Viśakhayūpa being the last kings of the dynasty, as mentioned in the Purāṇas, it must have been their fame (as well as that of the other members of the family)

¹ Bigandet, Life or Legend of Buddha, II, 115; Rhys Davids, Buddhist India, p. 37.

² शासनो वर्णः कुरुते गिरिब्रजी अविद्यति । &c.

पाराष्ठाना दृष्ट वात्य अविद्यति गिरिब्रजम् ॥ Mt. 272, 6.

* cf. also Bd. iii, 74, 127-8. and Va. 99, 314; 315.

which was destroyed by Siśunāga, and the Purāṇas evidently mean to push home this fact by mentioning Siśunāga after Avantivardhana, the last Pradyōta king. Hence Siśunāga and Kākavarṇa cannot be carried to the top of the list as they have been in the Purāṇas. Mr. Jayswal has distorted the real meaning of the first line of the verse quoted below by translating it as "a Siśunāka having completely destroyed their fame" (J. B. O. R. S. 1915, Sept. p. 108) But why 'a Siśunāka' in the face of the explicit mention of Siśunāka and then of his son Kākavarṇa in the next lines. Mr. Jayswal has identified the Magadha king Nandivardhana, the Purānic successor of Udāyin, with Nandivardhana, the successor of Ajaka (= Āryaka, the son of Gopāla) of the Pradyōta dynasty. He has interpreted 'Vardhana' in the name 'Nandivardhana' as 'the Increaser' i.e. 'the Increaser of the Empire of Magadha' and has hazarded the conjecture that Nandivardhana added Avanti to his empire at the 10th year of his reign. (J. B. O. R. S. 1915, Sept. p. 78). Now mark in the Vāyu and the Brahmānda, the line which runs as वृष्टद्येष्वतीर्त्तु वीतिहोत्रेषु वर्त्त्तु. The corresponding line in the Matsya¹ runs as वृष्टद्येष्व-तीर्त्तु वीतिहोत्रेष्ववन्तिषु It is evident that तु-वर्त्त्तु at the end of the line quoted from the Vāyu and the Brahmānda is the corrupt form of ववन्तिषु as preserved in the Matsya. Now mark the Vāyu form (अ)-वर्त्त्तु वर्द्धन² for the name of the successor of Ajaka of the Pradyōta dynasty. It is at once clear that (अ)-वर्त्त्तु वर्द्धन of the Vāyu is the corruption of the correct name अवन्तिवर्द्धन

Thus it is evident that the Vāyu chooses to call the Pradyōta king, Nandivardhana, by the name Avantivardhana. If 'Vardhana' is supposed to mean the Increaser of Empire, as Mr. Jawswal has made it mean, then it may be argued that, this Avantivardhana was the Increaser, not of the Magadhan Empire, but of the Empire of Avanti, and

¹ Mt. 272, 1.

² अवन्तिवर्द्धन, ॥ Va. 99, 313.

has, for this reason, been named Avantivardhana in the Vāyu.

The son of Śiśunāga has been called Kālāśōka in the Mahāvamśa. The Divyāvadāna calls him Kākavarṇin.¹ The very names Suśunāga of the Mahāvamśa and Kākavarṇin of the Divyāvadāna indicate that they are undoubtedly the Purānic Śiśunāga and Kākavarṇa ; and the Purāṇas are clearly wrong in carrying Śiśunāga and Kākavarṇa to the top of the list because in that case the fame of the last Pradyōta kings could not have been destroyed by Śiśunāga, as it actually was, according to the Purāṇas themselves. When this synchronism between Avantivardhana, the successor of Ajaka of the Pradyōta dynasty, and Śiśunāga of Magadha has been first declared by the Vayu, the Brahmaṇḍa and the Matsya etc., when it is further followed up by the Mahāvamśa which relates that the 'amātya' Suśunāga was offered the throne of Magadha by the citizens, and when it is further found in the Divyāvadāna that Kākavarṇin was a successor of Muṇḍa, there should be no doubt that Śiśunāga and Kākavarṇa are there in the list after Nāga-Dāsaka ; and that Mr. Jayaswal would have been more sober had he not assumed that the Pradyōta chronology has been thrown in the Śiśunāga chronology parenthetically (J. B. O. R. S. 1915 Sept. Page 76) and had he not tried to identify Kālāśōka with Nandivardhana on his wrongly assumed synchronism deduced on the confused order of succession in the Purāṇas. It is not necessary to try to identify this Kākavarṇa Saiśunāgi with Nandivardhana, the successor of Udayin, as Mr. Jayaswal has done (J. B. O. R. S. 1915, page 77). Because there is an "i" at the end of the name (Kākavarṇī) in the Divyāvadāna, Mr. Jayaswal gratuitously assumes that the original authorities of the Divyāvadāna seem to have called

¹ राजमहे नगरे विभिसारो राजा रात्यं कारवति । रात्यो विभिसारस अनादप्रवृत्तः । अनादप्रवृत्तादादी । उदयिमप्रवृत्त सुक्षः ॥ सुक्षस काकवर्णी ॥ Cowell's Divyavadana XXVI, p. 369.

him Darśaka, the Kākavarṇi, *i.e.* a descendant of Kākavarṇa (J. B. O. R. S. 1915 Sept. page 85) to suit his desperate identification of the Purānic Darśaka with Kākavarṇi of the Divyāvadāna. (J. B. O. R. S. 1915 Sept. page 85). Thus Mr. Jayaswal proposes that Kālāśoka, was the same as Nandivardhana as well as Darśaka. It comes to this then that one and the same man had the four different names :—Darśaka, Kākavarṇi, Kalāśoka and Nandivardhana. Is it not too much ? Kākavarṇin means ‘one who has the colour of a crow’ (काकस्य वर्णं परस्त च स्य इत्यर्थं शिफ्नि) and Kakavarṇa means one whose colour is like that of a crow) काकस्य वर्णं इव वर्णो यस्य सः), and it is only superfluous to state that these two mean the same person. The argument of Mr. Jayaswal that because ‘Kāma’ and ‘Caṇḍāla’ in ‘Kāmāśoka, and ‘Caṇḍālāśoka’ have been used in the moral sense therefore ‘Kāla’ in ‘Kālāśoka’ should also have been used in that sense¹—need not be taken too seriously. Instances are not rare in history, in which adjectives have also been used in the physical sense. The Black Prince, Richard Crookback, William Rufus, Tamar-lane (=the lame Timur), Ajataśatru Kūṇika (=the crookedarmed Ajataśatru) etc. are the typical instances.

According to the Mahāvamśa, at the end of the 10th year of Kālāśoka’s reign, a century passed after the Nirvāṇa of Buddha.² The exactness of calculation of the eloquent Mahāvamśa followed up by other Sacred Buddhist Texts can leave little room for doubting the correctness of its history. It was at the end of this year that the second Buddhist congress was held. Now mark here that Tārānāth states that ‘Yasa held a Congress of 700 bhiksus at the Kusumpuri Vihāra in Vaiśālī under the patronage of the king Nandin.’³ Notice also in the Mahāvamśa that the

¹ J. B. O. R. S. 1915, Sept. p. 85.

² MV. IV, 8.

³ Schiefner, p. 41. (Mr. Jayaswal’s Paper J. B. O. R. S. 1915 Sept. p. 78n.)

thera Yasa, was one of the chief theras in the Congress held in the Vālikārāma in Vesālī being protected by the king Kālaśōka, and under the leadership of the thera Revata¹ who chose 700 out of that troop of Bhiksus.² The name of Yasa and the number 700 are also attested by the Divyāvadāna.³ The Cullavagga⁴ calls him Yasa Kākāñdakaputta. The Mahāvagga⁵ calls him Yasa kula-patta. The name Yasa Kākāñdakaputta, the thera Revata and the number 700 are mentioned also in the Mahābodivamśa (p. 96,) in connection with the council held at Vālu-kārāma in Vesālī.

It is at once evident then that this is the Second Buddhist Congress that was held at Vaiśālī when Mahā-Nandi (=the great Nandi=Nandin of Tārānāth) was reigning at Puspapura. The same king has been called Kālaśōka in the Mahāvamśa and Kākavarṇin in the Divyāvadāna. In fact the word 'Aśōka' means 'joy' or 'gladness' and is an equivalent of 'Nandi.' He was most probably of dark complexion, and was accordingly surnamed Kāla or Kākavarna, so that his full name was Kāla Aśōka or Kākavarna Mahānandi.

It comes to this then that the great Nandi of Tārānath (=Mahā-Nandi of the Purāṇas) was the same as Kālaśōka or Kākavarna. Bāna informs us that Kākavarna, the son of Siśunāga, was taken somewhere in an artificial aerial car and was murdered in the vicinity of his city with a dagger thrust into his throat.⁶ According to the Mahāvamśa he reigned for 28 years.⁷ The figures of the Purāṇas which are ill-informed and mutually contradictory may be safely rejected.

Kākavarna had ten sons who, according to the Mahā-

¹ MV. IV, 63.

² MV. IV, 61; 62.

³ Div. p. 381; the Divyāvadāna confuses Kālaśōka with Aśōka Maurya.

⁴ Cullavagga XII, 1, 1 et seq.; 2, 1 et seq.

⁵ Mahavagga I, 7, 1-15.

⁶ Harshacarita V.

⁷ Mv. IV, 8.

vamśa¹ together ruled for 22 years. Thier names are : Bhadrasena, Korāṇḍavarpa, Maṅgura, Sarbañjaha, Jālika, Ubhaka, Sañjaya, Korabya, Nandivardhana, and Pañcamaka —(Mahābōdhivamśa p. 98). Amongst the sons of Kākavarṇa, one was named Nandivardhana, but he need not be identified with the Purānic Nandivardhana as suggested by Mr. D. R. Bhandarkar². The reason will be clearer as we proceed. After these ten kings, the nine Nandas reigned for 22 years according to the Mahāvamśa.³ Their names, according to the Mahābōdhivamśa, (p. 98,) were : Ugrasena, Paṇḍuka, Paṇḍugati, Bhūtapāla, Rāṣtrapāla, Gōviśāṇaka, Dasasiddhaka, Kevatṭa and Dhana.

The Purāṇas inform us that Mahāpadma who had eight sons, was the son of Mahānandi by a Sūdra woman, and exterminated the Kṣattriyas like a second Paraśurāma.⁴ This Mahāpadma and his eight sons, one of whom was, according to the Hindu tradition, known by the name Sumālyya (or Sukalpa) were well-known as the nine Nandas, while we have just now seen that the first Nanda is named Ugrasena in the Mahābōdhivamśa. Hence Mr. D. R. Bhandarkar seems to be reasonable in identifying Mahāpadma with Ugrasena. The Sthavirāvalicarita brands him as the son of a courtesan by a barber. But it is difficult to believe how the throne of Magadha could be offered to a man in the street and of such a low origin by the ministers, officials and citizens of Pāṭaliputra. The mistake has really been due to the similarity of the names Nandivardhana and Nanda. The throne, as we have seen was offered to Nandivardhana (=Śiśunāga), while Mahāpadma Nanda, had he been the son of a courtesan by a barber as Hemacandra describes him to have been, could have the throne if he could usurp it, and this is exactly what the Greek account says of

¹ MV. V, 14.

² Car. Lec. p. 83.

³ MV. V, 15.

⁴ Vs. IV, 24, 4 ; Va. 99, 328 ; Mt. 272, 19.

him. The last Nanda who was reigning at the time of Alexander's invasion was named as nearly Agrammes or Xandrammes as the Greeks could catch the unfamiliar Indian sounds. Curtius says "His father (*i.e.* Agrammes' or Xandrammes' father, *i.e.* the first Nanda *i.e.* Mahāpadma Nanda) was, in fact, a barber, scarcely staving off hunger by his daily earnings, but who, from his being not uncomely in person, had gained the affections of the queen, and was, by her influence, advanced to too near a place in the confidence of the reigning monarch. Afterwards however he treacherously murdered his sovereign; and then under the pretence of acting as the guardian to the royal children, usurped the supreme authority, and having put the young princes to death begot the present king."

Mahāpadma thus was, according to the contemporary Greek writers, a barber in fact, and according to the Jaina tradition, the son of a courtesan by a barber, while the Purāṇas say that he was the son of Mahānandi (=Kākavarpa) by a Śūdra woman. The Hindu account fits in well with the Greek account if this Śūdra concubine of Mahānandi-Kākavarpa be supposed to have been a woman of the barber class, for then also the caste of Mahāpadma would be the barber caste, according to the ancient Indian laws of castes. It is not also improbable that a campaign of calumny was started by the Brāhmaṇas and the Kṣattriyas to rouse popular feelings against the Nandas, especially for the reason that Mahāpadma uprooted all the reigning Kṣattriya dynasties with the help of his minister Kalpaka, and the Jaina account of the origin of Mahāpadma Nanda is probably a reminiscence of this calumny.

The sovereign murdered by Agrammes' father (*i.e.* by Nanda Mahāpadma) in the Greek account was evidently Kākavarpa-Mahānandi who, according to Bāṇa, as we have already seen, was murdered in the vicinity of his city with a dagger thrust into his throat. The chronology of the Vāyu

agrees remarkably with the chronology of the Mahāvaṃśa. The Mahāvaṃśa allots 22 years to the sons of Kālaśoka (=Kākavarṇa-Mahānandi) and 22 years to the nine Nandas, so that according to the Mahāvaṃśa, 44 years elapsed between the death of Kālaśoka-Kākavarṇa-Mahanandi and the accession of Candragupta Maurya. Most manuscripts of the Vāyu state that Mahāpadma ruled for 28 years and Kautilya took 16 years to uproot the sons of Mahāpadma, so that according to the Vāyu also, the same period of 44 years elapsed between the same two incidents ; and it appears from the nature of the accounts of the various sources at our disposal that Mahāpadma really ruled in the name of the ten sons of Kākavarṇa-Mahānandi and then murdered them.

It is not difficult now to see how the essentially wrong tradition that the Nandas ruled for about a hundred years originated. We have already seen that Kākavarṇa-Mahānandi's father was Siśunāga-Nandivardhana. It was the confusion between the personal name Nandivardhana (whose title was Siśunāga) and the title Nanda (of Mahāpadma) that was responsible for the origin of the wrong tradition. According to the Sthavirāvalicarita which omits or forgets the unimportant weaklings Anuruddha, Muṇḍa and Nāgadāsa, Udāyin's successor Nanda (=Nandivardhana Siśunāga) was offered the throne of Magadha 95 years before the accession of Candragupta, while according to the Mahāvaṃśa, Siśunāga (=Siśunāga-Nandivardhana) was offered the throne 90 years before the accession of Candragupta. Thus the Purāṇists knew that the Nandas were the predecessors of the Mauryas, and that Udāyin's successor Nandivardhana, erroneously taken as the first Nanda as in the Sthavirāvalicarita, was offered the throne of Magadha about a hundred years before the accession of Candragupta. Thus the wrong tradition of the Viśnu and the Matsya originated out of a confusion between two similar sounding names. That it is substantially wrong is proved by the allotment in the Vāyu

of 28 years to Nanda Mahāpadma and 16 years to his sons, and this is in exact agreement with the chronology of the Mahāyamśa, enlightened with the Greek account that Mahāpadma really ruled as a guardian in the name of the sons of Kākavarṇa-Mahānandi (=Kālāśōka). Accordingly, as attested by the Vāyu and the Mahāvārpśa, it is clear that Mahāpadma Nanda and his sons together ruled for 44 years after which Agrammes or Xandrammes or Dhana Nanda, i.e. the last reigning Nanda king was uprooted by Cānakya in a war in which Bhadraśāla was the Commander-in-Chief of the Nanda army and in which the carnage was really terrible.¹

The following table shows the chronology of the three available sources.

Purānic figures.	Mahāvārpśa figures.	Figures derived the Sthavirā Valigarita
Bimbisāra 28 years (Vā, Mt)	Bimbisāra 52 years (MV)	Śrepika
Darśaka 24 years (Mt.)		
Ajātaśatru 25 years (Vā, Bd.)	Ajātaśatru 32 years (MV)	Kūpika
Udāyin 33 years (Vā, Mt, Bd.)	Udāyin 16 years (MV)	Udāyin
	Anuruddha } Munḍa } 8 years (MV)	
	Nāga-Dāsaka 24 years (MV)	
Nandivardhana 40 years (Mt, Bd') 42 years (Vā).	Śuśunāga 18 years (MV)	Nanda and his des- cendants 95 years.
Mahā-Nandi 43 years (Vā, Mt, Bd.)	Kālāśōka 28 years (MV)	
Mahā-Padma 28 years (Vā), 88 years (Mt)	Ten Sons 22 years (MV)	
Sumālyā &c. 16 years (Vā), 12 years (Mt)	Nine Nandas 22 years (MV)	

¹ Milinda Pañho S. B., E. Vol. XXXVI, pp. 147-48.

	Vīśvajīt	Vasudāman
Punika	Ripunjaya	Bimbisāra
Pradyota	Ajātasatru	Prasenajit
Palaka	Udayin	Viduḍabha-Kṣudrakā
		Bahinara—Narabahana-Bodhi
	Anuruddha	Kṣulika-Kulaka
	Munḍa	Da(-Kha—)ṇḍapāṇi
	Nagadāsa	Suratha
	Sisunāga-	Nirā(ā-)mitra
	Nandivardhana	Kṣemaka
		Kākavarna-Mahānandi
		Mahāpdmā Nanda (Ten-sons of Mahānandi)

The above table shows the contemporary kings of different dynasties of this period. It indicates that the descendants of Kṣemaka and Sumitra were uprooted by Mahāpdmā Nanda who also murdered the ten sons of Kākavarna-Mahānandi.

One interesting fact cannot but draw our notice. When we look to the names Bimbisāra Śrenika (Bimbisāra, the soldier), Ajātaśatru Kūṇika (Ajātaśatru, the crooked-armed), Udāyin Ajaya (Udāyin, the Invincible), Nandivardhana Siśunāga (Nandivardhana, the little Nāga), Mahā-Nandi Kākavarṇa (Mahā-Nandi, the Black) Mahāpadma Nanda Ugrasena (Mahapadma Nanda, the possessor of a Terrific Army), Caṇḍa Pradyōta Mahāsena (Fierce Pradyōta, the possessor of a Great Army) Nandivardhana Avantivardhana (Nandivardhana, the Increaser of Avanti), we are inclined to think that famous kings in those days usually had surnames.

Mr. Bhandarkar has unfortunately accused the Purāṇas of having made desperate attempts to fill up the gaps of the period by inventing names such as Nandivardhana, Mahā-Nandi etc. Now nowhere, whether in the Vedic age or in the historical age, have the Purāṇas exhibited any tendency to deceive us with invented names. They have faithfully preserved all the traditions they could collect about the dynasties related in them. The copyists and the changes of script were responsible for the corruptions that have crept into them. They erroneously placed Bṛhadvala at the fourteenth step below Hiranyanābha Kausalya, but they have also supplied us with the very important synchronism that Hiranyanābha Kausalya was the disciple of the great grandson of Jaimini, and that Yājñavalkya learnt the science of Yōga from Hiranyanābha. They have wrongly carried up Siśunāga, Kākavarṇa and his sons, to the top of the list above Bimbisāra, but they have also supplied us with the most interesting synchronism that Siśunāga, after destroying the prestige of the last Pradyōtas, occupied Giribraja. The mere mention of the name of a king in the Purāṇas raises a strong presumption for the existence of such a king, and none is entitled to suspect it till the contrary can be proved.

The fact that Siśunāga had his capital at Vaiśāli seems to be one of the reasons for which the ill-informed Purāṇists of the early Gupta period have carried Siśunāga, Kākavarṇa etc. to the top of the list above Bimbisāra, as they knew that Udāyin transferred his capital to Pāṭaliputra in the fourth year of his reign. Or it may as well be that the same old Puranic confusion of tacking the first king of a line intended to be described, on to the last king of the line just described, has taken place. It can not however, mislead us, as we have exposed similar other instances of the confusion with regard to dynasties of the Vedic Age. But the Puranists were sure of this that the fame of the 'last Pradyotasa' was destroyed by Siśunāga.

CHAPTER XXI.

(For the Date of the Mahābhārata War.)

PRADYĀTA DYNASTY.

We know that the last Bārhadratha king Ripuñjaya was murdered by his minister Punika who installed his son Pradyāta as the king of Avanti.¹ Pradyāta ruled for 23 years.² His eldest son Gōpāla abdicated the throne in favour of his younger brother Pālaka³ and used to live in Kauśambi⁴ with his affectionate sister Vāsavadattā⁵. After Udayana's death, Gōpāla went to the hermitage of a certain Kāsyapa in Asitagiri and lived the life of a recluse⁶. Pālaka ruled for 24 years⁷ in Ujjain. He imprisoned Ajaka (=Āryaka) the son⁸ of his elder brother Gōpāla, and was for this reason ousted by Sarvilaka who managed to raise a rebellion and to establish Ajaka on the throne of Avanti⁹. Pālaka was thus succeeded by Ajaka, the son of Gōpāla. Ajaka ruled for 21 years according to the Matsya¹⁰ and was succeeded by Nandivardhana (=Avantivardhana.) According to the Vāyu, Ajaka ruled for 31 years and his successor Avantivardhana ruled for 20 years.¹⁰ Be that as it may, the total reign period of Ajaka and his successor was one of 51 years according to both the Vāyu and the Matsya. Now the Purānic statement that Avantivardhana—Nandivardhana was the son¹¹ of Ajaka cannot be accepted. In the Kathāsaritsāgara¹² we find that once during the reign

¹ Mt. 272, 1.

² Va. 99, 311; Mt. 272, 3.

³ Kat-sar-sag. 111, 62; 63.

⁴ Kat-sar-sag. 111, 60; 61.

⁵ Kat-sar-sag. 111, 93.

⁶ Va. 99, 312; Bd. 111, 74, 125.

⁷ Mrcch. X, 51; Mrcch. IV, 24.

⁸ Mrcch. X, 46.

⁹ Mt. 272, 4.

¹⁰ Va. 99, 313.

¹¹ Va. 99, 313; Mt. 272, 4; 5; Bd. 111, 74, 125.

¹² Kat-sar-sag. 112, 62; 63; 64 &c.

of Pālaka, an elephant got out of control and killed many citizens in the streets of Ujjayinī. No one was able to control the furious animal which was afterwards pacified by a beautiful girl to the astonishment of all. This girl was the daughter of a Cāndāla named Matāṅga and was named Suratamañjari. Her mother's name was Aśokamāñjari.

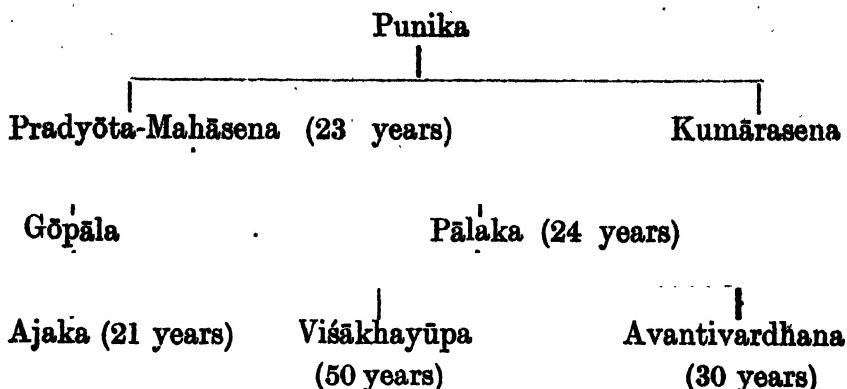
The Prince Avantivardhana, the son of the king Pālaka, hearing this astonishing news, came out to see the girl and became enamoured of her. King Pālaka and queen Avantivatī became apprised of their son's intentions to marry the beautiful girl, but hesitated because of her low caste. The queen was not for such a marriage, as she was naturally desirous of high connections, but the king Pālaka easily induced her to give her consent to such a marriage. Accordingly the Cāndāla Matāṅga (also known as Utpala-hasta) was sent for and came to the court. King Pālaka asked him to give his daughter in marriage to the Prince Avantivardhana, to which the poor Cāndāla readily acceded, but on condition that eighteen thousand Brāhmaṇas were to be sumptuously fed on the occasion at his house. Accordingly the marriage was celebrated with great pomp.

At dead of night on a certain day after the marriage, a man named Ityaka, of mixed caste, stealthily managed to carry Suratamañjari away out of Ujjayinī, while she was asleep. After a time she awoke and saw that she was being stolen away by a man. She began to cry aloud for help, but no one came to her rescue. Now it so happened that Ityaka chose to carry her along the path that led to Asitagiri where Naravāhana (=Vahinara=Bōdhi), the son of Udayana, the late king of Kauśambī, was passing his time with his maternal uncle Gōpāla. The Commander-in-chief of Naravāhana, recognizing the pitiful cry of a woman, at once ran towards them and caught Ityaka. Being asked as to why he was carrying the girl away, Ityaka replied that her hand had been promised to him by her mother, while Suratamañ-

jari told them that she was the wife of the Prince Avantivardhana the son of Pālaka, the king of Ujjayinī. Gopāla then asked his nephew Naravāhana (=Vahinara) to send for the Prince Avantivardhana and the minister Bharatarōha of the House of Ujjayinī. A messenger was at once despatched to Ujjayinī where, in the meantime, all were in sadness for the sudden disappearance of the Princess. The messenger related the whole story about the Princess to King Pālaka who was exceedingly glad to have the news of his lost daughter-in-law, but became furious against the claimant Ityaka. The Prince Avantivardhana and the minister Bharatarōha were at once sent with the messenger to Asitagiri (lit. the Black Hill—the Sūpsumāra Hill ?) where Naravāhana, (=Vahinara) the king of Kauśāmbī was present with his maternal uncle Gopāla to decide the dispute. It afterwards transpired that Ityaka was the brother in-law (wife's brother) of the king Vahinara (=Naravāhana) who however with his court-pandits decided that a mother had no right to give her daughter in marriage and that Suratamañjari belonged to Avantivardhana, the son of his (Naravāhana's) maternal uncle Pālaka. Ityaka was allowed to go away unmolested ; and the Prince Avantivardhana and his wife Suratamañjari were sent back to Ujjayinī together with the minister Bharatarōha. These details given in the Kathāsaritsāgara about the Prince Avantivardhana and his wife Suratamañjari seem to be based on a substratum of truth, although it is, like many old accounts, mixed up with romance. The Vāyu is wrong when it calls Avantivardhana the son of Ajaka whose successor he (Avantivardhana) really was. His real name was Avantivardhana as is expressly stated in the Kathā-sarit-sāgara¹, and the Vāyu has used this name, while the Matsya and the Brahmānda call him Nandivardhana probably wrongly.

¹ वायु प्राचीन, a Kat-sar-sag. 112, 13.

The Pradyöta genealogy stands thus :



Viśākhayūpa was another son of Pälaka as expressly implied in the Purāṇas. After his father was deposed, he probably established a principality in some adjacent district, as was the custom in those days, and ruled for 50 years according to the Vāyu. His brother Avantivardhana however succeeded Ajaka to the throne of Avantī and ruled for 30 years after which his fame as well as that of Viśākhayūpa and others was destroyed by Śiśunāga. Notice here that the reigns of Avantivardhana and Viśākhayūpa close about the same year.

Ajaka 21 years	|	Total 51 years	|	Viśākhayūpa 50 years.
Avantivardhana 30 years.				

Kumārasena was the younger brother of Mahāsena and not his son, as Mr. Jayswal has erroneously supposed him to have been (J. B. O. R. S. 1915, Sept. Page 106). He was killed when he tried to put a stop to the practice of selling human flesh on the occasion of the feast of Mahākāla at Ujjayinī by the human Vampire (=Vetāla) named Tālajangha.¹. Kumārasena has been spoken of as

¹ महाकालस्त्रोतसे च महामारविकायमाद्यागुरुषं वैतालावत्तमस्त्रोतस्त्रावन्तम्। Harṣacarita VI ch. Vide also my paper on the Harṣacarita of Bāṇa. Sir A. T. Mookerjee Commemoration Volume,

अर्याक प्रस्तोतरः and also as शौभिक. अर्याक simply means अर्यराज, अर्युज, अग्निष्ठ अजाता, a younger brother; and शौभिक means Punika's son. Mr. Jayswal has been further misled as to the meaning of गोपाल-दारक by which Āryaka has been called in the Mṛcchakatīka (IV, 24+). गोपालदारक simply means the son of Gōpāla. But Mr. Jayswal misinterprets it as the 'boy-Gōpāla.' How Gōpāla could still remain a boy after his younger brother Pālaka had reigned for 24 years (28 years according to Mr. Jayswal) has not been explained by Mr. Jayswal. Gōpāla, as related in the Kathā-sarit-sāgara (11, 62; 63) abdicated the throne in favour of his younger brother Pālaka, and remained at Kauśāmbī with his sister Vāsavadattā, and after the death of Udayana, went to Asitagiri and lived the life of a recluse. He did not ascend the throne as Āryaka as has been wrongly supposed by Mr. Jayswal. After all, Ajaka (=Āryaka) was the son of Gōpāla. The Puranic traditional total of the reign-periods of these kings has very little value, because they were calculated on a chaotic order of succession of kings, and because no single Purāṇa would agree with another, and thirdly because the details do not agree with the total, and fourthly because they were done at a later time i. e. in the early Gupta period by Puranists who had no sufficient materials with them. Hence credible external evidences must be brought in to correct the Purāṇas which however must be made the basis for settling the chronology.

Now we can get the date of accession of Canda Pradyotī from the Puranic data. According to the Mahāvamśa, Siśunāga became the ruler of Magadha 80 years after the accession of Ajatasatru. He destroyed the fame of the last Pradyotī kings Avantivardhana and Viśakhayūpa, most probably in a campaign, and then securely placed his son Kākavarma at Vārapasi and then took over the charge of the government of Magadha. Hence Siśunāga may be reasonably supposed to have ousted the Pradyotīs.

80 years after the accession of Ajātaśatru. Avantivardhana was ousted when he was ruling for 30 years. Before Avantivardhana, Ajaka ruled for 21 years and Pālaka for 24 years. Hence Pālaka ascended the throne of Ujjayini 75 years ($=24+21+30$) before Avantivardhana was ousted by Śisunāga.

It necessarily follows that the last 5 years of the reign of Cāṇḍa Pradyota coalesced with the first 5 years of the reign of Ajātaśatru. It was probably on account of the death of Cāṇḍa Pradyota towards the earlier parts of the reign of Ajātaśatru that the invasion of Magadha by Cāṇḍa Pradyota referred to in the Majjhima Nikāya could not be made.

CHAPTER XXII.

(For the Date of the Mahābhārata War.)

IMPORTANT DATES

(1) Let us consider the Buddhist traditions.

(a) The substantially correct* statements in the Dipavaipśa¹ and the Mahāvamśa² that Aśoka was formally crowned 218 years after the death of Buddha. This virtually reduces to the fact that Candragupta ascended the throne 162 (=218—24—28—4) years after the death of Buddha.

(b) The dotted record of Canton gives us 975 dots, the last of which was put in 489 A. D. This gives us 486 B. C. as the first year after the death of Buddha. Hence Buddha died in 487 B. C. according to the dotted record. This gives us 325 B. C. (= 487—162) as the accession of Candragupta.

(c) Epigraphic Evidence :—

In the 13th Rock-Edict, Aśoka speaks of the Yōna King Antiyōka (Antiochos II Theos, King of Syria, 261—246 B. C.), and the four kings beyond his realm, Turamaya (Ptolemaios II of Egypt, d. 247 B. C.), Antikina (Antigonus Gonatas of Macedonia, d. 239 B. C.) Maka (Magas of Cyrene, d. 258 B. C.) and Alika Sudara (Alexander of Epirus d. about 258 B. C.) as alive. The Rock Edicts, and consequently the Rock Edict XIII, were published on the 12 the year after the coronation of Aśoka. Hence was Aśoka was

* I am unable to agree with Dr. Charpentier (Ind. Ant 1914 Aug.) in discrediting this tradition.

१ चतामि च वसुसामि अठारह वसुसामि च ।

२ द्वुष परिषिद्ध द्वते अग्निहोत्रे विषवद्वक्त्वे ॥ Dip. VI, 1.

३ विषवद्वक्त्वे वृक्षा द्वारा समुदायित ।

४ अठारह वसुसामिद्वयं पिण्डामिद्वयं ॥ MV, V, 21.

crowned either in 269 B. C. ($=258+11$) or in 271 B. C. ($=260+11$). Asoka was crowned in the fourth year after his accession. Hence Asoka's accession may be dated at about 273 B. C. or 275 B.-C. Adding to this the reign periods ($28+24$) of Bindusara and Candragupta, we arrive at 325 B. C. or 327 B. C. as the date of accession of Candragupta [$(273+28+24=325)$ or $(275+28+24=327)$]

We safely reject the upper limit and adopt 325 B. C. as the more probable date for the accession of Candragupta.

(d) Vijaya reigned for 38 years and died in Udayin's 14th year. After an interregnum of 1 year Panduvasa was anointed king in the 16th year of Udayin's reign. Panduvasa reigned for 30 years and died in Nagadasa's 21st year. After Panduvasa, Abhaya reigned for 20 years. After an interregnum of 17 years, Pakundaka reigned for 70 years and died in the 14th year of Candragupta. Then Mutasiva reigned for 60 years and died 17 years after coronation of Asoka. Thus we have a period of 235 years ($=38+1+30+20+17+70+60$) between the accession of Vijaya and the 17th year after the coronation of Asoka. Now the epigraphic evidence deduced from the publication of the 13th Rock Edict on the 12th after the coronation year of Asoka i. e., on about 258 B. C. gives us 269 B. C. as the year of coronation of Asoka. Hence Mutasiva who died 17 years after the coronation of Asoka, did so in 252 B. C. ($=269-17$). Accordingly Vijaya landed in Ceylon or Buddha died in 487 B. C. ($=252+235$). Thus we see that if we take our starting point from the epigraphic date of publication of the 13th Rock Edict of Asoka and calculate backwards from the date collected from the Mahavamsa, the Ceylonese Chronicle, we arrive at 487 B. C. for the Nirvana of Buddha, which is exactly the date obtained by counting the number of dots in the dotted record of Canton preserved by the Chinese school of Buddhists.

Now as Mutasiva reigned for 60 years from the 14th year

of Candragupta to the end of the 17th year after the coronation of Asoka, the accession of Candragupta is at once dated at 325 B. C. ($=252 + 80 + 13$).

(2) Now we shall consider the Jaina traditions :—

(a) The 148th Sūtra of Book VI of the Kalpa-Sūtra gives us the period between the Nirvāna of Mahāvīra and the writing &c. of the book¹. Some say that this Sūtra was written by Śrī Devardhiganin for giving us the date of the putting of the Kalpasūtra in writing, and its explanation is that 980 years after the death of Mahavīra, the Siddhānta as well as the Kalpa were written in books, because there is a verse² pointing to this. Others say that this verse is for giving us the date of the public recitation of the Kalpa-Sūtra before the king Dhruvasena of Anandapura to console him for the death of his son and that this public recitation took place 980 years after the death of Mahavīra, because there is a verse³ pointing to this. Scholars belonging to this second group, when asked about the meaning of वायर्त तरे पुष्प अयं तेष च ए reply that the period is 993 years in another recension. A third set of scholars say that the Kalpa was written in 980 A. V. and that the public recitation took place in 993 A. V. because Śrī-Sundara Sūri has decided thus.⁴

* Vinayavijayaganin who finished his Subodhikā commentary

१ दद्यन्ते भगवत्पी भद्रादीरत्य जाव उभादुवपरीचक्ष चवदावदमाइः विद्वान् तादृ दद्यन्ते व वायर्तव्य यथा भद्रीत्वे च दद्यर्ते जावि गच्छ वायर्त तरे पुष्प अयं तेष च ए संवर्ती जावे गच्छ दद्यते दीवद् ॥ Kalpa Sutra VI, 148.

२ वायर्ती इव मि यथै,

३ वायर्त भगवत्पीति यथै—

४ वीराम् उत्तमाप्यायमायम्

वीराम् उत्तमाप्यायमायम्

५ वायर्तव्य उभादी (१८०) शोषादी ॥

६ वायर्त वायर्तितु विज्ञः ॥

७ वीराम् विवर्ताय - (१८१) - ग्रन्थवीराम्,

८ तस्मै वायर्ते पुष्प अयं वायर्ति ।

९ वायर्त भद्रीः तद्याहि वायर्तव्यादी—

१० वायर्त वायर्तव्यादी व भद्री ॥ Stōtra-vatna-kōya.

on the Kalpasūtra in about 1629 A. C.¹ says that a public recitation of the Kalpasūtra was begun in the court of the king Dhruvasena of Ānandapura to console him for the death of his son 980 years or, according to another opinion, 993 years after the Nirvāna of Mahāvīra.² Thus it is evident that the commentators differ as to the meaning of वाच्यं तरे. Some hold that it means 'in another recension' (मतान्तरे), while according to others it has the meaning 'after the public recitation' (वाचनान्तरे). According to the latter, the public recitation took place 13 years after the Siddhānta was written in books, and at this time Dhruvasena was the king of Ānandapura. It is evident then that the latter agrees with the second alternative admitted by the former. Now we have it from Dr. Jarl Charpentier that Dhruvasena I was the king of Ānandapura in 526 A. C. He had no issue, and was succeeded by his brother Guhasena in 540 A. C. As Dr. Charpentier has already shown, 993 years before 526 A. C. places us at 467 B. C. (993—526). This is Jacobi's date.

The Svetāmbara Jainas in their Paṭṭavallis and other works place the death of Sambhūtavijaya 156 years after the death of Mahāvīra. It is also in the Jaina traditions that Sambhūtavijaya died in the same year in which Candragupta ascended the throne. We have seen before that Hemacandra has placed the accession of Candragupta 155 years after the Vira-Nirvāna. Hence Hemchandra has followed the traditions which he considered to be the best,

¹ रघुनिधिरक्षमित्येऽप्युप्पे वाच्यं वाच्यान्तरे पद्मे ।

सुदृश्ये वक्त्रोऽप्युप्पे वाच्यं विदीक्षान्तरम् ॥

It means 1686 Samvat or 1629 A. C. (=1686—57). Dr. Hermann Jacobi is clearly wrong here in putting 1616 Samvat as the date of the Subodhikā.

² विश्वामित्रिवाचनान्तरे विश्वामित्रिवाचनान्तरे विश्वामित्रिवाचनान्तरे विश्वामित्रिवाचनान्तरे विश्वामित्रिवाचनान्तरे विश्वामित्रिवाचनान्तरे विश्वामित्रिवाचनान्तरे विश्वामित्रिवाचनान्तरे ।

in placing Candragupta's accession in 155 A. V. Now the memorial verses which form the basis of Merutunga's *Vicāraśrenī* place the accession of Candragupta 255 years ($=108+30+60+40+13+4$) before Vikrama. This places the *Vira-Nirvāṇa* at about 410 years ($255+155$) before Vikrama. Hence according to these Jaina traditions Candragupta's accession is dated at 312 B. C. ($=255+57$), and the *Vira-Nirvāṇa* at 467 B. C. ($=312+155$). This agrees with the date of the death of Mahāvīra obtained from considerations of the 148th verse of the sixth book of the *Kalpasūtra*. It is certain that Devardhiganin Kṣamā-Śramaṇa, the writer of that particular verse, accepted the chronology of the memorial verses according to which Candragupta became king 255 years before Vikrama. There are other Jain traditions which try to determine the *Vira-Nirvāṇa* with reference to the Vikrama Samvat.

(1) In the *Vicāraśrenī* of Merutunga who was a Svetāvara, the period between the *Vira-Nirvāṇa* and the Vikrama-Samvat is given as 470 years. (2) In the *Mahāvīra-carita* of Nemicandrācārya, the interval between the *Vira-Nirvāṇa* and the birth of the Saka king is stated to be 605 years and 5 months. (3) In the *Trilokasāra* of Nemicandra, a Digambara, the interval between the *Vira-Nirvāṇa* and the coronation of the Saka king is 605 years and 5 months. (4) In the *Trailokyaprajñapti* of Yati-Vṛṣabha, a Digambara, the interval between the *Vira-Nirvāṇa* era and the Saka era is stated once as 605 years and 5 months, and again as 461 years. Except the very last, all the others come from the same source as the *Vira-Nirvāṇa*, according to them, falls in 527 B. C. approximately. The little bit of difference that may be made out between the second and any one of the rest is due to the fact that Nemicandrācārya could not express himself properly. Similarly, Dr. Hoernle points out that the 18th gāthā of the Sarasvati gaccha says Vikrama was crowned when he was full 16 years old, and that he was

born 470 years after the death of Mahāvīra. That is, Vikrama was crowned full 486 years after the death of Mahāvīra. Now as Vikrama is held to have been crowned in 57 B. C., the Vira-Nirvāna falls in 544 B. C. ($=57+487$). It will thus be perceived (and it is well-known to scholars) how untrustworthy is the nature of calculations of dates of ancient events which involve references to the Vikrama Samvat, and who can guarantee the truth of the tradition of Candragupta's having been king 255 years before Vikrama the tradition eventually followed by Devardhiganin. After all, it seems safer to hold the date 325 B. C. for the accession of Candragupta, a date obtained from considerations of Buddhistic traditions. It may at best be 322 or 321 B. C. which Dr. Kern has tried to get and to which Dr. Geiger has lent his support. But 312 B. C. is almost impossible. Accordingly we hold the date 480 B. C. ($=325+155$) or 477 B. C. ($=322+155$) for the death of Mahāvīra, because the calculations in the memorial verses can be shown to be all wrong. Hence we accept Hemcandra which he says that Candragupta became king 155 years after the death of Mahāvīra, but can not combine this with the wrong date of the memorial verses to derive the date of the 'Vira-Nirvāna'.

The date of Buddha's Nirvāna has already been shown to fall in 487 B. C. Now Dr. Geiger has shown that there was an era in Ceylone, which was started from 483 B. C. But it has not been settled whether this era had any connection with the date of the death of the Buddha, although Dr. Geiger is willing to accept this as the desired date. How are eras generally started? By a king or a very powerful authority to mark any important event in his life or some other event. The Vikrama era, the Maurya era, the Gupta era, the Seluekaedian era, the Sātavāhana era &c. are the typical instances. Hence it seems more plausible that this era that was inaugurated in Ceylone from 483

B. C. marks off Vijaya's coronation in Ceylone. People however correctly remembered that Vijaya landed in Ceylone about the same time when the Buddha died (i. e. in 487 B. C.).

Capa Pradyōta thus reigned up to 490 B. C. and ascended the throne in 513 B. C.

The accession of Ajātaśatru falls in 495 B. C. and Bimbisāra who ruled full 52 years ascended the throne in 547 B. C. Thus Bimbisāra could hear religious sermons both from Buddha and Mahavīra.

The accession of Siśunāga (=Nandivardhana) according to the Mahāvamśa took place 80 years ($=32+16+8+24$) after the accession of Ajātaśatru i. e. it falls in 415 B. C. ($=495-80$). According to the Sthavirāvalicarita, Nanda = Nandivardhana = Siśunāga was offered the throne of Magadha 5 years before 415 B. C. i.e., 420 B.C. Vira-Nirvāna happened 60 years before this i.e., in 480 B. C. ($=420+60$) according to the Sthavirāvali-carita,

When Avantivardhana ruled for full 30 years (Mt.) the fame of the Pradyōtas was destroyed by Siśunāga (=Nandivardhana) most probably in a war between the houses of Magadha and Avanti. This event may be dated in 415 B. C. Hence Avantivardhana succeeded to the throne of Avanti at 445 B. C.

The accession of Viśākhayūpa, the son of Pālaka, took place in 466 B. C. ($=490-24$). He reigned for 50 years according to the Vāyu. Hence his reign ended in 416 B. C. ($=466-50$) or 415 B. C. i. e. about the same year of the accession of Nandivardhana (=Siśunāga).

TABLE (C)

Pradyotis 513 B. C.—490 B.C. (Vi, Mt)	Bimbisāra 547 B. C.—495 B. C.	(MV)
	Ajatashatru 495 B. C.—463 B. C.	(MV)
Gopala 490 B. C.—46 B. C. (Vs, Bd)	Udayin 463 B. C.—447 B. C.	(MV)
Ajata 368 B.C.—415 B.C. (Mt)	Aniruddha, Muppias 447 B. C.—439 B.C.	(MV)
	Nāga-Dīpa 439 B. C.—415 B. C.	(MV)
	Nandivardhana—Śīśunāga 415 B. C.—397 B. C.	(MV)
	Kākavarma—Mahā-Nandi = 397 B. C.—369 B. C.	(MV)
Avantivardhana	Vishvāyupa	(MV)
415 B. C.—415 B. C. (Mt)	406 B. C.—415 B. C. (Mt)	(MV)
	Mahī-padma, 399 B. C.- 341 B. C.	(MV)
	Sundilya, &c. 341 B. C.—325 B. C.	(MV)

Modified by
Shāv. Car.
which gives
95 years to
the Kāndas.

Now we find the approximate time about which Prasenajit ascended the throne of Srāvasti. His sister was married to Bimbisāra who ascended the throne in 547 B. C.

After Bimbisāra had reigned for 28 years *i. e.* in about 519 B. C., his successor Darśaka was associated in the Government of Bimbisāra and conducted the affairs of the state for 24 years after which Bimbisāra was starved to death by Ajātaśatru in 495 B. C. The accession of Prasenajit, the brother-in-law of Bimbisāra, to the throne of Srāvasti may then be taken to be some date intermediate between 547 B. C. and 519 B. C. That is, it may be taken roughly about 533 B. C., remembering that Ajātaśatru as well as Vahī-Nara (=Naravāhana), the son of Udayana, were the sons-in-law of Prasenajit (Vidé Kat-Sar-sag). Prasenajit seems to have enjoyed a long reign.

Now Udayana married the sister of Darśaka, who began his rule from 519 B. C. Udayana also married the daughter of Caṇḍa Pradyōta who ascended the throne of Avanti in 513 B. C. Udayana died in 490 B. C. *i. e.* the same year in which his father-in-law Pradyōta died. In the Kathā-sarit-sāgara we find that when Caṇḍa Mahāsena was no more, Udayana his son-in-law asked his elder brother-in-law Gopāla to go to Avanti and take charge of the kingdom. But Gopāla abdicated the throne in favour of his younger brother Pālaka. But Udayana who was overwhelmed with sorrow at the news of the death of his father-in-law resolved to depart from this world full of misery. Accordingly he placed his son Naravāhana (=Vahī-Nara) under the care of Gopāla and proceeded to a certain precipitous hill with his wives Vāsavadattā and Padmāvatī. They ascended to the top and killed themselves by falling from the precipice. The ancient Indian used to end his life by some such means when he thought that this world had no charm for him or that his life has been spoilt with sin and sorrow. We find Bhāṭṭa Kumārila burning himself to death in the 7th

century A. D. There are many other instances of suicide which may be thought superstitious. Even the modern age has not been able to transcend this superstition. We find the Japanese General Nogi killing himself by committing 'hārikiri' on the death of his Emperor. Hence it may be admitted that the important information recorded in the Kathā-sarit-sāgara has nothing which can be discredited. The result is that the date of accession of Naravāhana (=Vahi-Nara), the son of Udayana, falls in 490 B. C. i. e. the year of the death of Caṇḍa Pradyōta and Udayana. The accession of Udayana may be dated roughly about 500 B. C., considering that he was the son-in-law of Caṇḍa Pradyōta and contemporary of Ajātaśatru.

CHAPTER XXIII

THE DATE OF THE MAHĀBHĀRATA WAR.

Many have been the attempts to determine the date of this important event of India's history, but few of them can be acceptable. The important Purāṇas have tried to determine a particular period of time, namely, the period between the birth of Parikṣit, the son of Abhimanyu, and the coronation of one and the same king whom the Vāyu and the Matsya call Mahāpadma, the great universal monarch who uprooted all the Kṣattriyas of India like a second Parasurāma. That is, it is the intention of the Purāṇas to supply us with the length of time that elapsed from the accession of Yudhiṣṭhīra, the great universal emperor of ancient India, to the coronation of Mahāpadma, another great universal monarch. These two Purāṇas¹ say that this period was one of 1050 years.

The Viṣṇu calls the latter by the name Nanda which evidently stands for Mahāpadma Nanda, as Mahāpadma and his eight sons were well-known as the nine Nandas. Mr. Jayswal has assumed that the name Nanda stands for Mahā-Nandi, the father of Mahāpadma. He has, by this means, attempted to reconcile the divergent evidence of the Viṣṇu according to which the said period was one of 1015 years.² But the truth is that all the Purāṇas try to specify one and the same period i. e. the period between the 'abhiṣeka' ceremony of one and the same person viz. Mahāpadma Nanda, and the birth of Parikṣit, and that in this determination, the Viṣṇu differs from the Vāyu and the Matsya.

The historian here notices that these mutually conflicting Puranic calculations were made after the time of Mahāpadma

¹ Va. 99, 415; Mt. 273, 35.

² Va. IV. 24, 32.

Nanda ; and the description in the Purāṇas of the Maurya Sunga, Kāṇva, Andhra dynasties and the mention of the Guptas indicate that these divergent calculations were made when the final redactions of the Purāṇas were completed, *i. e.* when it was wrongly supposed that the first Andhra king Simuka succeeded the last Kāṇva king Suśarman ; when Siśunāga, and Kākavarna were wrongly carried up to the top of the list above Bimbisāra ; when Ajaka of the Pradyōta dynasty was wrongly supposed to be the successor of Viśākhayūpa, the son of Pālaka ; when Śākyā, Śuddhodana, and Rāhula &c. were wrongly interwoven in the Kōsala line between Sañjaya and Prasenajit ; when Ajātaśatru was placed two steps above Bimbisāra in the Vāyu and three steps below Bimbisara in the Matsya. The calculation of Varāhamihira followed up by Kalhana that Yudhiṣṭhīra ruled the earth 653 years after the Kali era¹ is absurd on the very face of it because it rests on a fanciful interpretation of the nonsensical data that the constellation Great Bear stood on the Regulus at the time when Yudhiṣṭhīra ruled the earth². Even admitting that the interpretation is correct, it cannot be accepted in the absence of corroborative evidence. Hence it is necessary to reject all these calculations and to determine afresh the date in the light of geneological considerations.

We have shown 28 years to be the most reasonable period that should be assigned to each member of a reigning series (*vidé p. 176*). Now three dynasties have been handed down to us in a more or less perfect order, all of them starting from the time of the Mahābhārata war to the age of Gautama Buddha : (1) the Kōsala line of the descendants of Bṛhadvala, (2) the Māgadha line of the descendants of Sahadeva,

¹ अतेरु षट्कृ सार्वकृ चार्थिकेषु च भूतवि ।

कालिनगतेषु ब्रह्मामभूतन् कुरुपात्तिकाः ॥ Br. Samh.

² आद्य चथासु सुनयः चासति पृथ्वीं सुपिण्डिरे गृपती ।

तद्युक्तवस्त्रहितृतः चक्रवाचकामा राजवा ॥ Br. Samh, 13, 3 ; Raj. Tar. 1, 56.

and (3) the Paurava line of the descendants of Abhimanyu Arjuni. We adjust these lines one by one.

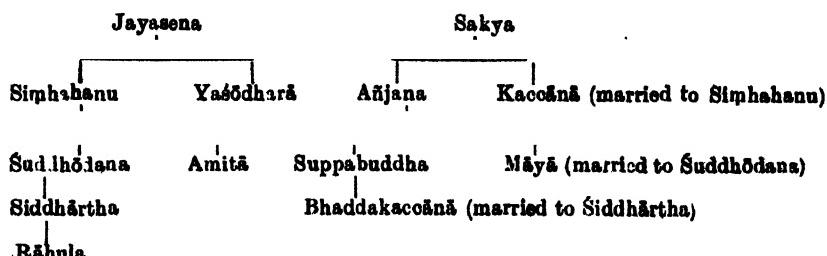
THE KOSALA LINE.

We adjust the lineal descendants of Br̥havala, the descendant of Lava of the Śravasti line thus:—

- (1) Bṛhadvala
(2) Bṛhatkṣaṇa-Bṛhadraṇa-Bṛhatkṣaya.
(3) Urukṣaya-Tatakṣaya-Gurukṣepa.
(4) Vātsavīha
(5) Prativyūha
(6) Divākara Here the Purāṇa was narrated.
(7) Sahadeva
(8) Bṛhadaśva
(9) Bhānuratha
(10) Pratītāśva
(11) Supratika
(12) Marudeva
(13) Sunakṣattrā
(14) Kinnara-Puṣkara.
(15) Antarikṣa
(16) Suṣepa-Suvarṇa-Suparṇa-Sutapas
(17) Amitrajit-Sumitra
(18) Bṛhadrāja-Bharadvāja
(19) Dharmin-Varhis
(20) Krtañjaya

(21) Brāta (21) Raññijaya
(22) Sañjaya
(23) Mahākōsalā
(24) Prasenajit
(25) Viḍūḍabha-Kṣudraka
(26) Kṣulika
(27) Saratha
(28) Sumitra

The Puranic statement that Sākya was the son of Sañjaya and that Suddhōdana was descended from Sākya¹ cannot be accepted. In the Mahāvamsa we find that Sakka (=Sākya?) used to reign at Devadaha and was for this reason known as Devadaha-Sakka² (=Sākya of Devadaha). Sākya's daughter Kaccānā was given in marriage to Sihanu (=Simhahanu), whereas Sākya's son Añjana married Yaśodharā the sister of Simhahanu.³ Simhahanu's son Suddhōdana, by Kaccānā, married Māyā and Prajāvatī, the two daughters of Añjana.⁴ Suddhōdana's son Siddhārtha by Māyā⁵ married Bhaddakaccānā⁶ the daughter of Añjana's son Suppabuddha.⁷ Bhaddakaccānā's mother Amitā was the daughter of Simhahanu.⁸ The relation is best illustrated by the genealogical tree below :



Siddhārtha was thus connected on the mother's side by many bonds of union with Sākya of Devadaha.

Thus the relation can be shortly expressed by saying that Sākya and Jayasena interchanged their daughters in marriage. Añjana, the son of Sākya, and Simhahanu, the son of Jayasena, did similarly interchange their daughters in marriage, and Siddhārtha was born to Suddhōdana by Māyā, the daughter of Añjana. Siddhārtha was thus descended on the mother's side from Sākya of Devadaha, and was best known as Sākyamuni (=a Muni of the Sākya

¹ Va. 99, 288.

² MV. II, 17.

³ MV. II, 18.

⁴ MV. II, 18.

⁵ MV. II, 22.

⁶ MV. II, 24.

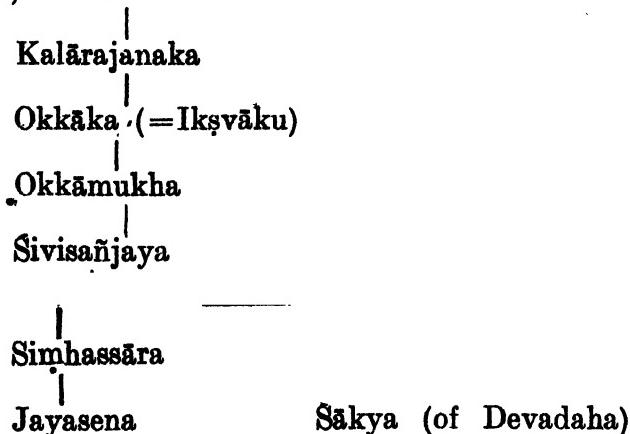
⁷ MV. II, 22; 19.

⁸ MV. II, 20; 21; 22.

clan) and as Sākyasimha (=a lion amongst the Sākyas) because he was supposed to have been descended from Sākyas and married a Sākyā Princess.

In reality Siddhārtha was descended from Sivisañjaya, and belonged to the Iksvākus of Kōsala.

We have, Makhadeva



Sākya of Devadaha himself seems to have been a descendant of Siva-Sañjaya. The names Okkāka (=Ikṣvāku ?); Mandhātar &c. of the ancestors of Śivisañjaya indicate that the kings of Kapilavāstu belonged to the Ikṣvāku family that ruled at Śrāvasti, and that some scion of the family migrated to the adjacent territory of Kapilavāstu to establish a principality there. The Puranists of the Gupta period remembered that Sākya was a descendant of some Sañjaya and that the Sākyas were a branch of the Ikṣvākus. Accordingly they have been naturally confounded between Śivisañjaya, the ancestor of Sākya, and Sañjaya the son of Raṇañjaya of the Śrāvasti line. The theory that the Sākyas belonged to the Saka tribe cannot deserve any credence because all the traditions are in favour of their Kōsala Ikṣvāku origin.

Rānañjaya, the 22nd king in the list has been mentioned as the son and successor of Kṛtañjaya placed at the 20th step in the Visnu,¹ the Matsya², the Brahmānda and the

1 Volumen IV, 22, 3.

² Mt. 271, II.

Bhāgavata, but the Vāyu¹ introduces Brāta between them ; and the truth seems to be on genealogical considerations that Brāta was the elder brother of Rañāñjaya and died without issue, and after his short reign, his younger brother Rañāñjaya succeeded him.

The exigencies of the genealogical table show that Mahā-kōsala was the successor of Sañjaya, the son of Rañāñjaya.

Thus from the accession of Bṛhatksaya on the death of his father Bṛhadvala at the Bhārata war, to the accession of Prasenajit 22 generations or 616 years ($=22 \times 28$) passed away.

The accession of Prasenajit has been dated in circa. 533 B. C.

This places the date of the Bhārata war about 1149 B. C. ($=616+533$).

THE MĀGADHA LINE

After Sahadeva Jārāsandhi we place the following kings of the Māgadha line, one after another in succession.

- (1) Sōmādhi-Sōmāpi-Mārjāri.
- (2) Śrutasravas.
- (3) Ayutāyus-Apratīpi.
- (4) Niramitra.
- (5) Sukṣattrā-Sukṛtta
- (6) Bṛhatkarman.
- (7) Senajit Here the Purāṇa was narrated.
- (8) Srutañjaya
- (9) Mahāvāhu-Bibhu-Vipra.
- (10) Suci
- (11) Kṣema
- (12) Bhubata-Anubrata-Subrata
- (13) Dharmanetra-Sunetra
- (14) Nivṛti-Nṛpati.
- (15) Subrata-Suśrama-Sama-Trinetra.

¹ Va. 99, 287.

- (16) Dr̥dhasena-Dyumatsena
- (17) Mahinetra-Sumati
- (18) Sucala-Acala
- (19) Sunetra
- (20) Satyajit
- (21) Viśvajit acc. 588 B. C.
- (22) Ripuñjaya acc. 563 acc.

Thus we have a line of 22 kings from Sōmādhi to the last king Ripuñjaya, both inclusive. Now the Vāyu Purāṇa was related when the 7th king Senajit was reigning.¹ From and including Senajit 16 Bārhadratha kings successively ruled Magadha. The list is in complete agreement with the Puranic computation which says that the number of the future Bārhadrathas is sixteen².

Senajit was the younger contemporary of the Aikṣvāka king Divākara and the Paurava king Adhisimakṛṣṇa and it was at the beginning of Senajit's reign that the Vāyu Purāṇa was related to the audience Ṛsis by the Paurāṇika Sūta, when the former were holding for two years a long three-year sacrifice on the banks of the Dr̥śadvatī. The number cannot be and is actually not 32 from and including Sōmādhi to Ripuñjaya, as has been supposed by Mr. Jayswal; because there were only 6 kings above Senajit up to Sōmādhi and none have been omitted from the list of these latter.

Adhisimakṛṣṇa whose contemporary Senajit was, was the famous son of Aśvamedhadatta, the grandson of Janamejaya Pārikṣita. Aśvamedhadatta's father Satānīta I read the Vedas from Yājñvalkya as we have said before. Consequently, in the Paurava line, we have 6 kings from Abhimanyu Ārjuni to Adhisimakṛṣṇa both inclusive, and the last of whom was the contemporary of Senajit, the Māgadha king. Hence no Māgadha king has been omitted from

¹ सेनजित् राज्यते पापि एता वे शोऽस्मी वर्णा ॥ Va. 99, 300.

² शोऽस्मी गुण चेष्टा भवितारी द्रुष्टव्या ॥ Va. 99, 308; Mt. 271, 29.

the list. The number 32, should be made up from and including Bṛhadratha I, the son of Uparicara Vasu.¹ The last king, however, of the line, Ripuñjaya after a long reign of 50 years² was quite advanced in years when he was murdered by his minister Punika³ in 513 B. C. Thus according to the Puranic data Ripuñjaya ascended the throne of Ujjayinī in 563 B. C.

Now we have 21 steps from the accession of Sōmādhi to the accession of Ripuñjaya.

Alloting 28 years per step, the accession of Sōmādhi falls 588 years ($= 21 \times 28$) before the accession of Ripuñjaya.

That is, the date of Mahābhārata war falls approximately about 1151 B. C. ($= 53 + 588$) from the genealogical considerations of the Bārhadratha dynasty.

Now we place the lineal descendants of Arjuna Pāñdava⁴ thus :—

- (1) Abhimanyu
- (2) Parikṣit
- (3) Janamejaya
- (4) Satānika I
- (5) Aśvamedhadatta
- (6) Adhisimakṛṣṇa Here the Purāṇa was narrated.
- *(7) Nicakṣu—Vivaksu—Nirvaktra
- (8) Uṣṇa—Ukta—Bhuri
- (9) Citraratha
- (10) Suciratha
- (11) Br̥spimant
- (12) Suṣena

¹ Va. 99, 308a.

² Mt. 271, 29 ; Va. 99, 308.

³ Mt. 272, 1 ; Va. 99, 310.

⁴ Va. 99, 249-277 ; Mt. 50, 56-87 ; Va. IV, 21 ; Bh. IX, 22, 33-44 ; Kat-sar-sag ; R. Sen from Kalpa-Sūtra of Bhadravāhu pp. 155, 156.

* The correct form of the name seems to be Nṛcakṣas which means an observer, a father, a guardian of men (नृचि चक्ष, पिता, पापकः) as stated in the Āraṇya Sarphitā of the Sāmaveda II, 2, as well as in the Tāṇḍya Mahābrāhmaṇa I, 5, 3 ; 19.

(13) Sunītha = Sutīrtha

(14) Ruca

(14) Nṛcakṣu—Tricakṣu

(15) Sukhivala

(16) Paripluta-Pariṣṭava

(17) Sunaya=Sutapas

(18) Medhāvin

(19) Nṛpañjaya—Purañjaya

(20) Urava—Durva—Mṛdu (20) Tigmā

(21) Bṛhadhratha

(22) Vasudāman—Sahasrānika

(23) Śatānika II

(24) Udayana

(25) Vahirara-Naravāhana-Bodhi

(26) Da(kha)nḍapāṇi

(27) Niramitra

(28) Kṣemaka

The Bhāgavata Purāṇa inserts one Sahasrānika between (4) Śatānika I and (5) Aśvamedhadatta ; but it is certain that this Sahasrānika is a spurious creation. Because Aśvamedhadatta is mentioned to be the son of Śatānika I in the Vāyu,¹ the Viṣṇu² and the Matsya³ ; and the Mahābhārata explicitly states that Śatānika I, the son of Janamejaya Pārikṣita begat Aśvamedhadatta on the daughter of the king of Videha.⁴ Again, the Vāyu introduces Ruca between (13) Sutīrtha and (14) Nṛcakṣu and the Viṣṇu calls him Rca; but the Matsya and the Bhāgavata omit him and say that Nṛcakṣu was the son of Sunītha.⁵ We have come across many cases like this, particularly in the case of Sala, Dala

¹ Va. 99, 257.² Vs. IV. 21, 3.³ Mt. 50, 66.

⁴ अस्तो यद्यपाचार्य दीपुर्जी विश्वामीकरः प्रकृकर्षच्च । विश्वामीकरणं वै देहा
यत् चतुर्पाद विश्वामीकरणं हृषि ॥ Gd. MBh. I, 95, 86.

⁵ Mt. 50, 82 ; Bh. IX, 23, 41.

and Bala, the sons of the Aikṣvāka king Pāripātra. The truth is that Rca was the elder brother of Nṛcakṣu and reigned for a short time, and after him, his brother Nṛcakṣu became the king. The Vāyu is right when it says that there were 25 future kings¹ from and including Adhisīmakṛṣṇa to the last king Kṣemaka.

Again the grandfather of Udayana is named Sahasrānika by Bhāsa,² and Vasudāman by the Purāṇas.³ Sahasrānika was a contemporary of Bimbisāra and received religious instructions from Mahāvīra.⁴ The Jainas call him Sasānika which is evidently a softening of 'Sahasānika,' the Prakrit equivalent of the Sanskrit form 'Sahasrānika.' Sasānika was probably the same as the Puranic Vasudāman and had his son Satānika II. Udayana was the son of Satānika II. The Kathā-sarit-sāgara says that Satānika's son Sahasrānika was the father of Udayana. Thus the Kathāsarit-sāgara reverses the order certainly wrongly. Vinayavijayaganin in his Subōdhikā commentary to the Kalpasūtra draws from old Jain sources and says that when Mahāvīra visited the town Kauśāmbī, the king of that place was Satānika and the queen was Mrgāvatī.⁵ The Kathā-sarit-sāgara, in reversing the order says that Mrgāvatī was the wife of Sahasrānika the son of Satānika.⁶ But this is wrong for Mrgāvatī was the queen of Satānika II.

Then again the names Mṛdu and Tigma after Nṛpañjaya, the 19th descendant from Arjuna, indicate that Nṛpañjaya's first son was Mṛdu (or blunt) and that his second son was Tigma (or sharp).

Thus according to this adjustment, Udayana was the 22nd in descent from Parikṣit and Vahinara was the 23rd.

¹ Va. 99, 277. ² Car. Lec. p. 58. ³ Mt. 50, 85; Vs. IX, 21, 3.

⁴ R. D. Sen's Historical Essays P. 156 (from Kalpasūtra of Bhadravāhu).

⁵ ततः प्रथमं कीर्त्याद् गतकथं अलानीको राजा, उगावती देवी, विजया प्रतिष्ठारी वाहीनामपवेशात्कां च सुहोऽनामस्तदात् नव्या, सा च आदिका उगावता वयस्ता : comm. Kalpasūtra VI. 118. ⁶ Kat-sag-sag. ch. IX. 29; 39; 69; 71.

CHRONOLOGY OF ANCIENT INDIA.

0	Hero occurred the Bhishma battle.	Sahadeva Sūndhi Srutaravas Aryutisvus Niramitra Sukrita Bhisharmen Senajit Śrantañjaya Bibhu-Vipra Śuci Keema Sibrata-Bhubata Dhamanetra Nirtri-Npatil Trinotra Sufresas-Subata Dynmatessa Mahinetra-Sumati Sneela-Acala Suneeta-Snuita Sesayajit Vivajit Ripunjaya	Arijuna Abhimanyu Parikshit Janamejaya <u>Hiranyaksha</u> Yajñavalkya Uddalaka, Arjuni Śvetaketu Vatsavyūha Prativyūha Divākara Sahadera Brindāva Bhīmaratha Pratīkṣava Supradīka Marudeva Sunaksetra Kinara Antariksa Suparna-Suvarta Amitrajit Brudrija Dharmaṇi Kṛtadejya Rapati jaya Satijaya Mahikṣala Prasenajit Kṣudraka-Vidūḍabha	Telaka Bṛhaddeva Bṛhadraṇa Urukṣaya Vatsavyūha Prativyūha Divākara Sahadera Brindāva Bhīmaratha Pratīkṣava Supradīka Marudeva Sunaksetra Kinara Antariksa Suparna-Suvarta Amitrajit Brudrija Dharmaṇi Kṛtadejya Rapati jaya Satijaya Mahikṣala Prasenajit Kṣudraka-Vidūḍabha	Arjuna Abhimanyu Parikshit Janamejaya <u>Setakuta I</u> Avamedhadevata Abhisimakrapa Nicalan-Niratikta Uppa-Ulta-Bhuri Gīravatha Suciāratha Bṛhiprīmant Bṛiprīmant Sugena Sūñika Nr̄acakan Sukhīvala Pariprīvara Sunuya-Sutapas Medhāvin Nr̄apadijaya Mṛdu Tigmas Bṛihadraṭha V sandhāman-Sahastriñna <u>Satānika II</u> Udyana Vahinara
1					
2					
3	Ajitaśatru Bhadraneesa.				
4					
5					
6					
7	Here the Purāṇa was related.	Uddalaka, Arjuni Śvetaketu			
8					
9					
10					
11					
12					
13					
14					
15					
16					
17					
18					
19					
20					
21					
22	Purāṇa	Bimbisāra			
23	Pradyota	Ajitaśatru			
24	Pālaka	Udāyin			
25	Avantivarðhana.				

From the accession of Parikṣit to the accession of Udayana 22 generations or 616 years ($=22 \times 28$) passed away.

Now Dr. Fleet calculates mainly from the Śānti, the Anuśāsana, the Aśvamedha and the Āśrāma-vāsika Parvans of the Mahābhārata that after the great war Yudhiṣṭhīra reigned for 20 years only (J. R. A. S. 1911) and Mr. Pargiter follows it up (Dynasties of the Kali Age). Both of them think that the period of 36 years mentioned in the Mahābhārata¹ should be counted from the installation of Yudhiṣṭhīra as Yuvarāja by Dhṛitarāṣṭra, before the Rājasūya. But the calculation of Dr. Fleet is wrong for the following reasons :

(i) The Mahābhārata does not and cannot mention all the events of the reign of Yudhiṣṭhīra. It mentions only the important events, and the unimportant, events have been justly omitted ; and although the sum of the periods between the important events appear to be 20 years approximately as shown by Dr. Fleet, there were intervening periods during which many things unworthy of the notice of the chroniclers happened. Consequently these small uneventful periods have been omitted from the Mahābhārata which however remembers that Yudhiṣṭhīra observed portents of evil at the 36th year of his reign¹ ; and it is no good distorting this clear meaning of the verse we have quoted below from the Mausala-parvan.

(ii) Śrīkiṣṇa observed² similarly that one dark lunar

¹ यद्यन्ते लक्ष च प्राप्तं वर्षं शौरदत्तवनः ।

ददर्श विपरीतानि निमित्तानि मुष्टिष्ठरः ॥ Gd. MBh. Maus. 1, 1.

यद्यन्ते लक्ष ततो वर्षं हृषीकेशवनो वाहू ।

मन्त्रोच्चं सुपर्वे द्वे तु विष्वः काकचोदिताः ॥ Gd. MBh. Maus. 1, 13.

² एवं पश्यत् इवाकेनः च प्राप्तं काकपर्वतम् ।

चतुर्दशामासदक्षो ताण् चहा प्राक्षोदितम् ॥१८॥

चतुर्दशी च चतुर्दशी अतिवृत्तं रात्रुषा एवः ।

प्राप्ते च भारते दुर्वे प्राप्तापाव चक्राव च ॥१९॥

विष्वस्त्रै च काकं च परिप्रियां अग्निरङ्गः ।

सेवे प्राप्तं च यद्यन्ते वर्षं चैकेन्द्रियम् ॥२०॥ Gd. MBh. Maus. 2, 18—20.

Kumb. MBh. Maus. 3, 18—20.

fortnight consisted of 13 days only just on the eve of the Bhārata war, and that the same thing happened just before the civil war of the Yadus, and there were eclipses on both the days. He calculated mentally the period between the two events, and was convinced that the 36th year was come (or was over) after the Bhārata war.

(iii) Gāndhārī while on the battle field of Kurukṣetra inflicted a curse on Śrikṛṣṇa that the latter with his kinsmen, friends, and sons would be killed at the 36th year after the great Mahābhārata war.¹

It is unfortunate that these decisive statements in the Mahābhārata have not been noticed by Dr. Fleet. Accordingly we conclude that the reign-period of Yudhiṣṭhira was one of 36 years, and that the calculation of Dr. Fleet is unacceptable.

Thus the Mahābhārata war took place 652 years (= 616 + 36) before the accession of Udayana *i. e.* before 500 B. C. This places the date of the great battle about 1152 B. C.

We shall now see how far these dates are supported by the figures given for the reign-periods of the successive kings of the Bāhradratha dynasty from Sōmādhi to Ripuñjaya.

Corruptions have crept into the expressions for the reign-periods, but most of them are recoverable as the following table will show. The reign-period of Śrutasravas, the son of Sōmādhi, is stated as 64 years (Catuhṣaṣṭhi), but so high a figure is absurd for two reasons. First, we have heard of no king in this world having reigned so long as 64 years. Secondly, his father Sōmādhi enjoyed an exceptionally long reign of 50 years after which the son Śrutasravas could reign

¹ लभयु पश्यते वरे च वट्टिष्ठे भष्टुसूदन !

एवाद्यतिरेतानामो इतप्रयो वलेष्टः ।

कृत्स्तिरेताम् पात्रेन विपन्नं सम्बाध्यनि ॥ ² Gd. MBh. Stri. 25, 44.

I am indebted to my colleague Professor Vanamali Vedantatirtha for this reference.

only for a few years just like Edward VII after Victoria. The line most probably ran as चतुर्वर्षाव तु षट् च सप्तास्त्रा चान्दये &c. Afterwards, the letters in the line have been brought closer together and षट् च necessarily modified into षष्ठि।

Mr. Jayaswal is quite reasonable when he holds that 6 and 8 years should be allotted to Suci and Dr̥dhasena respectively. (J. B. O. R. S. Sept. 1915).

Lastly, the absurd figure 64 (चतुः षष्ठी (Va) for Bhubata-Subrata-Anubrata is rejected and the reasonable figure 24 is accepted because चतुः षष्ठी may mean four times six when it is recognized that there is an i at the end.

There is another reason for which the reduction of the long reign-periods of the four kings mentioned above appears legitimate. In the Mahābhārata¹ Parikṣit is spoken of as having protected his subjects for 60 years. The commentator Nilakanṭha says that this period is to be taken from the birth of Parikṣit and not from his accession.² Nilakanṭha is perfectly right in his interpretation and is thus justified in reducing the reign-period of Parikṣit to 24 years because there is the explicit statement in the Mahābhārata³ that Parikṣit was quite old when he was sixty years of age. At this time the Nāga king killed him. Nilakanṭha correctly remembers that Parikṣit ascended the throne when he was 36 years old and thus he supports us in rejecting the calculation of Dr. Fleet mentioned before. Accordingly the long periods allotted to the four kings most probably represent their life periods. Each of them is marked with an asterisk.

¹ प्रजा दूनास्त्रविता विश्वर्वाण्यपापावत् । Gd. MBh. I, 49, 17.

² अनुरोद्ध न तु राज्यवाहात् । Nilakanṭha.

³ परिक्षितो वर्षाषष्ठ्य विश्वर्वाणी अरामित । Gd. MBh., I, 49, 26.

	Accepted reign-periods.	Authorities.
Sōmādhi	50 years	eVa 50 ; bMt. 50.
*Srutasravas	6	Va. Mt. Bd. 64 or 6.
Ayutāyus	26	Va. 26 ; bk Mt. 26 ; Bd. 26.
Niramitra	40	Va. 500 ; Mt. 40.
Sukṣattrā	50	eVa. 50.
Bṛhatkarman	23	,, Va. 23 ; Mt. 23 ; Bd. 23.
Senajit	23	Va. 23 ; Mt. 50 ; Bd. 23.
Srutanjaya	35	eVa. 35 ; fg Mt. 35.
Bibhu	28	eVa. 28 ; gm Va. 35 ; Mt. 28.
*Suci	6	Va. 58 but see J. B. O. R. S.
Kṣema	28	Va. 28 ; Mt. 28 ; Bd. 58.
*Subrata	24	Va. 64 or 24.
Dharmauetra	5	Va. 5 ; Bd. 5.
Nivṛti	58	Va. 58 ; Mt. 58 ; Bd. 58.
Trinetra-Suśrama	28	Va. 38 ; Mt. 28 ; Bd. 28.
*Dṛḍhasena	8	fVa. 58; but see J. B. O. R. S. 1915.
Sumati-Mahinetrā	33	Va. 33 ; Mt. 33 ; Bd. 33.
Sucala-Acala	22	Va. 22 ; Mt. 32.
Sunetra	40	Va. 40 ; Mt. 40 ; Bd. 40.
Satyajit	30	eVa. 30 ; Hall's Bd. 30.
Viśvajit	25	dfmVa. 24 ; ek Mt. 25 ; Bd. 25.
Ripuñjaya	50	Va. 50 ; Mt. 50 ; Bd. 50.
Total	638 years.	

The date of accession of Cāṇḍa Prādyota has been determined to be 513 B. C. Hence the sum total of the reign periods of the successive kings of the Barhadratha dynasty places the Mahābhārata battle in 1151 B. C. (=513+638).

Now we shall make some astronomical calculations. At the very outset, we may inform our readers that the method of calculation adopted by Babu Bankim Candra Chattopādhyāya is defective inasmuch as Bankim Babu gratuitously

assumes that at the time of the death of Bhiṣma Śāntanava, the Uttarāyana commenced on the 28th or the 29th day of Solar Māgha. The Biśuddha Siddhānta Pañjikā (which calculates from the British and French Nautical Almanacs) for 15 or 16 successive years will convince the reader that the Śuklā Aṣṭamī of the lunar month of Māgha, on which the great hero expired, may fall on any day between the 4th or the 5th day of the Solar Māgha and the 5th day of the Solar Phālguna. In the year in which the intercalary month is added, the Māghī Śuklā Aṣṭamī falls back almost towards the first part of the Solar Phālguna. Hence the assumption of Bankim Babu that the winter-solstice occurred at that time on the 28th or the 29th day of Solar Māgha is purely gratuitous. Accordingly his calculation that by the period between the time of the Mahābhārata events and our time the Uttarāyana has receded by 49 days, is unacceptable.

We have got to adopt other methods of doing it. Varāhamihira says¹ “At one time the sun’s southward course commenced on his reaching the middle of Āśleṣā and its northward course on its reaching the beginning of Dhaniṣṭhā ; this must have been the case, as we find it so recorded in ancient books.” Bhaṭṭōpala, the commentator of the Br̥hat Samhitā elucidates the verse quoted below by stating² that “in ancient books” means “in old books of astronomy like those of Parāśara &c.”

Varāhamihira himself says³ in speaking about Pauliṣa Siddhānta that the Dakṣiṇāyana during the time of Puliṣa, as in Parāśara’s time, used to take place when the sun was at the middle of Āśleṣā. In the Vedāṅga Jyotiṣa ascribed

¹ यात्रे चार्द्धं च वस्तरमवन् रवेष्टे गिरायन् ।

यत्रे च ददृष्टादीद् वैगोत्त्वं पूर्वजात्मे चु ॥ Br. Samh. III, 1.

² पूर्वजात्मे चु पाराशरादित् । Bhaṭṭōpala.

³ यात्रे चार्द्धं चादीद् वदा गिरायिः किञ्चोचकिरण्ड सुत्तरमवन् तदादीत् ॥ Pañcika Siddhāntikā III, 5, 59.

to Lagadha we find the same statement¹ namely that the Uttarāyana commenced with the sun at the beginning of Śraviṣṭhā and the Dakṣiṇāyana with the sun at the middle of Āśleṣā.

Parāśara himself says² that when the Uttarāyana will commence with the sun not quite reaching the Śraviṣṭhā then there will be a cause of great fear. Garga also supports³ Parāśara in this respect. What is the cause of the great fear alluded to by Parāśara and Garga ? The great fear is due to a prospect of a great slaughter of human beings.⁴

Now there was only one astronomer Parāśara in ancient Indian history. He was probably the father of Vyāsa, and the mention of Brddha Parāśara, Madhya Parāśara, Bṛhat Parāśara &c. indicates that Parāśara's works were elaborated and abridged by later writers on Astronomy, who rendered the works of Parāśara into easy Sanskrit and made further additions to it. Now all these go to show that at the time when Parāśara observed the heavens, the Uttarāyana used to commence with the sun at the beginning of Śraviṣṭhā i. e. at that time, the longitude of the sun was $293^{\circ} 20'$, as measured from the fixed point of Hindu astronomers. The fixed point is the end of the space called the Revatī and the beginning of the space called the Aśvinī.

This year i. e. in 1921 A. D., the sun enters the winter solstice on the 21st December at 21h 8m⁵.

¹ प्रथमे ते अविष्टादी सूर्यचक्रभस्तुद्वल ।

सापांषे दक्षिणाकर्त्तु मात्रावस्थयोः चतु ॥ Vedaṅga-Jyoti. 7.

² तथा च पराशरः—

जयप्राप्तो दक्षिणसुदर्शानं प्रथमे ।

दक्षिणसाक्षं चो वा भद्रामवाय ॥ Quoted by Bhāt̄ṭopala.

³ तथा च गणः—

चतु लिपत्तेऽप्राप्तो अविष्टासुत्तरावचे ।

पात्रो च दक्षिणेऽप्राप्तसदा विष्णामवाय ॥ Quoted by Bhāt̄ṭopala

⁴ हिमं च एव—जायन् जायति ॥ Bhāt̄ṭopala.

⁵ English Nautical Almanac for 1921 p. 506

Now the astronomical date is measured from noon to noon. Hence 21st Dec. 21h. 8m. at the longitude of Greenwich gives us 22nd Dec. 9h. 8m. Greenwich civil date.

Adding 5h. 53m. 21s. for the difference in longitude of Alipura we get

9h. 8m.

5h. 53m. 21s.

15h. 1m. 21s.

That is, the sun enters the winter-solstice at 15h. 1m. 21s. on the 22nd Dec. Alipura civil date.

Thus the Biśuddha Siddhānta Pañjikā is sufficiently accurate in this respect as we find it there that the Sāyana Makaramkrānti just begins at the end of 20 Dandas, 57 Palas on the 7th Pauṣa (the 22nd December).

Now the exact moment of the sun's entering the winter-solstice could not be observed by the ancients. The very name 'solstice' indicates that. They were guided by the length of the day-time i. e. by the interval between the rising and the setting of the sun. When the length of the day just appreciably began to increase, the ancients used to consider that day to be the day of Uttarāyana.

Even in our times we find¹ that the length of the day on

	Dandas	Palas	Vipalas
the 6th Pauṣa	26	44	5
7th „	26	44	5
8th „	26	44	5

The differences in the lengths of the days on the above successive dates are so very small that they do not come within the calculation of the astronomer. It is only on the 9th Pauṣa (or the 24th December) that the length of the day just appreciably increases.

¹ The Biśuddha Siddhānta Pañjikā for 1921 (calculated from the English and French Nautical Almanacs) pp. 361—64

The length of the day on the 9th Pausa	Dandas	Palas	Vipalas
	26	44	15

The Biśuddha Siddhānta Pañjikā calculates the length of the day from the Krānti of the sun at apparent noon neglecting atmospheric refraction. The same thing is done also by the western astronomers.

In the English Nautical Almanac we find that the longitude of the sun on the 24th December, 1921 at Greenwich noon, is $272^{\circ} 9'. 35''$.

This longitude is measured from the first point of Aries. From this, if we subtract the distance between the first point of Aries and the fixed point adopted by Indian astronomers we will get the Ravisphuṭa on the 9th Pausa for Ālipura 5h. 53m. 21s. p. m.

The distance in degrees between the first point of Aries and the fixed point of the Indian astronomers is called the Ayanāṁśa by the Hindus.

To find this Ayanāṁśa on the 9th Pausa or the 24th December 1921, we observe that the Bengali year 1328 Śāla began on the 13th April at 8h. 21m. 50s. Ālipura civil date, as calculated from the tables of Rāghavānanda. The longitude of the sun at this moment, as calculated from the tables of Leverier = $22^{\circ} 37'. 31''$.

The end of the year 1328 Śāla just happens at the end of 22 Dandas and 6 Palas on the 30th Caitra or the 13th April 1922, as calculated from the tables of Rāghavānanda.

The Ayanāṁśa at this moment from Leveriers Tables = $22^{\circ} 38'. 10''$.

Thus it is seen that during the whole year, the Ayanāṁśa has increased by $39'' (=22^{\circ} 38'. 10'' - 22^{\circ} 37'. 31'')$ seconds. It is due to the slow movement of the first point of Aries.

Distributing this increment in the Ayanāṁśa throughout the whole year, we see that the Ayanāṁśa on the 9th Pausa or the 24th December is $22^{\circ} 37'. 58''$

Subtracting this Ayanāṁśa from the sun's longitude on the 24th December at Greenwich noon i. e. at Ālipura 5h. 53m. 21s. p. m., we get

272°. 9'. 34".

22°. 37'. 58".

249°. 31'. 36".

This last result is the Ravisphuṭa or the sun's longitude measured from the Hindu fixed point, on the 24th December or the 9th Pauṣa at Ālipura 5h. 53m. 21s. p. m. Exactly this result is calculated by the Biśuddha Siddhānta Pañjikā which gives the Ravisphuṭa as 8 | 9 | 31 | 36 or 249°. 31' 36." at Alipura 5h. 53m. 21s. p. m.

Now the Uttarāyaṇa was observed by Parāśara to begin appreciably with the sun at 293°. 20'. i. e. at the beginning of Sravīṣṭhā.

The difference between the two points

293°. 20'.

249°. 31'. 36".

= 43°. 48'. 24".

= 157704"

The present rate of precessinn of equinoxes per annum = 50".26 from Newcomb's formula.

Hence this amount of precession has taken place in $\frac{157704}{50.26} = 3137 \frac{3838}{5026} = 3138$ years approx. This places the time of observation of Parāśara in 1217 B. C. (=3138—1921).

This is quite resonable for the approximate date of the Mahābhārata war, because Parāśara belongs to the 3rd step above Arjuna Pāṇḍava. If Parāśara be assumed to have made his observation at about his 70th year when he was quite mature in intellect, the date of the Mahābhārata war falls roughly about 1153 B. C. because Arjuna was roughly about 50 years old at the time when he fought at the war.

Parāśara and Garga have said that there would be a great slaughter of human beings when there would be Uttarāyaṇa with the sun not quite reaching the beginning of Sraviṣṭhā. By the phrase 'not quite reaching' they probably meant to fix the sun's position just a degree behind the beginning of Sraviṣṭhā. If 71 years during which there is a precession of a degree, be subtracted from the time of observation of Parāśara and if the great slaughter of human beings alludes to the Kurukṣetra, the date 1146 B. C. (= 1217—71) is obtained, while if the old Sūrya-Siddhānta rate of 66 years for precession be subtracted, the date 1151 B. C. is obtained for the battle.

We know that there was a solar eclipse just on the eve of the battle of Kurukṣetra.¹ We also know that on the 9th August 1896 A. D. there was a solar eclipse which was visible in the North Europe and Asia and we observed it to be a total eclipse in our boyhood. It is very interesting that hundred and sixty-nine cycles of the Chaldean Saros places the early occurrence of the eclipse just in 1151 B. C., the Saros consisting of 6585½ days.

Now let us recapitulate the various calculated dates of the great battle.

- (1) Calculations from the Kōsala genealogy give us 1149 B. C.
- (2) „ „ „ „ Māgadha „ „ 1151 B. C.
- (3) „ „ „ „ Paurava „ „ „ „ 1152 B. C.
- (4) Sum-total of the reign-periods of the successive kings of the Bāhradratha dynasty gives us 1151 B. C.
- (5) The time of Parāśara's observation checks the date of the battle and places it about 1152 B. C.

¹ Gd. MBh. VI, 3, 28, 32, 33. Particularly consult Nilakantha for the meaning the verses referred to here.

(6) The probable date of the battle from
the Chaldean Saros 1151 B. C.

Accordingly we take circa. 1150 B. C. as the most probable date of the great battle. (cf. The Mathematical Theory of Probability.).

Pratt's calculations :—

Archdeacon Pratt's calculations may best be stated in his own words from a letter addressed by him to Professor Cowell, March 21st, 1862. (J. A. S. B. 1862, p. 51). 'In reply to your question, how did Colebrooke deduce the age of the Vedas from the passage which he quotes from the Jyotisha or Vedic Calendar in the Essay (Vol. I, p. 110)? I beg to send you the following remarks :

'In that passage it is stated that the winter solstice was at the time the Vedas were written (?), at the beginning of Śravishṭhā or Dhanishṭhā and the summer solstice at the middle of Āśleshā.

'Now the Hindus divided the Zodiac into twenty-seven equal parts, called lunar mansions, of $13^{\circ} 20'$ each. Their names are

1. Aśvinī	10. Maghā	19. Mūlā
2. Bharaṇī	11. P. Phālguni	20. P. Āṣāḍhā
3. Kṛttikā	12. U. Phālguni	21. U. Āṣāḍhā
4. Rōhiṇī	13. Hastā	22. Śravaṇā
5. Mṛgaśiras	14. Citrā	23. Dhanishṭhā
6. Ārdra	15. Svāti	24. Śatabhiṣā
7. Punarvasu	16. Viśākhā	25. P. Bhādrapada
8. Puṣyā	17. Anurādhā	26. U. Bhādrapada
9. Āśleṣā	18. Jyeṣṭhā	27. Revatī.

'The position of these lunar mansions among the stars is determined by the stars themselves and not by the sun, and is therefore unaffected by the precession of equinoxes. If,

therefore, we can determine their position at any one epoch, we know their position for all time. The Hindu books furnish us with the requisite information. In the translation of the *Sūrya-Siddhānta*, published in the *Bibliotheca Indica*, Chap. VIII, p. 62, you will find that the conspicuous star Regulus, or α Leonis, is placed by the Hindu astronomers at 4 signs, 9 degrees from the beginning of these lunar mansions (or asterisms as they are called). As 4 signs equal one-third of the whole zodiac, they equal 9 lunar mansions. Hence the position of Regulus is 9° in Maghā, the 10th lunar mansion.

'But by the Jyotisha, the summer solstice was in the middle of Āślesā, the 9th lunar mansion, at the epoch of the Vedas : therefore Regulus was half a lunar mansion + 9° , that is, $15^{\circ} . 40'$, east of the summer solstice at that time.

'By the nautical Almanac for 1859, the position of Regulus is given as follows :

'Right ascension, January 1st, 1859.....10h. 0m. 53s.

'North declination, ditto $12^{\circ} . 39' . 12''$

'From this I obtain by spherical trigonometry, the following result :

'Longitude of Regulus, January 1st 1859... $147^{\circ} . 52' . 30''$

'Hence Regulus was east of summer solstice at that date by $57^{\circ} . 52' . 30''$. The summer solstice had therefore retrograded through $42^{\circ} . 12' . 30'' = 42^{\circ} . 208$ since the epoch of the Vedas. As the equinoxes and the solstices move backward on the ecliptic at the rate of 1° in 72 years, it must have occupied $72 \times 42 . 208 = 3039$ years to effect this change.

'Hence the age of the Vedas was 3039 on 1st January 1859 ; or this date is 1181 B. C., that is, the early part of the twelfth century before the Christian era.

'This differs from Colebrooke's result : he makes it the fourteenth century. Two degrees more of precessional motion would lead to this ; but where he gets these from,

I do not know, unless it be by taking the constellations loosely, instead of the exact lunar mansions.* * *, therefore I have no doubt the lunar mansion, and not the constellation, is what this Jyotisha refers to and the early part of the twelfth century is the correct result.'

INDEX

The numbers refer to the pages.

A

Akrura ..	..	..	54	Atirātra ..	..	..	44, 134, 157
Akrōdhana ..	..	..	72	Atyārāti ..	..	..	25
Aksapāda ..	..	..	213	Adṛśyanti ..	..	..	90
Agastya ..	14, 155, 189, 206, 207			Adbhūtamīḍhuṣa ..	..	..	50, 51
Agni ..	143, 144, 167, 179			Adhiratha ..		114, 115, 116, 117	
Agnibhū ..	..	156, 159		Adhisīmaṅkṛṣṇa ..	76, 254, 255, 257, 258		
Agnimitra ..	..	..	21	Ananta ..	..	..	149, 171
Agnivarṣa ..	..	129, 130, 136		Anamitra ..	53, 54, 148, 149, 152		
Agniśiras ..	..	..	87, 200	Anaranya ..		148, 149, 152	
Agnistōma ..	..	..	44	Anala ..	..	..	121, 128
Agnihōtrin ..	..	..	157	Anaśvānt ..	..	..	81
Agrammes ..	..	226, 228		Anānata ..	..	..	38, 98
	..	30, 61, 62, 69, 101, 110, 115,		Aniruddha ..	..	..	219, 245
		116, 117, 199, 208, 209.		Anu ..	23, 34, 41, 62, 70, 94, 95, 101		
Anga ..	110, 156	169, 179, 189, 208,		Anubrata ..	..	..	251
		209, 214, 217		Anuruddha ..	213, 214, 215, 216, 217,		
Aṅgiras ..	..	..	27		218, 219		
Angra Mainyu ..	..	..	181	Anūpa ..	..	..	85, 86, 90
Acala ..	..	254, 262.		Anenās ..	..	..	140, 144
Acyutāyus ..	..	..	119	Anjou ..	..	..	170
Aja ..	..	..	140, 167	Antigonas ..	..	..	238
Ajaka ..	221, 222, 223, 234, 235,			Antarikṣa ..	..	..	250
		237, 245, 249		Antyanāra ..	..	..	69
Ajapārēva ..	..	..	133	Andhaka ..	23, 31, 32, 34, 35, 37, 38,		
Ajamiḍha ..	1, 19, 20, 21, 53, 97, 100,				39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 48,		
		105			52, 54, 151.		
Ajaya ..	..	..	230	Andhra ..	..	130, 131, 249	
Ajātaśatru ..	212, 213, 214, 215, 216,			Apacara ..	..	..	63
	217, 219, 223, 228, 229,			Aparācīna ..	..	70, 71, 80	
	230, 236, 237, 244, 245,			Apālā ..	..	..	14
	246, 247, 249, 258			Apāṇipapāt ..	..	..	179
Afijana ..	..	140, 205, 251		Apratipi ..	..	..	253
Atpāra ..	..	44, 134, 135, 136		Abibhū ..	..	..	154
Apūha ..	..	105, 106, 107, 108, 109		Abhaya ..	..	213, 392	
Atka ..	..	..	13	Abhijit ..	44, 45, 46, 47, 134		
Atithi ..	118, 120, 129, 130, 136			Abhibhū ..	..	..	154
Atithigvva ..	7, 8, 9, 16, 17, 18, 19,			Abhimanyu ..	26, 59, 60, 119, 123, 124,		
	20, 21, 22, 23, 25, 29, 30,				129, 130, 141, 144, 158,		
	37, 56, 89, 94, 98, 137,				159, 232, 248, 250, 254,		
	188, 209				255, 258		
Atibibhūti ..	..	..	128	Abhisyanta ..	..	..	20

Abhyāvartin..	9, 10, 11, 17, 90, 161, 175, 187.	Aéviní	..	264, 269
Amara	..	Aámaka	.. 50, 92, 101, 148, 149, 150, 152	150, 151
Amávasu	..	Aámaki	..	50, 51
Amitá	..	Aáktaka	..	23, 24, 25
Amitrajit	..	Assakas	..	150, 152
Ambapáli	..	Aássapura	..	63
Ambarísa	..	Assam	.. 178, 179, 198, 204, 206 51, 209, 232, 234, 236	178, 198, 204, 206
Ambastha	..	Aáikni	.. 108, 109, 162, 163	108, 109, 162, 163
Ambálíká	..	Aáita	..	232
Ambiká	..	Aáitiegiri	..	182, 268
Ambhŕ̥ga	..	Asia	..	27, 28,
Ayanámáa	..	Aásuras	..	13
Ayutánáyin	..	Aáuya	..	13
Ayutáyus	.. 71, 145, 253, 258, 262, 17, 23, 25, 121, 122, 127, 123, 129, 135, 145, 206, 207.	Ahámyáti	..	69
Aýodhyá	..	Ahalyá	.. 3, 6, 7, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 18 30, 37, 38, 68, 86, 87, 89, 90, 92, 105, 121, 128	3, 6, 7, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 18 30, 37, 38, 68, 86, 87, 89, 90, 92, 105, 121, 128
Arabian Sea	..	Ahínagu	.. 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 130 136, 137	118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 130
Ariñjaya	..	Ahpára	..	134
Aritáyus	..	Aipúsu	..	34, 35, 36
Arimardína	..			
Aristanemi	..			
Aries	..			
Ariha	..			
Aruna	.. 141, 159, 160, 182, 183	Ángirasa	.. 21, 22, 28, 62, 75, 180, 199, 210	180, 181
Arundhatí	..	Ángirasi	..	18
Arka	..	Ájamíkha	..	97
Arkadanta	..	Ájeya	.. 17, 61, 118, 157	17, 61, 118, 157
Arocanáñas	..	Átman	..	134, 160
Arjuna	.. 26, 50, 58, 59, 60, 67, 80, 82, 102, 107, 117, 119, 120, 123, 127, 130, 131, 144, 159, 166, 167, 168, 196, 202, 206, 225, 257, 258.	Átreyi	..	155, 200
Aryan ..	16, 17, 22, 28, 71, 96, 98, 150, 152, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 190, 198, 201, 202, 204, 206, 208 209.	Ánangakadundubhi	..	14
Alamgir	..	Ánandapura	..	41
Alarka	..	Ánarta	..	145
Allahabad	..	Ántiyóka	..	240, 241
Alika Sudar	..	Ápastamba	..	1, 3, 154
Alexander	..	Áyus	.. 35, 44, 70, 121, 128, 157	238
Alfred	..	Áyôda	..	132, 134
Avatsára	..	Árádhí	..	70, 71
Avanti	.. 26, 47, 48, 146, 150, 216, 217, 220, 221, 230, 232, 235, 244, 246	Árávin	..	70
Avantivati ..	..	Áruṇi	.. 133, 134, 141, 142, 143, 159 160, 248	133, 134, 141, 142, 143, 159
Avantivardhana	.. 220, 221, 222, 230, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 244, 245, 258	Arcanáñasa	..	14, 200
Avalókiteśvara	..	Árcika	..	95
Avácina	..	Árjikiyá	..	209
Avikṣit	..	Árjuni	.. 119, 124, 127, 132, 158, 264	119, 124, 127, 132, 158, 264
Átóka	..	Artaparpi	..	148, 149
Átókamafijari	..	Ártabhágá	..	132, 133
Átvajít	..	Áryaka	.. 221, 232, 236	221, 232, 236
Átvetaráéva	..	Áryávarta	.. 121, 128, 145, 151, 152, 202	121, 128, 145, 151, 152, 202
Átvatha	..	Arśisena	.. 73, 74, 75, 77, 78, 79	73, 74, 75, 77, 78, 79
Átvatháman	..	Álipura	..	265, 267
Átvapati	..	Áśeśá	.. 263, 264, 269, 270	263, 264, 269, 270
Átvavant	..	Ásvataráévi	.. 13, 133, 134, 160	13, 133, 134, 160
Átvamedha	..	Ásuráyapa	..	163
Átvamedhadatta	.. 254, 255, 256, 258	Ásuri	..	163
Áivala	..	Ásurivásin	..	163
Áivins ..	.. 12, 14, 93, 203	Ástika	..	133
		Áhuka	..	22
		Áhukándha	..	47, 48
		Áhukí	..	47, 47
		Áhpára	..	135
		Áhlára	..	135

I		U		R		E	
Ikevāku	4, 6, 12, 22, 24, 33, 40, 63 67, 91, 2, 93, 94, 97, 101 118, 119, 121, 127, 145 157, 169, 252	Udbhāra .. Universe-God .. Universe-self .. Upagu .. Upagupta .. Upaguru .. Upacara .. Upamanyu .. Upaveśa .. Upavēśī .. Uparicara ..	.. 138 164, 165, 166 .. 164 .. 140, 144 .. 140, 143, 144 .. 140 .. 63 .. 132, 134, 160 .. 162 .. 159 .. 22, 30, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66 67, 68, 152, 255	Upasatha .. Ubhaka .. Urakāma .. Urava .. Urasa .. Urukṣaya .. Urja .. Urjaketu .. Urjavaha .. Uluka .. Uśik .. Uśinara .. Uśasta .. Uṣṇa ..	.. 63 .. 225 .. 92, 148, 149, 152 .. 256 .. 148, 149 .. 136, 250 .. 66, 68 .. 139 .. 134, 144 .. 122, 128 .. 209 .. 23, 101 .. 132 .. 255, 258	Rkṣa .. Rkṣa, à .. Rkṣa, II .. Rkṣa, III .. Rkṣavant .. Rca .. Rjīśvan .. Rta .. Rtuśit .. Rtuparpa .. Rāyaśrṅga .. Rśabha .. Rśisena ..	.. 19, 20, 21, 22, 49, 52, 61 69, 72, 30, 81, 82, 97 144 101, 102 .. 21, 22 .. 21, 22 .. 21, 22 .. 21, 25, 146, 151 .. 72, 80, 256, 257 .. 13 .. 139, 144 .. 140 .. 4, 6, 91, 145, 146, 147, 148 149, 203 .. 4, 23, 157, 198, 209 .. 65, 66 68 .. 75, 77, 78, 79
Iddhavāha	.. 207						
India	.. 21, 98, 101, 163, 166, 178 179, 181, 182, 183, 184, 186 189, 190, 191, 194, 197, 198, 199, 202, 203, 204, 208, 210 217, 220, 246, 248						
Indus	.. 19, 178, 190, 197, 198, 202						
Indo-Aryans	96, 182, 183, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 202						
Indra	.. 8, 12, 13, 14, 15, 25, 27, 28 57, 62, 71, 91, 92, 94, 95 155, 161, 185, 186, 187, 190, 201, 203, 207						
Indrajit	.. .. .. 25						
Indradyumna	.. .. .. 143						
Indrasena	.. .. .. 2, 4,						
Indrasenā	.. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 86, 89, 176, 203						
Indrōta	.. 133, 134, 156, 157, 158, 159 160						
Ibhāvāta	.. .. .. 87						
Iranian	.. .. .. 186						
Ironside	.. .. .. 172						
Iśavaracandra	.. .. .. 174						
Iśiratha	.. .. .. 185						
Iṣṭis	.. .. .. 45						
U							
Ukta	.. .. .. 255, 258						
Uktha	.. 122, 123, 128, 129, 130, 136						
Ukthya-yāga	.. .. .. 122						
Ukthya-Sacrifice	.. .. .. 122, 123						
Ukyā	.. .. .. 122						
Uragupta	.. .. .. 143						
Ugrasena	.. 47, 48, 52, 78, 143, 157, 158, 225, 230						
Ugraśravas	.. .. .. 25, 58, 59						
Ugrāyudha	.. 25, 100, 106, 107, 142						
Ujjayinī	.. 216, 217, 233, 234, 235, 237, 255						
Ujjein	.. .. .. 72, 76, 232						
Uttara	.. .. .. 25						
Uttara Kōśala	.. .. .. 127						
Uttar-Pāñcāla	.. .. .. 63						
Uttarāyana	.. .. .. 263, 264						
Uttarāśpatha	.. .. .. 73, 96, 178						
Utpalāhasta	.. .. .. 233						
Utpalāvat	.. .. .. 187						
Udakseṇa	.. .. .. 106, 107						
Udabrama	.. .. .. 12, 55, 175						
Udayana	.. 212, 229, 232, 233, 236, 246, 247, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260						
Udayāśva	.. .. .. 217						
Udayibhadra	.. .. .. 216, 218						
Udayin	.. 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221 222, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231 238, 245, 258						
Uddālaka	.. 132, 133, 134, 141, 142, 143 150, 258						
Udbhāra	.. .. .. 138						
Universe-God	.. 164, 165, 166						
Universe-self	.. 164						
Upagu	.. .. 140, 144						
Upagupta	.. .. 140, 143, 144						
Upaguru	.. .. 140						
Upacara	.. .. 63						
Upamanyu	.. .. 132, 134, 160						
Upaveśa	.. .. 162						
Upaveśī	.. .. 159						
Uparicara	.. .. 22, 30, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66 67, 68, 152, 255						
Upasatha	.. .. .. 63						
Ubhaka	.. .. .. 225						
Urakāma	.. .. 92, 148, 149, 152						
Urava	.. .. .. 256						
Urasa	.. .. .. 148, 149						
Urukṣaya	.. .. .. 136, 250						
Urja	.. .. .. 66, 68						
Urjaketu	.. .. .. 139						
Urjavaha	.. .. .. 134, 144						
Uluka	.. .. .. 122, 128						
Uśik	.. .. .. 209						
Uśinara	.. .. .. 23, 101						
Uśasta	.. .. .. 132						
Uṣṇa	.. .. .. 255, 258						
R							
Rkṣa	.. 19, 20, 21, 22, 49, 52, 61 69, 72, 30, 81, 82, 97 144 101, 102						
Rkṣa, à	.. .. .. 21, 22						
Rkṣa, II	.. .. .. 21, 22						
Rkṣa, III	.. .. .. 21, 22						
Rkṣavant	.. .. .. 21, 25, 146, 151						
Rca	.. .. .. 72, 80, 256, 257						
Rjīśvan	.. .. .. 13						
Rta	.. .. .. 139, 144						
Rtuśit	.. .. .. 140						
Rtuparpa	.. 4, 6, 91, 145, 146, 147, 148 149, 203						
Rāyaśrṅga	.. 4, 23, 157, 198, 209						
Rśabha	.. .. .. 65, 66 68						
Rśisena	.. .. .. 75, 77, 78, 79						
E							
Europe	.. .. .. 162						
Ekaparṇā	.. .. .. 108, 166, 163						
Ekapāṭalā	.. .. .. 108, 163						
Ekapūḍarīka	.. .. .. 215						
Eggeling, Julius	.. .. .. 213						
Egbert	.. .. .. 172						
Egypt	.. .. .. 162, 238						
Etāśa	.. .. .. 198						
Eternal Ātman	.. .. .. 164						
Eternal Self	.. .. .. 164						
Edward	.. .. .. 172						
Edward I	.. .. .. 170						
Edward II	.. .. .. 170						
Edward VII	.. .. .. 171, 261						
Edward The Elder	.. .. .. 172						
Edgar	.. .. .. 172						
Edmund	.. .. .. 172						
Ethelwolf	.. .. .. 172						
Ethelred The Unready	.. .. .. 172						

Encyclopædia ..	181, 182	Kahōla ..	..	..	132
Epirus ..	238	Kapsa ..	..	52, 157	
Esenes ..	162 166	Kapsāri ..	..	..	174
		Kākāṇḍakaputta ..	..	..	224
		Kākāvaraṇa ..	220, 221—222, 223, 224, 225, 226—227, 228 229, 230, 231	236, 245, 249	
		Kākāvaraṇī ..	..	222, 223	
		Kālva ..	..	130, 249,	205
		Kānvāyana ..	..	..	14
		Kātyāyana ..	..	2, 15, 27,	205
		Kānyakubja ..	..	..	187
		Kāmadeva ..	..	..	173
		Kāmā ..	..	..	72
		Kāmāśoka ..	..	..	23
		Kāmpilya ..	..	..	2, 4,
		Kārāyana ..	..	..	215
		Kārtavīrya ..	..	..	25, 26
		Kārti ..	..	..	25
		Kārsakeyi-putra ..	..	..	163
Oxydrakai ..	119	Kāla Aśoka ..	..	..	224
Oldham, R.D.	182	Kāla-Śambar ..	..	..	17
		Kāla-ṣeya ..	..	..	158
		Kālāśoka ..	222, 223, 224, 227,	228	
Auxomis ..	150	Kāli ..	..	..	15, 82
Augrasenya ..	151	Kalidāsa ..	..	..	124, 180
Auṅka ..	122	Kāliya ..	..	..	201
Audumbarī ..	46	Kāvāṣeya ..	..	158, 159, 160	
Audbhāri ..	208	Kāśi ..	18, 23, 25, 26, 29, 38, 39, 47, 57, 143, 155, 169, 204, 206 214, 215 216, 217	204	
Aupamanyava ..	133	Kāśi-Kōśala ..	..	215, 216	
Aurangzeb ..	170	Kāśinatha ..	..	..	174
Auśinara ..	101	Kāśeya ..	..	..	29
		Kāśya ..	..	..	39
		Kāśyaduhitā ..	..	..	38
		Kāśyapa ..	90, 156, 157, 160,	162	
Kakuda ..	38	Kiki ..	..	..	215
Kakṣīvant ..	14, 205, 208, 209	Kikēṭa ..	..	203, 204,	205
Kaccānā ..	251	Kinkara ..	..	..	91
Kaṇva ..	15, 62, 205	Kīrtivardhana ..	..	..	33
Kanakhala ..	188	Keśīni ..	..	..	1
Kandarpa ..	173	Kukura ..	23, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 48, 52	46	
Kandera ..	178	Kuṇḍa ..	..	..	34
Kapiila ..	63	Kuṇḍu, Surendra Lal ..	..	..	5n
Kapilavāstu ..	252	Kuṇḍōda ..	..	..	187
Kapōtarōman ..	40, 41, 24, 43, 46, 48, 49, 52	Kutsa ..	..	..	13
Kambalabariṣa ..	38, 39	Kuni ..	139, 140, 143,	144	
Kayōvadhi ..	145	Kunti ..	..	..	117
Karambhā ..	72	Kubera ..	..	..	187, 188
Karūṣa ..	155	Kumārilā ..	..	..	16
Karkotaka ..	146	Kumārasena ..	..	..	72, 235
Karpa ..	107, 114, 015, 116, 117	Kuyava ..	..	..	13
Kalasa ..	171	Kurayāna ..	..	..	205
Kalārajanaka ..	252	Kuru ..	20, 21, 22, 34, 67, 74, 75 76, 81, 82, 101, 189	75	
Kalavati ..	135	Kurukṣetra ..	76, 98, 158, 167, 175, 178 180, 260, 268	180	
Kali era ..	249, 259	Kurudvaha ..	..	..	32 33
Kaliṅga ..	70, 72, 119	Kulaka ..	..	..	229
Kalpaka ..	226	Kulaputta ..	..	..	224
Kalmāṣapāda ..	88, 91, 92, 148, 149, 150, 052	Kulapati ..	..	..	59
Kalyāna ..	63	Kulitarā ..	..	..	17
Kalhana ..	249	Kuśa ..	23, 36, 38, 48, 118, 120, 129, 130, 136, 161	130	
Kavi ..	13, 19	Kuṭadhvaja ..	..	..	138, 144
Kaśu ..	62, 151, 202				
Kaśmīra ..	171				
Kaśyapa ..	162				
Kasabjal ..	178				
Kahōja ..	143, 163				

Kuśagra ..	65, 66, 67, 68, 82	Krauñha-Vyūha ..	..	..	119
Kuśagrapura ..	.. 213				
Kuśāmba ..	.. 64				
Kudāka ..	.. 14, 185				
Kuśī Lavas ..	.. 161, 209	Khaninetra ..	..	..	128
Kuśī ..	159, 160, 163, 176	Khaṇḍapāṇi ..	..	229,	256
Kuśitaka ..	.. 132, 143, 163	Khaṇḍika ..	..	138	208
Kusumapura ..	.. 216	Khaṇḍava ..	167, 168, 175,	202	
Kusumapuri ..	.. 223	Khaṇḍavaprastha ..	131, 146,	202,	206
Kūpika ..	214, 215, 228, 230	Khaṇḍika ..	..	138,	208
Kṛta ..	.. 22, 30, 61, 65, 66, 68, 73, 75, 79, 82	Khaṇḍikya ..	..	138, 144,	143
Kṛtaka ..	.. 61	Khela ..	..	..	14
Kṛtañjaya ..	250, 252, 258				
Kṛtadvaja ..	.. 138, 144				
Kṛtayajña ..	.. 61	Kṣattravṛddha ..	..	..	28
Kṛtalakṣaṇa ..	.. 53	Kṣattrārī ..	25, 29, 30, 57,	161	
Kṛtavarman ..	.. 53	Kṣamāśramapa ..	..	242	
Kṛti ..	131, 132, 133, 134, 139 140 141, 142 143, 144, 160	Kṣudraka ..	..	119, 229,	256
Kṛttikā ..	.. 193, 196, 197, 269	Kṣulika ..	..	229,	250
Kṛtin ..	.. 61	Kṣema ..	154, 253,	258,	262
Kṛtvī ..	.. 107, 108, 109	Kṣemaka ..	..	229,	256,
Kṛmi ..	.. 61	Kṣemadhanvan ..	..	118,	120
Kṛṣṇa ..	132, 142, 151, 166, 167 194, 196 201,	Kṣemadṛtvan ..	118, 120,	130,	136,
Kṛṣṇachandra ..	.. 174	Kṣemārī ..	..	140,	144
Keith ..	.. 134, 135	Kṣemya ..	..	..	154
Kekaya ..	.. 70, 119				
Ketumant ..	.. 24, 153, 154	G			
Kern, Dr.	.. 243	Gangā ..	188, 199, 200, 202, 209,	210	
Keltic ..	.. 186	Ganges ..	26, 179, 182, 183, 198,	199,	
Kevatṭa ..	.. 225	202, 208, 210			
Kedādhvaja ..	.. 138, 143, 144	Gaparājas ..	..	215,	216
Kesi ..	138, 179, 188, 208	Ganṭas ..	..	238	
Kaikeyi ..	.. 17	Gandhakālī ..	..	107	
Kaiśīka ..	.. 151	Gandhamādana ..	..	164	
Korāṇḍavarna ..	.. 225	Gayā ..	..	204,	205
Korabya ..	.. 225	Garga ..	7, 8, 9, 37, 55, 101,	104,	192
Kōṇḍañña ..	.. 231	264, 268			
Kōmārabhacca ..	.. 213	Garbhabhūmi ..	..	..	153
Kōrakalambaka ..	.. 63	Gavām Ayana ..	..	..	44
Kōśala ..	119, 127, 128, 129, 145, 146 147, 150, 152, 203, 268	Götama ..	..	..	208
Kōśala ..	.. 176, 198, 203, 207, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 249, 250, 252	Gāthās ..	..	77,	158,
Kōśaladevi ..	.. 213, 214	Gāthīn ..	..	188	
Kauṭilya ..	.. 219, 227	Gāndhārī ..	..	14,	70,
Kauṇye ..	.. 140, 208	Gārtsamada ..	..	260	
Kaumārabhṛtya ..	.. 213	Gārgya ..	..	..	53,
Kaumārabhṛtyā ..	.. 213	Gālava ..	..	..	23
Kaurava ..	.. 97, 100	Gāvalgapi ..	..	..	25
Kauravya ..	.. 75, 78, 102	Giribraja ..	..	205,	220,
Kauśalye ..	123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 131 132, 134, 141, 230	Giriścandra ..	..	230	
Kauśalyā ..	.. 31, 32, 34, 44	Gṛtsamada ..	27, 28, 29, 55,	56,	57,
Kauśāmbi ..	135, 212, 214, 233, 234, 236 257	58, 59, 60, 179, 180	..	..	..
Kauśīka ..	.. 78, 151, 202	Geiger, Dr. ..	..	..	243
Kauśīki ..	.. 189, 209	George I ..	..	..	171
Kauśīye ..	.. 29	George II ..	..	..	171
Kaussalya ..	127, 124, 133, 135, 137	George III ..	..	..	171
Kaussalyā ..	.. 207	George VI ..	..	..	171
Kratujit ..	.. 140, 144, 208	George V ..	..	..	171
Kṛāntī ..	.. 266	Germanic ..	..	..	186
Krittika ..	.. 193, 195	Gōmant ..	..	..	99
Kṛṣṇ ..	.. 53	Gō Atirātra ..	..	..	157
		Götura ..	..	74,	75,
		Gödāvarī ..	..	76,	79
		Gopāla ..	214, 221,	232,	233,
		234,	235,	236,	245,
			..	..	246
		Gopavana ..	..	..	186

Gölas	34	Creecy	170
Göviśāpaka	225	Chattōpādhyāya, Bankim Candra ..	262
Gautama, .. 11, 12, 16, 37, 165, 213, 246,	249	Chandragupta ..	97, 171, 211
Gauda	145	Charpentier, Dr. Jarl ..	238n., 241
Gauri	69	Chala	121
Greeks .. 96, 119, 186, 225, 226, 228		Chaldean	268, 269
Great Bear	249	Chinese	230
Greenwich	265, 266, 267	Christian	270

Gh

Ghaggar	178
Ghōra	62
Ghōṣa	14

C

Cakravartin	107
Caksu	1
Canda Pradyotā	72, 76, 230, 236, 237, 244, 246, 247, 262
Canda Mahāsena	246
Candālāsōka	223
Candāla	233, 246
Caturaṅga	110, 113, 157
Canton	238, 239
Candanōdakadundubhi	40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 46, 48, 49, 52
Candragiri	119, 120, 128, 130, 136
Candragupta	227, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243

Candraparvata	128	Jacobi	241
Candrāvalōka	119, 120, 130, 136	Jatukarpa	157
Capetian	172	Janaka	12, 18, 30, 67, 94, 97, 101, 133, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 160, 169
Campā	110, 111, 112, 113, 214, 216	Janamejaya	20, 58, 59, 60, 61, 71, 72, 78, 81, 82, 105, 106, 107, 114, 115, 116, 123, 124, 127, 129, 131, 132, 133, 134, 141, 142, 144, 157, 158, 159, 160, 254, 255, 256, 253
Cayamāna	9, 10, 11, 90	January	270
Cara	63	Jantu	31, 32, 33, 35, 66, 99
Cākra	100	Japanese	247
Cākrāyapa	132	Jamadagnayāḥ	95
Cāpakyā, Viṣṇugupta	218, 228	Jamadagni	24, 95, 97
Cāyamāna	10, 90, 161, 175, 187	Jaya	139, 140, 144
Cārāyapa	215	Jayatsena	86
Citraratha	255, 258	Jahnuratha	21
Citrā	269	Jayatrena	68, 69, 70, 71
Citrāṅgada	80	Jayadratha	19, 25, 103, 104, 105, 114, 115, 116
Cetaka	212, 213, 215	Jayasena	251, 252
Ceti	150	Jaratkāru	132, 133
Cetiya	150	Jarā	66
Cedi	152, 199, 202	Jarāsandhi	64, 66, 67, 68, 82, 157, 169, 213
Cedideśa	151, 152	Jaritāri	167, 168
Ceylone	239, 243, 244	Jaritr	167, 175, 208
Cellanā	121, 213, 215	Javana	95, 96
Cumuri	27, 28	Jahnavī	198, 199
Curtius	225	Jahnu	20, 21, 67, 199
Gaitra	266	Jahnu I	25
Gaitraratha	20, 21	Jahnukulajā	199
Gaitrarathi	69	Jātukarṇya	157, 158, 160
Gaitri full moon	196	Jānaki	140, 208
Gaidya	22, 61, 202	Jānantapi	25
Gaidyavara	84	Jārāsandhi	25, 68, 253
Goggia Brown	182	Jalika	255
Cowell	269	Jāhnavi	199
Olebrooke	269	Jihvāvant	162
Oyanava	14, 58, 82, 83, 85	Jivaka	213
Cyrrene	238	John Lackland	20
Crookback	223	Jaigisavya	106, 107, 109, 163
		Jain	218, 257
		Jaina	63, 218, 226
		Jainas	135, 211, 241, 242, 257
		Jainath Pati	62
		Jaimini	124, 125, 126, 127, 131, 141, 195, 230
		Jhatrikas	215
		Jyāmagha	150, 151, 152
		Jyeṣṭhā	269
		Jyotiś	44, 157

Jyotisha ..	.. 193, 269, 270,	Darśaka ..	.. 211, 212, 213, 214, 217, 223, 228, 246
276		Dala ..	.. 121, 122, 128, 130, 136, 256
T		Daśaratha ..	.. 16, 17, 18, 22, 23, 25, 30, 38 48, 61, 68, 82, 90, 102, 110 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 136 137, 157, 160, 161, 175, 188 202, 207, 209
Takṣaka ..	.. 119, 130, 136	Daśaripa ..	.. .. 146, 202
Takṣaśilā ..	.. .. 213	Das, Dr. ..	.. 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 189, 190, 191, 198, 202, 203, 204, 206, 207, 209, 210
Tataksaya ..	.. .. 250	Das, Abinash Chandra ..	.. 177, 198
Tanuja ..	.. .. 42	Dasasiddhaka ..	.. 225
Tapati ..	.. .. 20	Dasyus ..	.. 3, 6, 87, 176
Tama ..	.. 41, 42, 58, 60	Dāks̄ayapa ..	.. .. 87
Tamarlane ..	.. .. 223	Dānavas ..	.. .. 17
Tāṇḍya ..	.. .. 122	Dārbhya ..	.. .. 138
Tārānāth ..	.. .. 223, 224	Dālbyha ..	.. .. 138, 188
Tārāpīḍa ..	.. 119, 120, 130, 136	Dāśarathi ..	.. 11, 12, 16, 18, 25, 29, 36, 37, 38, 55, 88, 154, 155, 161, 206
Tārāpati ..	.. .. 173	Dāseyi ..	.. .. 80
Tālajāṅgha ..	.. 24, 25, 26, 107, 235	Dāsa ..	.. 12, 13, 23, 55, 64, 155, 208
Tigma ..	.. .. 256, 257, 258	Dāsaka ..	.. .. 212, 213
Tittira ..	.. .. 195	Digambara ..	.. .. 242
Tittiri ..	.. .. 42, 43, 46, 48, 52	Dilīpa ..	.. .. 72, 80, 82, 152
Timidhvaja ..	.. .. 17	Divākara ..	.. 76, 135, 136, 250, 254, 258
Tirthakas ..	.. .. 215	Diviratha ..	.. .. 61
Tilek, B. G.	185, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196	Divodāsa ..	.. 3, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26 27, 28, 29, 30, 37, 38, 48, 55 56, 61, 68, 69, 82, 83, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 92, 98, 101, 102, 103, 109, 121, 136, 137, 147, 153, 154, 155
197		Digha Kārāyana ..	.. .. 215
Tili ..	.. .. 43	Dirgha Cārāyapa ..	.. .. 215
Tirtha ..	.. 73, 79, 96, 189	Dirghatapas ..	.. .. 206
Teutonio ..	.. .. 182	Dirghatamas Māmateya ..	.. 162, 189, 200, 208
Tumburu ..	.. .. 40, 41, 42	Dirghajayaṇa ..	.. .. 127, 128
Tura ..	.. .. 158, 159, 160	Dirghāyus ..	.. .. 119
Turamaya ..	.. .. 238	Dutta, R. C. ..	.. .. 71
Turkistan ..	.. .. 182	Durva ..	.. .. 256
Turva ..	.. .. 94, 95	Dulidiuha ..	.. .. 148, 152
Turvaśa ..	.. .. 10, 94, 95, 96, 97	Duṣṭarita Pauṇiṣāyana ..	.. 100, 101, 102
Turvasu ..	.. .. 13, 94, 95, 96	Duṣmanta ..	.. .. 1, 97, 199
Tṛkṣa ..	.. .. 1, 86, 203	Dṛti ..	.. .. 133, 134, 160
Treksu ..	.. .. 256	Dr̄dhaçyuts ..	.. .. 207
Tr̄tsus ..	.. .. 201	Dr̄dharaθa ..	.. .. 114, 115, 116
Tr̄navindu ..	.. .. 162	Dr̄dhasena ..	.. .. 254, 261, 262
Taittiri ..	.. .. 42, 43, 44	Dr̄ṣadvati ..	.. 23, 24, 55, 76, 153, 188, 254
Trasadasyu ..	.. .. 10, 93, 135	Deccan ..	.. 145, 146, 151, 189, 202
Trikāṇḍaśosa ..	.. .. 178	December ..	.. 264, 265, 266, 267
Trinetra ..	.. .. 253, 258, 262	Devas ..	.. .. 17, 87
Trilochna ..	.. .. 174	Devaka ..	.. .. 47, 48, 52
Triślā ..	.. .. 215	Devaki ..	.. .. 48, 49, 50, 52
Traidhātva ..	.. .. 93	Devakīputra ..	.. .. 54, 132
Traiवṛṣpa ..	.. .. 93	Devataras Śāvāsāyana ..	.. .. 156, 159
Tryarupa ..	.. .. 93	Devataratha Pratihi ..	.. .. 156, 159
Th		Devadaha ..	.. .. 251, 252
Thāneswar ..	.. .. 178	Devamīḍha ..	.. .. 50, 51, 54
Therapeutes ..	.. .. 162	Devamīḍhusa ..	.. .. 48, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54
D		Devardhiganim ..	.. .. 242, 243
Dakṣa ..	.. .. 72, 90	Devala ..	.. .. 51, 108, 109, 162
Dakṣināpatha ..	.. .. 145	Devavant ..	.. .. 89
Dakṣināyana ..	.. .. 263, 264		
Daddarapura ..	.. .. 63		
Dadhivāhanā ..	.. .. 61		
Dandaka ..	.. .. 16, 155		
Dandadhārā ..	.. .. 68		
Dandapāni ..	.. .. 229, 256		
Dabbli Tibi ..	.. .. 178		
Dabbli ..	.. .. 28, 29		
Damayanti ..	.. .. 4, 6, 145, 146, 203		
Damhūḍhavā ..	.. .. 163		

Devavāta ..	9, 10, 11, 86, 92, 56	Nandivardhana	219, 220, 221, 222, 223
Devaśravas ..	.. 9, 10, 11	225, 227, 228, 229, 230, 232	
Devātithi ..	.. 22, 62, 72, 80	234, 244, 245	
Devānika ..	118, 120, 130, 136	Nami, Sapyā ..	13, 208
Devāpi ..	72, 73, 75, 77, 79, 80, 102, 168	Namuci ..	.. 13, 17, 208
Devāvṛdha ..	31, 32, 34, 35, 38, 87	Nabha ..	.. 118, 120, 136
Daityas ..	.. 27, 29, 33	Nabhāsa ..	.. 66, 68
Daivarāti ..	.. .. 25	Nara ..	.. 42
Daiyavātā ..	.. .. 99	Narabāhana ..	.. 229
Daiyāpa ..	133, 134, 157, 158, 160	Naravāhana	233, 234, 246, 247, 256
Daiyāvṛdha ..	.. 37, 39, 87	Narasingha Gupta ..	.. 171
Daiyodāsi ..	.. 23, 154	Narahari ..	.. 173
Dauṣmanti ..	10, 25, 62, 69, 70, 162, 183, 200	Narmadā ..	.. 188
Dyumatsena ..	.. 254, 258	Nala ..	4, 5, 6, 42, 101, 118, 120, 130, 136, 145, 146, 147, 176, 187, 203
Dravarasa ..	.. 35	Nahuṣa ..	.. 96
Drupada ..	67, 102, 128, 154	Nāga ..	.. 261
Druhyu ..	.. 94, 95, 97	Nāga-Dāsa	212, 219, 227, 239, 245
Drōpa ..	167, 168, 175, 206, 213	Nāga-Dāsaka	212, 213, 218, 219, 222, 228
Draupi ..	.. .. 25	Nābhāgi ..	.. 25, 74
Dvārakā ..	.. .. 151	Nābhānediṣṭa ..	.. 128
Dvīmidhā ..	53, 100, 105, 107, 142	Nārada ..	24, 34, 37, 38, 87, 90, 99, 164, 165, 166, 175
Dvāipāyana ..	156, 166, 167, 194, 196	Nārāyaṇa ..	162, 164, 165, 166, 173, 175 188
Dh.			
Dhana ..	.. 225, 228	Nārāyaṇa Bhūṭṭa ..	.. 173
Dhana Nanda ..	.. 228	Nālāyana ..	.. 101
Dhaniṣṭhā ..	192, 193, 196, 197, 263, 264	Nālāyani ..	.. 4, 86, 101, 176
Dhanus ..	.. 65	Nāhuṣa ..	1, 13, 23, 28, 69, 94, 95, 96, 177
Dhanvantari ..	.. 206	Nikōthaka ..	.. 156, 159
Dharma ..	.. 45	Nirgrantha ..	.. 215
Dharmaketu ..	.. 153, 154	Nighna ..	54, 148, 149, 152
Dharmakṣetra ..	.. 189	Nicakṣu ..	.. 255
Dharmajñā ..	.. 45	Nimi ..	.. 208
Dharmadhvaja ..	.. 138, 144	Niyutāyus ..	.. 119
Dharmanetra ..	.. 253, 258, 262	Niyoga ..	.. 208
Dharmīn-Varhis ..	.. 250, 258	Niramitra ..	229, 253, 258, 256, 262
Dharmātmā ..	.. 123	Nirāmitra ..	.. 229, 256
Dhiṣṇya ..	.. 46	Nirvāṇa ..	.. 239, 243
Dhuni ..	.. 27, 28	Nirvṛti ..	.. 253, 258, 262
Dhūmini ..	.. 1, 19	Niveśāna ..	.. 147
Dhṛtarāṣṭra ..	.. 80, 81, 82, 259	Niṣadha ..	4, 118, 120, 130, 130, 145, 146, 147, 202, 203
Dhṛti ..	.. 42, 139, 143, 144	Nipa ..	.. 100, 106
Dhṛṭa ..	.. 40, 48	Nipas ..	.. 107
Dhṛṣṭaketu ..	.. 153, 154	Nipātithi ..	.. 62
Dhṛṣṭi ..	.. .. 53	Niśakaṇṭha ..	32, 49, 66, 68, 261
Dhṛṣṇu ..	.. 39, 40, 42, 43	Nundolal Dey ..	.. 178
Dhyuṣitāśva ..	.. .. 123	Nipu ..	.. 173
Dhruvasandhi ..	.. 129, 130, 136	Nemi Candra ..	.. 242
Dhruvasena ..	.. 240, 241	Nerbuda ..	.. 151
Dhaumya ..	.. 132, 134	Newcomb ..	.. 267
N			
Nada ..	.. 89, 92, 203	Naidhruvi ..	.. 162
Nanda ..	.. 97, 216, 218, 219, 220, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 244, 248, 249	Naimiṣa ..	.. 58
Nandanōdaradundubhi ..	.. 42	Naimiṣāranya ..	.. 165, 175
Nanda-Vardhana ..	.. 219, 220	Naiṣadha ..	.. 56, 89, 176, 187
Nandā ..	.. .. 135	Noah ..	.. 95
Nandi ..	.. 224, 230	Nogi ..	.. 247
Nañdin ..	.. 223, 224	Non-Aryan ..	.. 204
		Northern India ..	.. 179, 187, 189
		Northern Kōsala ..	.. 207
		Northern Paṭīcāla ..	.. 202, 203, 204
		Nauvandhana ..	.. 184
		Nwēos ..	.. 95, 96

P	Pijavana .. 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89 90, 92, 95, 97, 203, 204
Pakunḍaka ..	239
Pajjota ..	216
Panicajana ..	84, 85, 89
Panicadhanusa ..	85
Panicamaka ..	225
Panicavipāsa ..	118
Pacificāla ..	107, 179, 187
Panduka ..	225
Pandugati ..	225
Petañjali ..	119, 213
Padmapādācārya ..	15
Padmāvatī ..	212
Pavjee, N. B. ..	190, 191
Payōṣṇi ..	146, 147
Para ..	134, 135, 136
Paramesṭhin ..	1
Parasurāma ..	225, 248
Parāśara ..	90, 92, 93, 166, 192, 263, 264 267, 268
Parāśara I ..	149
Parāśara, Byd̄jha ..	264
Parāśara, Bhṛhat ..	264
Parāśara, Madhya ..	264
Parikṣit ..	20, 59, 60, 78, 81, 82, 121, 127, 128, 141, 144, 157, 158, 159, 258, 261
Pariplava ..	258
Paripluta ..	256
Pariṣṇava ..	256
Parucchepa ..	38, 98
Paruṣṇi ..	90, 93, 94, 95, 209
Pargiter, F. E. ..	1, 2, 3, 6, 11, 21, 22, 49, 62, 63, 88, 97, 259
Parpāśa ..	37
Parvata ..	24, 37, 87, 90, 99
Palāśaka ..	188
Palestine ..	162
Pākasthāman ..	205
Pāñcālas ..	1, 9, 12, 18, 19, 20, 30, 83,
Pāñcālas ..	88, 97, 100, 103, 106, 138 141, 142, 169, 188, 198, 200 202, 203, 204,
Pāñcālyā ..	82, 79, 108, 163
Pāñcarātra ..	165
Pāṭaliputra ..	216, 219, 220, 225 231
Pāṇini ..	15
Pāṇḍava ..	80, 102, 108, 117, 131, 147, 167, 169, 196 267
Pāṇḍu ..	107, 108, 108, 127
Pāṇḍuvāsa ..	239
Pāṭava, Revottaras ..	100
Pāyū ..	10, 161, 187
Pāra ..	105, 106
Pārāśarya ..	76, 80 163
Pārikṣita ..	157, 158, 159, 160, 254, 255 256, 257
Pārikṣitya ..	78
Pāripātra ..	118, 120, 121, 122, 128, 130, 136, 257
Pāriyātra ..	118, 121, 128
Pālaka ..	220, 229, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 244, 245, 246, 249, 258
Pīyavana ..	84, 85 88, 89
Pippalāda ..	..
Pipru ..	..
Punjab ..	20, 93, 178, 179, 180, 183, 198, 206, 209
Pundarīka ..	118, 120, 130, 136, 207
Putreṣṭi ..	..
Punahpunā ..	204
Punarvasu ..	43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 52, 269
Punika ..	229, 232
Puṇṣa ..	101, 102
Purañjaya ..	256
Purumiḍha ..	1
Purāṇajñas ..	77
Puru ..	1, 21, 61, 69, 70, 188
Purukutta ..	12, 13, 34, 93
Purujanu ..	1, 20
Purujiṭ ..	140
Purudvant ..	31, 32, 33
Pururavas ..	188
Puruvaśa ..	31, 32
Puruvara ..	31, 32
Puruvasu ..	..
Puruṣa-medha ..	99
Puruhuta ..	35
Purūḍyaha ..	32
Purōhita ..	27, 161
Purnea ..	189
Puliśa ..	263
Puluṣa ..	133, 134, 160
Puskara ..	145, 176, 187
Puspapura ..	219, 224
Pusya ..	129, 130, 135, 136
Puṣyanītra ..	21
Pusyā ..	269
Pūrvapitāmaha ..	59
Pr̄thu ..	1, 10, 106
Pr̄thuka ..	100
Pr̄thulākṣa ..	110, 113
Pr̄thulāśva ..	110
Pr̄thuśravas ..	72
Pr̄thusena ..	105, 106, 114, 115
Pr̄thvi ..	186
Pr̄ṣata ..	99, 100, 102, 142
Pehoa ..	178
Paijavana ..	22, 82, 85, 87, 88, 89, 90, 92 93, 98, 177, 201, 204
Paila ..	195
Pōtana ..	150
Pōtanna ..	150
Pōḍanna ..	150
Paṇḍarīka ..	118
Paudanya ..	150
Paumṛṣayana ..	102
Paura ..	106
Paurava ..	22, 61, 63, 70, 76, 78, 81, 152, 250, 254, 268
Paurāṇikas ..	128
Paurukutta ..	155
Pauluṣi ..	133, 134, 160
Pausa ..	26, 266
Pauspiñji ..	127
Pauspindya ..	127
Pausyāñji ..	125, 125, 126, 131, 132, 140
Ptolemaios ..	238
Ptolemy ..	150

Prajāpati	251	Bārhadratha	76, 128, 175, 232, 254, 260, 262
Pratt	269	Bālāditya	171
Pratardana	23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30, 57, 61, 153, 154, 155, 161, 206	Bāhyāśva	2
Pratāpāditya	15	Bāhlīka	72, 73, 75, 77, 78, 87
Pratītīśva	250, 258	Bindusāra	239
Pratīthi Devataratha	156, 159	Bipās	183
Pratidarśa Aibhāvāta	87	Bibhu	153, 154, 253, 258, 262
Pratipa	72, 74, 75, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 106, 107, 109, 142	Bimbisāra	211, 212, 213, 214, 220, 228, 229, 230, 231, 244, 245, 246, 249, 257, 258
Prativyūha	136, 150, 258	Birāt Puruṣa	184
Pratisutvana	72, 82	Bundelkhand	151
Pratipa	78, 102	Budīla	133, 134 180
Pradyumma	17, 139	Buddha	205, 214, 216, 223, 238, 239, 243, 244, 249
Pradyotā	76, 128, 216, 217, 220, 221, 222, 229, 230, 231, 232, 235, 236, 237, 244, 245, 246, 247, 249, 258, 262	Brśabha .. .. ..	.. .. 66, 68
Pramaganda	204	Brśu .. .. ..	.. .. 106
Prāsuśruta	136	Brśti	39, 40, 43
Prasenajit	129, 130, 136, 213, 214, 215, 216, 229, 246, 249, 250, 253, 258	Brśni	39, 40, 42
Prastōka	7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 17, 37, 38, 57, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 92, 101, 102, 161, 175, 187	Brśṇimant	255, 258
Prahasta	18	Br̥hat	115, 116
Prācetasa	90	Br̥hatkāya	103, 104, 105
Prācīnayogya	133, 134, 100	Br̥hatkarman	19, 103, 104, 105, 111, 112, 113, 253, 258, 262
Prācīnaśāla	25, 155, 161	Br̥hatkṣapa .. .. ..	.. .. 250
Prātardani	25, 155, 161	Br̥hatkṣaya .. .. ..	.. .. 253
Prātīpa Śantanu	79	Br̥hadanu .. .. ..	.. .. 103, 194, 105
Prātiipyā	78	Br̥haddarbha .. .. ..	.. .. 111, 112
Prātisutvana	72	Br̥hadiṣu	2, 4, 19, 103, 104, 105
Prāhlādi Viśeṣana	25	Br̥haduktha .. .. ..	.. .. 25
Prince of Wales	171	Br̥haddhanu .. .. ..	.. .. 19, 103, 104, 105
Priyaka	219	Br̥hadbhānu	11, 112, 113, 115, 116
Priyamedha	21, 62, 190, 200, 210	Br̥hadraṇa .. .. ..	.. .. 136, 250, 258
Priyamkara	173	Br̥hadraṭha	22, 64, 67, 82, 94, 114, 115, 116, 152
Pliocene	182, 184	Br̥adrathā I .. .. ..	.. .. 175, 255
Ph ; F		Br̥adrājā .. .. ..	.. .. 250, 258
Phālguna	63	Br̥advala .. .. ..	.. .. 230
Phālguni	196, 269	Br̥advasu .. .. ..	.. .. 19, 103, 104, 105, 258
Fleet, Dr.	259, 60	Br̥adviṣṇu .. .. ..	.. .. 19, 103, 104, 105
Philip I	172	Br̥ahant .. .. ..	.. .. 103, 104, 105
Philip II	172	Br̥hanmanas	19, 103, 104, 105, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117
Philip III	172	Br̥haspati .. .. ..	.. .. 74, 186
Philip IV	172, 173	Br̥haspati II .. .. ..	.. .. 199
Fatahabad	178	Br̥hātmavant .. .. ..	.. .. 111, 112, 114
Frederick, the Prince of Wales	171	Bengali .. .. ..	.. .. 266
B		Benfrey .. .. ..	.. .. 197
Bankim Babu	262 263	Berar .. .. ..	.. .. 207
Badarī	163, 164, 166, 188	Behar .. .. ..	.. .. 204
Badarikāśrama	163, 165, 188	Bōdhi .. .. ..	.. .. 233, 256
Badhaulas .. .. ..	.. .. 56	Baudhāyanā .. .. ..	.. .. 138, 145
Babur .. .. ..	.. .. 170	Brahmadatta	53, 106, 107, 108, 109
Babru	37, 38, 39, 87	Brahmarsi .. .. ..	.. .. 2
Bay of Bengal	180	Brahmātīthi .. .. ..	.. .. 62
Bala	121, 122, 128, 130, 136, 257	Brahmiṣṭha .. .. ..	.. .. 2, 4
Balzbarhis	39	Brāṭa .. .. ..	.. .. 250, 253
Balhika	78, 79, 102	Black Prince .. .. ..	.. .. 170
Bahinara	256	Black Hill .. .. ..	.. .. 239
Bāgel Khand	151	Blanford .. .. ..	.. .. 181, 182, 190
Bāṇa	226	Bloomfield .. .. ..	.. .. .. 185
Bh		Bh	.. ..
Bhagasvara .. .. ..	.. .. ..	Bhaṅgāsura .. .. ..	.. .. .. 145

Bhangáśvina ..	92, 145	Bhr̄myáśva ..	2, 3, 4, 9, 10, 11, 86, 92, 203
Bhangyáśvinau ..	145	Bheda ..	201
Bhajamána ..	23, 31, 32, 34, 35, 37, 38, 39	Bhōja ..	50, 205
Bhaji ..	35	Bhōjā ..	50, 51
Bhajina ..	34	Bhōjyā ..	50, 51
Bhat̄ta Kumārila ..	15, 246		M
Bhat̄ta Nārāyaṇa ..	173	Maka ..	238
Bhat̄tipala ..	263	Macdonell, Mr. A. A. 75, 76, 134, 135, 179	
Bhatnair ..	178	Max Muller ..	2, 197
Bhaddakacceśnā ..	251	Makhadeva ..	252
Bhadraratha ..	111, 112, 113	Magadha ..	22, 30, 77, 101, 152, 198 204, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 225, 227, 236, 237
Bhadrasāla ..	228	Magas ..	238
Bhadrasena ..	225, 258	Macedonia ..	238
Bhadrasenī ..	31	Maṅgura ..	225
Bhadraseni ..	32, 33	Matilda ..	172
Bhadravati ..	219	Maṇipvāhana ..	64
Bhadrādevī ..	2	Maṇḍuka ..	121, 128
Bhadrāśva ..	230	Maṭeṅga ..	233
Bhandarkar, Mr. D. R. ..	196, 197	Maṭilla ..	64
Bharapī ..	9, 10, 11, 25, 62, 69, 70, 86 92, 95, 87, 101, 157, 162 178, 183, 188, 199, 200, 258	Mathurā ..	36, 161
Bharata ..	234	Madayanti ..	92, 149
Bharadvāja ..	6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 13, 18, 21, 25 26, 27, 29, 55, 86, 90, 101 187, 189, 199, 250	Madhu ..	31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36
Bharga ..	29, 153	Madhumati ..	38, 34
Bharmyáśva ..	2	Manu ..	16, 24, 33, 74, 136, 183, 184, 186
Bharmyáśva ..	2	Mandapāla ..	167
Bhallāṭa ..	53, 105, 106, 107, 109	Mandoḍari ..	18
Bhava ..	40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 48, 49, 52	Mandwi ..	178
Bhava-Candanōdakadundubhi ..	40, 44, 45, 46, 48	Mandhātā ..	63
Bhāgasvara ..	145	Mandhātār ..	262
Bhāgirathī ..	199	Mamatā ..	7
Bhāṅgāśuri ..	145	Maya ..	18
Bhānumant ..	130, 144, 155	Maru ..	130
Bhānuratha ..	250, 258	Maruts ..	12, 14, 91, 203, 207
Bhānuścandra ..	119, 120, 130, 136	Marudeva ..	250, 258
Bhāyajāṭya Nikōthaka ..	156, 159	Marudvṛḍhā ..	209
Bhārata ..	20, 119, 120, 253, 260	Maruvasa ..	32, 33
Bhāradvāja ..	8, 37, 133, 187, 213	Markatās ..	167
Bhārga ..	153, 155	Martin Saint ..	150
Bhārgabhuṭi ..	153, 155	Marhatta ..	185
Bhārgava ..	14, 21, 26, 27, 28, 29, 55 56, 75, 79, 83, 161, 162	Mallaki ..	215
Bhārgavi Mamatā ..	7	Malloī ..	114
Bhārmyáśva ..	2, 5, 86, 89, 145	Mahākōśala ..	213, 214, 220, 250, 253, 258
Bhāsā ..	212, 237	Mahātmavant ..	111, 112
Bhāsyā ..	50	Mahā Nandi ..	224, 225, 226, 230
Bhīṣk ..	79, 80, 168	Mahāpadma ..	216, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229
Bhīma ..	23, 34, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 43, 46, 48, 52, 54, 119, 123, 127, 151, 207	230	
Bhīmeratha ..	24	Mahāpuruvasa ..	31
Bhīmasena ..	22, 24, 72, 78, 80, 81, 82, 157 158	Mahābhārate Battle ..	262
Bhīma ..	87, 100, 106, 107, 119, 142, 175, 192, 193, 194, 196, 197, 206, 263	Mahābhārata war ..	169, 249, 255, 260
Bhīmaka ..	147	Mahābhīṣeka Aindra ..	97, 108
Bhīhma ..	193	Mahābhauma ..	80
Bhubeta ..	253, 258, 261	Mahāvagga ..	213
Bhūri ..	255, 258	Mahāvāhu ..	258
Bhūtepūla ..	226	Mahāvīra ..	215, 218, 240, 242, 243, 244, 257
Bhūgu ..	13, 26, 27, 50	Mahāvedi ..	45
		Mahāsammata ..	63
		Mahāsena ..	230, 235
		Mahīnetra-Sumati ..	254, 256, 262
		Mahiś ..	50
		Mahiś ..	59
		Mahēśvara ..	15
		Māghe ..	192, 193, 195, 263

Māgadha ..	61, 64, 151, 169, 179, 212, 249, 250, 253, 254		Y
Māghī full moon	196, 197	Yakṣu ..	95, 96, 97
Māthava ..	298	Yajamāna ..	18, 94, 161, 187
Mādri ..	53	Yajña ..	45, 123, 128, 129
Mādhava ..	33, 34	Yajñavacas ..	.. 169
Mādhavi ..	55	Yajñasadana ..	.. 45
Māna ..	206	Yajñasadasi ..	.. 45
Māndaryā ..	207	Yajñasena ..	.. 67
Mānava ..	67	Yati-vṛṣabha ..	242
Māndhātā ..	63, 69	Yadu ..	6, 13, 23, 30, 31, 33, 34, 64, 69, 94, 101, 280
Māndhātṛ ..	201, 213	Yapht ..	95, 96
Māmataye ..	162, 208	Yamunā ..	87, 99, 179, 188, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 209, 210
Māyā ..	251	Yayāti ..	1, 13, 23, 60, 94, 95, 96, 177
Māyāvati ..	17	Yavana ..	95, 96, 97
Mārisā ..	49, 50, 51	Yaśdhara ..	.. 15
Mārisyā ..	50	Yaśodharā ..	.. 261
Mārjāri ..	253	Yaśodēvi ..	.. 116
Mālava ..	119	Yasa ..	.. 223, 224
Mālevi ..	119	Yāga ..	.. 123
Māvellā ..	64	Yāyāta ..	61, 62, 69, 70, 96, 178
Migāra ..	215	Yajñavalkyā ..	123, 124, 125, 126, 131, 132 133, 134, 141, 142, 143, 144, 159, 160, 163, 195, 196, 197 230, 254, 258
Mitadhvaja ..	138, 144	Yātudhāna ..	.. 91
Mitra, Dr. Rājendra Lal ..	71	Yādava ..	23, 44, 94, 95, 97, 150, 151
Mitrāyu ..	83, 85, 86	Yāśaka ..	.. 2, 56, 95, 204
Mitrābhu ..	156, 159	Yugadatta ..	.. 106
Mithi-Janaka ..	102	Yudhājīt ..	.. 53, 54
Mithilā ..	11, 132, 138, 139, 140, 141, 143, 155	Yudhiṣṭhīra ..	108, 109, 127, 162, 175, 248, 259, 260
Mithilāñṭha ..	.. 63	Yepheth ..	.. 95
Midvāqsa ..	.. 53	Yōgīn ..	.. 131
Milk Sea ..	.. 164	Yoga ..	123, 125, 126, 131, 230
Miocene ..	.. 182	Yōna ..	.. 238
Minaratha ..	.. 140, 144	Yauvanāśva ..	.. 69, 207
Mudgala ..	2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 11, 21, 56, 85, 86, 89, 90, 91, 92, 145, 147, 176, 187, 203	Yavīyān ..	.. 2, 4
Mudgalāni ..	.. 5	Yuan-chwang ..	.. 15
Munda ..	218, 219, 222, 227, 228, 229, 245		R
Mundi-druha ..	.. 152	Ragozin ..	.. 182
Muni ..	20, 139	Rāghu ..	88, 148, 149, 152
Müller, F. ..	.. 197	Rajana ..	.. 140, 144, 208
Mūlaka ..	92, 148, 149, 152	Rajputana ..	.. 180
Mrga ..	.. 167	Rāpañjaya ..	250, 252, 253, 258
Mrgadhara ..	.. 215	Rantināra ..	.. 69, 72
Mrgaya ..	.. 155	Robert ..	.. 172
Mrgāvati ..	135, 257	Rasātala ..	.. 64
Mṛtikāvati ..	.. 150	Rākṣasa ..	.. 91
Mṛdu ..	256, 257, 258	Rājagṛha ..	.. 204, 214
Meghasandhi ..	.. 68	Rājani ..	.. 208
Medlicott ..	181, 182, 190	Rājāsūya ..	123, 127, 259
Medhātithi ..	.. 62, 205	Rājastambāyana, Yajñavacas ..	159
Medhāyin ..	256, 258	Rāthītara ..	.. 78
Medhyātithi ..	.. 62, 205	Rādhikā ..	.. 70, 71
Menakā ..	.. 6	Rādharya ..	.. 106, 107, 109
Menā ..	13, 14, 15	Rāma ..	11, 12, 16, 17, 18, 22, 23, 24, 25, 29, 30, 36, 37, 38, 48, 55, 61, 88, 118, 120, 130, 136, 154, 155, 157, 161, 173, 175, 187, 206
Merutunga ..	.. 242	Rāmacandra ..	.. 174
Maitrīyāna ..	.. 83, 85		
Maitreya ..	.. 83, 84, 85		
Maitrīyapavara ..	.. 83		
Maithila ..	.. 155		
Moguls, The ..	.. 15		
Maudgalya ..	.. 5		
Maunans, The ..	.. 56		
Maurya ..	.. 97, 101, 227, 243, 249		

Rāvapa	..	..	18, 175, 188	Vadhryaśva	3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 18,
Rāvapi	..	..	25		20, 21, 22, 37, 38, 55, 56,
Rāhula	..	..	249, 251, 258		61, 65, 83, 85, 86, 89, 92,
Rikṣa	..	..	1		98, 155, 203
Richard II	..	..	170, 171	Vandin	.. .. 143
Ripuñjaya	..	67, 128, 229, 232, 254, 255,	..	Vampire	.. .. 235
		258, 262	..	Varakalyāna	.. .. 63
Rukmavacasa	..	..	160	Varamandhātā	.. .. 63
Ruci	..	..	256	Vararōja	.. .. 63
Ruciira	..	..	70, 71	Varatīkha	.. .. 9, 10, 90
Ruciśāva	..	..	106	Varāhamihira	.. 150, 152, 192, 263
Rudra	..	..	203	Varuṇa	.. .. 12
Ruru	..	58, 59, 60, 118, 120, 121, 122	Varcas	.. .. 58, 57, 58, 60	
		128, 130, 136	Varci	.. .. 12, 55, 175	
Ruṣaṅgu	..	..	.. 73	Vardhana	.. .. 221
Rūpa	..	118, 120, 121, 122, 128, 130,	Varṣa	.. .. 15	
		136	Varṣaketu	.. .. 153, 154	
Regulus	..	..	249	Valadeva	.. .. 73, 96, 165, 178
Revata	..	38, 40, 41, 42, 45, 46, 48,	Vali	.. .. 62, 69, 70, 208, 209	
		49, 52, 224	Valmīka	.. .. 161	
Revati	..	..	264	Vaṇīśaka	.. .. 211
Reyddtaras Pāṭava	..	..	100	Vasiṣṭha	.. 20, 78, 85, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94,
Raibhya	..	..	61		98, 149, 162, 177, 179, 181,
Raiwata	..	..	38, 49, 52		201
Rosen	..	..	71	Vasu	.. 49, 52, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66,
Röja	..	..	63		67, 68, 82, 140, 144, 152,
Rōmapāda	..	3, 23, 110, 113, 117, 169, 209		169, 255	
Rōmaharṣaṇa	..	..	59	Vasudāna	.. .. 154
L					
Lakṣmapa	..	..	157	Vasudāman	.. .. 256, 257, 258
Lagadha	..	..	264	Vasudeva	.. 49, 50, 51, 52, 54, 142
Lehkā	..	18, 98, 161, 175	Vasumanas	.. .. 23, 24	
Latin	..	..	186	Vasumitra	.. .. 21
Land of the Seven Rivers	..	..	198	Vahinara	.. 233, 234, 246, 247, 258
Lapitā	..	..	168	Vahulāśva	.. 132, 133, 139, 142, 143, 144
Leva	..	129, 130, 135, 136, 161, 250	Vahudakṣiṇa	.. .. 141, 142, 143	
Lavapa	..	..	36	Vahni	.. .. 41
Lassen	..	..	182, 183	Vāk	.. .. 162, 175
Logos	..	..	162	Vāgindra	.. .. 58, 60
Lohara	..	..	171	Vācaspatya	.. .. 122
Likhita	..	..	108, 163	Vājādravasa	.. .. 159, 160, 162, 163
Līṅga	..	..	118	Vājasaneyā	.. 131, 159, 160, 195, 196
Licchavis, The	..	212, 213, 215,	Vājinī	.. .. 7	
Licchivis, The	..	..	Vājineya	.. 8, 9, 10, 18, 25, 29, 37, 55,	
Louis VI	..	..			86, 90, 101, 161, 187, 189
Louis VII	..	..	Vādavānala	.. .. 180	
Louis VIII	..	..	Vātarāśana	.. .. 198	
Louis IX	..	..	Vātāvata	.. .. 157, 159, 160	
Lōpāmudrā	..	155, 206	Vādhyoṅga	.. .. 162	
Lōmāharṣaṇa	..	..	Vāmadeva	.. .. 99, 186, 190	
Laumaharṣaṇi	..	..	Vārāṇasī	.. 26, 28, 220, 236	
V					
Vāṅga	..	..	Vāraśīkha	.. .. 10, 185, 187	
Vajirā	..	..	Vārūpa	.. .. 71	
Vajiri Kumari	..	..	Vārdhakṣetri	.. .. 25	
Vajjis	..	..	Vāṛṣagapa	.. .. 162	
Vajranābha	..	123, 130, 136	Vāṛṣagīra	.. .. 87	
Vāṭāvata	..	..	Vāṛṣapeya	.. .. 54	
Vatesa	..	29, 30, 61, 153, 154, 155, 217	Vālikā	.. .. 148, 149	
Vatesabhdumi	..	..	Vālikārāma	.. .. 224	
Vatsavyūha	..	..	Vālukārāma	.. .. 224	
Vadhyāśva	..	..	Vāleya	.. 61, 101, 209	
Vadhri	..	..	Vālmiki	.. .. 21, 161, 162	
			Vāśava	.. 64, 67, 214, 215,	
			Vāśavi	.. .. 214	
			Vāśavaddattā	.. 232, 236, 246	
			Vāśudeva	.. .. 201	
			Vāshini	.. .. 20, 21,	
			Vikarpa	.. .. 114	

Vikrama ..	242, 243	Vṛṣpi II ..	40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 52
Victoria ..	171	Venkatasubbiah ..	.. 43
Vicitravirya ..	80, 82, 102, 130, 206	Venkatesvara ..	.. 46
Vijaya ..	114, 115, 116, 139, 144, 239, 244	Vepuhōtra ..	.. 153, 154
Vitatya ..	57, 58, 60	Veda ..	132, 134, 141, 160
Vitastā ..	.. 209	Vedavati ..	.. 18
Vitastyā ..	57, 58, 60	Vedavyāsa ..	64, 108, 109, 131, 157, 159, 160, 165, 166, 168, 175, 194, 196, 197, 201
Vidagdha ..	132, 208	Vedāṅga Jyotiṣe ..	193, 194, 195, 197
Vidathin ..	.. 13	Vedāṅga Jyotiṣha ..	193, 195
Vidarbha ..	32, 62, 101, 146, 147, 151 155, 199, 202, 203, 206, 207	Vedantatirtha, Vanamali ..	5n, 88
Vidarbhā ..	.. 151	Vedisadas ..	.. 45
Viduratha ..	20, 21, 22, 30, 61, 69, 80, 81, 82	Vetāla ..	.. 235
Vidūḍabha ..	215, 216, 229, 250, 258	Venuhōtra ..	.. 154
Videha ..	63, 101, 135, 143, 179, 208, 215, 216, 217, 256	Vesālī ..	.. 224
Videgha ..	.. 208	Vesālī ..	.. 224
Vinaya Vijayanān ..	240, 257	Vaijayanāta ..	.. 16
Vindumati ..	.. 69	Vainahōtra ..	.. 153
Vindhya ..	62, 145, 146, 147, 151, 202, 203	Vaitahavya ..	28, 29, 56, 59
Vindhyaśva ..	.. 2	Vaidathina ..	.. 13
Vipāś ..	.. 178	Vaidarbha ..	.. 207
Vipāś ..	.. 93	Vaidarbhi ..	.. 31, 32, 33, 70
Vibhāṇḍaka ..	157, 159, 160, 180, 209	Vaidurathi ..	.. 80
Vibhindu ..	.. 205	Vaideha ..	.. 134, 160
Vibhrāja ..	.. 106	Vaihēdhō Rājā ..	.. 13
Vimāna ..	.. 61	Vaihbhāṇḍaki ..	.. 209
Vimela Kōḍaṇī ..	213, 214	Vairāṭi ..	.. 25
Virōcana ..	.. 25	Vairōcana ..	.. 62
Vilōmaka ..	.. 41	Vaivasvata ..	.. 15, 24, 184
Vilōman ..	40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 46, 48,	Vaivasvati ..	.. 20
Vivakṣu ..	.. 255	Vaiśampāyana ..	58, 59, 124, 131, 132, 142, 158, 195, 196, 197
Vivāṣṭant ..	.. 20	Vaiśālī ..	212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 220, 224, 231
Vifāda ..	103, 104, 105	Vaiśayyōni ..	.. 64
Viśāmpa ..	.. 124	Vaiśravaṇa ..	.. 175, 187, 188
Viśākhayūpa ..	220, 235, 236, 244, 245, 249	Vyāsa ..	64, 76, 80, 125, 126, 141, 165 168, 175, 264
Viśālā ..	.. 199	Vyuṣitāśva ..	.. 123, 130, 136
Viśpalā ..	.. 14	Vṛadhnāśva ..	.. 155
Viśravas ..	.. 187, 188		S
Viśrutavant ..	.. 130, 136, 195	Śaka ..	242, 252
Viśvagarbha ..	.. 49, 52	Śakuni ..	.. 139
Viśvajit ..	103, 104, 105, 106, 114, 115, 116 134, 229, 254, 268, 262	Śakuntalā ..	.. 70
Viśvambhara ..	.. 173	Sakti ..	90, 91, 92, 149, 162
Viśvarūpa ..	.. 166	Sāṅkarācārya ..	.. 15
Viśvāmitra ..	11, 23, 24, 61, 70, 73, 91, 92, 93, 97, 185, 187, 198, 204	Sāṅkha ..	108, 109, 163
Viśvāsaha ..	.. 123, 130, 136	Sāṅkhāna ..	123, 130, 136
Viśvedeveh ..	.. 71	Satadyumna ..	139, 144
Vispugupta Cāpaka ..	.. 218	Satadhanvan ..	.. 53
Viśvaksena ..	.. 106, 107	Satadhanus ..	.. 53
Vihavya ..	.. 57, 58, 60	Sataśīlāka ..	.. 108, 163
Vihāra ..	.. 223	Satāñika ..	144, 257
Vīthavya ..	24, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30, 55, 57, 58, 60, 139, 144, 154	Satāñika I ..	59, 124, 159, 254, 255, 256, 258
Vitihōtra ..	.. 26	Satāñika II ..	214, 229, 256, 257, 258
Vira-Nirvāṇa ..	242, 243, 244	Satrughna ..	36, 37, 151, 157
Vrcivants ..	.. 9, 10,	Santanu ..	72, 73, 74, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 82, 107, 109
Vṛjis ..	.. 215, 217	Sāphālas ..	.. 145, 147, 203
Vṛtraghni ..	.. 187	Sāmika ..	.. 36
Vṛddhaśva ..	.. 3	Sambara ..	7, 8, 12, 16, 17, 18, 28, 55, 98, 175
Vṛṣasena ..	.. 114, 115	Sambhu ..	.. 166
Vṛṣṇi ..	26, 31, 32, 34, 35, 37, 40, 49, 53, 54		

Sāmyu ..	..	180, 199	Syāvāēva ..	..	..	14, 200
Sārad ..	..	12	Sravas ..	..	..	58, 60
Sāradvant ..		11, 12, 37	Sraviṣṭhā ..		..	264
Sala ..	73, 75, 78, 79, 121, 130, 136, 256		Srāvasta ..		..	207
Savas ..	..	156, 159	Srāvasti ..		128, 129, 135, 137 199, 207, 214, 246, 252	
Sāda ..	..	39	Śrīkr̥eṇa ..	17, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 120 143, 165, 166, 175, 201, 259		
Sādaka ..	..	39	Srideverdhiṇin ..		..	240
Sādavindu ..	..	69	Śrīdhara ..		50, 205, 213	
Sāśi ..	..	39	Srinagara ..		..	171
Sākalya ..		132	Sri Rama Chandra ..		..	129, 165
Sākye ..	249, 251, 252		Sri Śaṅkarāčārya ..		..	15
Sākyamuni ..		251	Srīsacandra ..		..	174
Sākyasimha ..		252	Sri Sundara Suri ..		..	240
Sāṅkhāyana ..		134	Śrūta ..		139, 140, 144	
Sāntanava ..	87, 100, 106, 107, 142, 193 196, 197, 206, 263		Śrūtāñjaya ..		..	253, 258
Sāntanu ..	78, 102, 107, 168		Śrutadeva ..		..	132, 143
Sāntā ..	..	4, 6, 22, 157	Śrutarvan ..		..	155
Sānti ..	..	1	Śrūtarvās ..	253, 258, 260, 262		
Sāman-works ..		126	Śrūtāyus ..	119, 120, 128, 129, 130, 136 137, 140 144		
Sāman-singers ..		131	Śrūtasena ..		..	78, 157, 158
Sārṅgas ..		167, 168	Śrepika ..		..	228, 230
Sārṅgi ..		167, 168	Śvaphalka ..		..	54
Sālavati ..		213	Svetaketu ..		..	143, 163, 258
Sāvasāyana ..		156, 159	Svetāmbara ..		..	242
Sāsvata ..		140, 141,			S	
Sikhaṇḍin ..		128	Sadguruśīṣya ..		..	154, 167
Sini ..		39, 53, 54	Sandhikā ..		..	138
Sipraka ..		131	Saṁsthādāsa ..		..	174
Sīmyus ..		87			S	
Silpa Kaśyapa ..		162	Sakka ..		..	251
Siva ..		15, 118, 152	Saṅgrāmarājā ..		..	172, 174
Sivachandra ..		174	Sañjaya ..	140, 144, 225, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 258		
Sivasta ..		57, 58, 60	Satan ..		..	15
Sivāji ..		15	Satiśachandra ..		..	174
Sivi ..	23, 24, 53, 73, 76, 97, 101		Satkarman ..		..	144
Sivisāñjaya ..		262	Satya ..		..	57, 58, 60
Sīsunāka ..		221	Satyaka ..		..	38, 46, 54
Sīsunāga ..	99, 101, 213, 216, 217, 219, 220, 221, 222, 224, 225, 227, 229, 230, 231, 235, 236, 244, 245, 249		Satyakara ..		..	114
Sighra ..		129, 130 136	Satyakarmā ..		..	114, 115, 116
Sillavant ..		213, 214	Satyaketu ..		..	153— 154, 155
Suka ..		107, 108, 109,	Satyajit ..		..	254, 258, 262
Suktimiti ..		151	Satyadṛ̥pta ..		..	65
Sunga ..		21, 97, 101, 249	Satyadṛ̥ti ..		..	65
Suci ..	38, 39, 139, 144, 146, 253, 258 261, 262		Satyabhāmā ..		..	53, 54
Suciratha ..		255, 258	Satyayēñja ..		..	133, 160
Sutudri ..		93, 178, 183, 209	Satyarathā ..		..	140, 144
Suddhodana ..		249, 251, 258	Satyavatī ..	64, 80, 107, 142, 166		
Sunaka ..		28, 58, 59, 60	Satyahita ..		..	65, 66, 68
Sunahotra ..	27, 28, 29, 58, 59, 60, 78, 80, 133		Satyā ..		..	116
Sunahōpēpa ..		71	Satrājita ..		..	53, 54
Sūsunāga ..	219, 220, 222, 227, 228		Sattva ..	31, 32, 33, 35		
Sūṣma ..		13	Sattvata ..	23, 33, 34, 35, 36		
Suklā Asṭami ..		263	Sattvata ..		..	34
Sudra ..		64	Sattvagunopetah ..		..	33
Sudrayoni ..		64	Satvaradhvaja ..		..	139
Sāra ..	49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 59		Satvāsamyuktah ..		..	33
Saivyā ..		72, 151	Satvant ..	30, 31, 33, 35, 36, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 48, 49, 52, 54, 97, 169		
Saisunāgi ..		222				
Saumaka ..	27, 28, 29, 58, 59, 60, 68, 78, 80, 138, 156, 157, 159, 159, 160,					

Satvān ..	..	..	..	33	Sihapura ..	..	..	..	63			
Sadas ..	..	..	45,	46	Shihahanu ..	..	..	..	251				
Sedasya ..	..	..	..	45	Sieg, Dr. ..	..	..	..	75			
Sadharmātmā ..	..	..	65	Sitā ..	..	..	..	18,	30				
Sannati	108,	109,	152,	154	Sīradhvaja ..	12,	18,	30,	137,	138,	139,						
Sanadvāja	139,	144	144,	154												
Santas	57,	58,	60	Sukarman	125,	126,	127,	131,	141						
Sapta-Sindhavah ..	..	198,	209,	210	Sukalpa ..	..	..	..	225					
Septa-Sindhu ..	180,	181,	182,	183,	184,	Sukumāra	153,	154,	155							
190,	198,	204,	205	Suketu ..	..	..	..	153,	154						
Sama ..	..	..	..	253	Sukeśā ..	..	..	..	133			
Samera ..	..	..	105,	106	Sukṛta ..	..	..	..	106				
Samī	38,	39	Sukṛtta	253,	258								
Samudragā ..	..	..	..	178	Sukti ..	..	..	..	106			
Samborāga ..	19,	20,	21,	22,	Sukṣattrā	253,	262								
Sambhava	66,	68	Sukhīvala	256,	258								
Sambhūta-vijaya ..	..	..	241	Sugupta ..	..	..	..	135					
Sarasvatī ..	7,	8,	73,	74,	87,	Sucala	254,	258,	262							
183,	186,	187,	189,	190,	198,	Sucetas	56,	57,	60							
202,	209,	242				Sujātā	143								
Sarpas ..	..	..	..	107	Suta ..	..	..	..	53			
Sarbeñjaha ..	..	..	..	225	Sutadvāja ..	..	..	..	139			
Sarva	66	Sutapas	250,	258								
Sarvakarman ..	92,	93,	148,	149,	Sutirtha ..	..	..	..	256						
Sarvakāma ..	..	..	92,	148,	Sutrāman ..	..	..	..	34				
Savetas	57,	Sutvan	125,	126,	127,	131								
Sasānīka ..	..	..	..	257	Sudovi ..	..	..	..	93			
Sahadeva ..	25,	37,	38,	85,	Sudarśana	129,	130,	138								
98,	99,	100,	102,	147,	Sudāman,	a river,	a king	118,	146									
200,	203,	204,	207,	249,	Sudās	22,	82,	85,	86,	87,	88,	89,	90				
250,	253,	258			91,	92,	93,	94,	95,	97,	98,	175,	177,	201,	203,	204		
Sahasānīka	257	Sudāsa	83,	84,	85,	88,	92,	148,	149					
Sahasrānīka	256,	257,	258	Sudeva	24,	26								
Sahasrāvā ..	118,	119,	120,	121,	Sudhanvan ..	20,	22,	65,	66,	67,	68,	81,	121,	128,	138,	139,	140,	199
Sāṅkāśyā	138,	139,	Sunakṣattrā	250,	258								
Sāṃkhya-yōga	106	Sunandā	72,	146								
Sāñjīvīputra	163	Sunaya	139,	144	256,	258								
Sātavāhana	243	Sunitha	153,	154	256,	258							
Sātyaki	54	Sunetra	253,	254,	262								
Sātyarathī ..	..	..	140,	144	Sundarā ..	..	..	..	70				
Sātvata	23,	31,	32,	33,	Sunvān	126								
34,	35,	36,	37,	54,	Supappabuddha ..	..	..	..	251						
52,	53,	54,	55,	151	Suparna	250,	258								
Sāttvata ..	..	31,	32,	33,	Supārēva ..	..	..	..	144					
Sāpya, Nāmī	36,	Supratikā	250,	258								
Sāman	13,	Supulan	85,	86,	87,	88,	98							
Sāyana	2,	15n.	27,	Subāhu	146,	151								
Sārisrīkka	29,	55,	Subibhu	153,	154								
Sārisrīkta ..	..	..	99,	99,	Subuddhi ..	..	..	..	174				
Sārījaya	87,	88,	89,	Subrata	253,	258,	261,	262						
Sārvabhauma ..	..	..	90,	92,	Subhadrā ..	..	..	..	165				
Sāvītri	95,	97,	Subhāśa	139,	140								
Sāvetasa ..	..	..	167,	175,	Subhāṣapa ..	..	..	..	139				
Sāvainasa ..	..	..	177,	187,	Sumati ..	..	..	..	262				
Sāhadevya	188,	198,	Sumantu	125,	126,	127,	131,	195						
Siddhārtha	189,	198,	Sumālyā	225,	228,	245							
Sindhu	199,	200,	Sumitra	6,	9,	53,	54,	216,	229,	250					
Sindhuskeś ..	..	..	210		Surpsumāra ..	..	..	..	254				
Sindhudvīpa	73,	74,	Suratha	20,	229,	260							
Sīmhasmāra ..	..	..	..	145	Sursati, a river ..	..	..	..	178			
Sīmshāhanu	251,	258	Suvarcas	128,	139,	140,	144							
Sīrsa	178	Suvarpa	250	258								
Sīrvaddja ..	..	..	..	215	Sarkar, Suvinīl Chandra ..	..	..	..	88			
					Sūcarman	130,	131,	249								

Suānti ..	..	..	1	Harita ..	..	..	162
Suēbhānā ..	..	..	121	Hariyūpiyā ..	..	..	10
Suērama ..	..	253, 258, 262		Hariwant ..	..	..	89
Suēravā ..	..	..	70	Hariśandra ..	..	..	71
Suēruta ..	..	..	139, 144	Harisvāmin ..	..	..	158
Susēna ..	..	250, 255, 258		Harihara ..	..	..	173
Suēomā ..	..	..	209	Hardwar ..	..	..	188
Susandhi ..	..	..	130, 136	Haryaṅga ..	..	110, 111, 112, 113	
Suhōtra ..	..	..	82	Haryasvā ..	..	2, 23, 24, 26, 33, 34	
Syūjaya ..	..	2, 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 37, 38, 55 56, 84, 85, 87, 88, 89, 90, 92, 94, 95, 97, 98, 100, 101, 102, 203		Haryupiśā ..	..	..	10
Sen, Surendra Nath ..	..	..	88	Harsa ..	..	..	171, 172
Senajit ..	19, 30, 76, 103, 104, 105, 106, 109, 253, 254, 258, 262			Harsavardhāna ..	..	..	72
Seleukædian ..	..	..	243	Hastināpura 19, 20, 22—30, 69, 73, 97 199			
Saint Martin ..	..	..	150	Hārdikya ..	..	..	53
Sōma, a king ..	..	..	83	Hindus ..	..	165, 166, 226, 264	
Sōma, a plant ..	..	45, 54,	189	Hima ..	..	..	180, 181
Sōma Juice ..	..	..	189	Himālaya ..	..	..	15
Sōma Sacrifice ..	..	..	191	Hirapyanābha 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 141, 142, 144, 160, 230, 258			
Sōmaka ..	25, 37, 38, 87, 97, 99, 100, 102, 200, 201—203, 204, 207			Hirapyaśarman ..	..	..	128, 135
Sōmādhī ..	68, 253, 254, 255, 258, 260, 262			Hugh Capet ..	..	..	172
Sōmāpi ..	..	..	253	Henry ..	..	..	172
Southern India ..	..	..	179	Henry III ..	..	..	171
Southern Kōśala ..	..	..	202	Hemachandra 178, 214, 217, 219, 220, 226, 241, 243			
Stambamitra ..	167, 168 175,	206		Hemavarman ..	..	..	128
Stōtra ..	..	..	122	Hebrews, The ..	..	..	96
Sthāpati ..	..	..	101	Hiraṇyanābha ..	..	..	44, 135
Sthala ..	..	..	121	Hōṭṛ ..	..	..	123
Sthāpniśvara ..	..	..	178	Hoernle, Dr. ..	..	..	242
Syamantaka ..	..	..	53	Horse-Sacrifice ..	..	..	23
Syria ..	..	..	238	Hōṭrakas ..	..	..	123
Slavonic ..	..	182, 186					
Svāgata ..	..	139, 140, 141, 144					
Sharad ..	..	..	180				
	H						
Haiśyudha ..	..	..	173	W			
Hethipura ..	..	..	63	William IV ..	..	..	171
Hanoverian ..	..	..	170, 171	William Rufus ..	..	..	223
Hopkins ..	..	..	180, 186	Wilson ..	..	..	199
	X			Weber ..	..	..	204
				Whitney ..	..	..	197
				Xandrammes ..	..	..	226, 228

ERRATA

p.	1	L. 15	<i>for</i> Triksa	<i>read</i> Trksa
p.	21	L. 17	„ Divodasa	„ Divodasa
p.	21	L. 26	„ Valmiki	„ Valmiki
p.	23	L. 13	„ a	„ a
p.	39	L. 19	„ dour	„ four
p.	44	L. 11	„ Gavam	„ Gavam
p.	46	L. 22	„ conquered	„ unconquered
p.	46	L. 28	„ Abhijit's	„ Abhijit's
p.	47	L. 19	„ Kasi	„ Kasi
p.	50	table below l. 9., Devamidhusa		„ Devamidhusa
p.	50	„ „	Mariisa	„ Mariisa
p.	50	L. 23	„ Mother	„ mother
p.	50	L. 26	„ King	„ king
p.	61	L. 11	„ Divirtha	„ Diviratha
p.	67	L. 25	„ Iksvaku	„ Iksvaku
p.	67	L. 26	„ Iksvaka	„ Iksvaka
p.	68	L. 34	„ Nabhasa	„ Nabhasa
p.	69	L. 13	„ Rksa	„ Rksa
p.	69	L. 20	„ Vindumati	„ Vindumati
p.	71	L. 2	„ Mahabhuma	„ Mahabhuuma
p.	71	L. 18	„ Sunahsepa	„ Sunahsepa
p.	75	L. 2	„ Devapi	„ Devapi
p.	75	L. 18	„ in	„ is
p.	75	L. 22	„ Arstisena	„ Arstisena
p.	77	L. 20	„ Santana's	„ Santanu's
p.	80	L. 13	„ Vicitravirya	„ Vicitravirya
p.	83	L. 17	„ dynas-	„ dynasty
p.	85	L. 6	„ Vayu	„ Vayu
p.	86	.1 1	„ Sudas	„ Sudas
p.	88	L. 30	„ Ddasarathi ²	„ Ddasarathi ²
p.	89	L. 7	„ Divodasa	„ Divodasa
p.	95	L. 25	„ Srjana	„ Srijaya
p.	96	L. 11	„ Nahuza	„ Nahuza
p.	96	footnote 3 Kum.b. M.B. 17, 79, 42		3 Kumb. MBh. 17, 79, 42
p.	97	L. 2	„ Tnrvsa	„ Turvsa
p.	97	L. 8	„ Turvasas	„ Turvaas
p.	97	L. 18	„ Chandragupta, the son of Murā	„ a descendant of Moriya
p.	99	L. 9	„ Somaka	„ Somaka
p.	101	L. 6 transfer the comma after Vajneya		
p.	101	L. 27	„ ing	„ king
p.	102	L. 6	„ Ajuna	„ Arjuna
p.	103	in table below l. 8 for Rghadvasu		„ Bghadvasu
p.	103	L. 10	„ Brhaddhanu	„ Brhaddhanu

p. 104 l. 3	" Brhatkarman	" Brhatkarman
p. 104 l. last	" Brhadisū	" Brhadisū
p. 112 l. 8	" Brhanmanas	" Brhanmanas
p. 116 in table below for Yasödevī		" Yasödevī
p. 120 in table	" Bhānuścandra	" Bhānuścandra
p. 122 l. 7	" Ayōdhyā	" Ayōdhyā
p. 122 l. 8	" Short sime	" a short time
p. 122 l. 8	" drom	" from
p. 122 l. 14	" his	" him
p. 123 l. 8	" this	" this
p. 123 l. 25	" Ābhimanyu	" Abhimanyu
p. 127 l. 12	" Abhinyu	" Abhimanyu
p. 127 in table	" Pāṇḍu	" Pāṇḍu
p. 131 l. 21	" this	" his
p. 134 in table	" Pñuṣa	" Pulusa
p. 134 in table	" Yajnavalkya	" Yājñavalkya
p. 135 l. 6	" Ātpara	" Ātpāra
p. 136 l. 4	" Saṅkhana	" Saṅkhana
p. 136 l. 12	" Divādāsa	" Divodāsa
p. 136 in table	" Singhra	" Sighra
p. 138 l. 9	" Siradhava	" Siradvaja
p. 140 l. 12	" Kratajīt	" Kratujit
p. 142 l. 12	" Kṛti	" Kṛti
p. 142 l. 16	" Kṛta	" Kṛta
p. 143 l. 8	" dotate	" debate
p. 144 in table	" Śrūṭāyus	" Śrūṭāyus
p. 144 in table	" Suprāśva	" Suprāśva
p. 144 in table	" Sañjāya	" Sañjaya
p. 144 in table	" Yājñavalkya	" Yājñavalkya
p. 146 footnote	" मदयांति	" Madayanti
p. 149 l. 13	" Madayantiā	" Atirātra
p. 157 l. 28	" Atirātra	" Yājñivacas
p. 159 l. 7	" Yājñivacas	" Prā�inayōgya
p. 160 l. 9	" Prā�inayōgya	" Puluṣa's
p. " l. 10	" Puluṣa's	" Prā�ināśāla
p. " l. 11	" Prā�ināśāla	" Kśiyapa
p. " l. 23	" Kśiyupa	" sixth
p. 162 l. 16	" eighth	" (5), (6), (7) etc.
p. " l. in table	" (7), (18), (19) etc.	" (15), (16), (17) etc.
p. 163 l. in table	" (17), (18), (19) etc.	" transcending
p. " l. 11	" remaining emanent in	" Kāti
p. " l. 18	" Kāti	" Chapter XVI
p. 169 "	" Chapter XV	" Sambara
p. 173 l. 9	" Samvara	" Sūkta
p. 173 l. 4	" Suktā	" Sarasvatī
p. 173 l. 4	" Sarasvatī	" Etāda
p. 198 l. 23	" Etāda	" Bhāgiratī
p. 199 l. 17	" Bhāgiratī	

p. 200 l. 26	„ Yamunā	„ Yamunā
p. „ l. 29	„ Ārcannānasa	„ Ārcanānasa
p. 209 l. 25	„ Kuśi	„ Kuśi
p. „ l. 31	„ Śutudri	„ Śutudri
p. „ l. 31	„ Paruṣpi	„ Paruṣpi
p. „ l. 32	„ Ārjikiyā	„ Ārjikiyā
p. 212 l. 20	„ one	„ one of
p. 213 l. 11	„ Kōṇḍaūñī	„ Kōṇḍaūñī
p. 214 l. 11	„ Śilavant	„ Śilavant
p. 219 l. 4	„ Mahāvamī	„ Mahāvamī
p. 219 l. 17	„ thorne	„ throne
p. 254 l. 20	„ Śatānīka I	„ Śatānīka I
p. 255 l. 13	„ 53	„ 563

Other errors, if any, may be in the diacritical marks and will not present any difficulty.



934/PRA



30421

